

# **ANNOTATED MINUTES**

Thursday, July 10, 1997 - 9:30 AM  
Portland Building, Second Floor Auditorium  
1120 SW Fifth Avenue, Portland

## **REGULAR MEETING**

*Chair Beverly Stein convened the meeting at 9:32 a.m., with Commissioners Sharron Kelley, Tanya Collier and Dan Saltzman present, and Vice-Chair Gary Hansen excused.*

### **CONSENT CALENDAR**

***UPON MOTION OF COMMISSIONER KELLEY,  
SECONDED BY COMMISSIONER SALTZMAN, THE  
CONSENT CALENDAR (ITEMS C-1 THROUGH C-7)  
WAS UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED.***

### **NON-DEPARTMENTAL**

- C-1 Appointments of Joseph Gorciak and Gretchen Schuette to the CONSOLIDATION THRESHOLD TASK FORCE
- C-2 Appointment of Jim Paddock to the DUII COMMUNITY ADVISORY BOARD
- C-3 Re-appointment of Gretchen Schuette to the REGIONAL ARTS AND CULTURE COUNCIL
- C-4 Amendment 1 to Intergovernmental Agreement 500466 with Washington County and the Portland Development Commission for Administration of the Regional Strategies Program through August 31, 1997

### **DEPARTMENT OF SUPPORT SERVICES**

- C-5 Budget Modification DSS 1 Correcting the Reclassification of an OA2 to Risk Management Technician Position
- C-6 Budget Modification DSS 2 Correcting the Approved Budget Position Titles within the Information Services Division



## **DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE**

- C-7            Intergovernmental Revenue Agreement 500257 with the City of Portland, Providing \$150,000 Local Law Enforcement Grant Funding for Two Deputy District Attorney Positions Previously Authorized in Budget Modification DA 9

## **REGULAR AGENDA**

### **PUBLIC COMMENT**

- R-1            Opportunity for Public Comment on Non-Agenda Matters. Testimony Limited to Three Minutes Per Person.

***NO ONE WISHED TO COMMENT.***

## **DEPARTMENT OF JUVENILE AND ADULT COMMUNITY JUSTICE**

- R-2            Renewal of Intergovernmental Agreement 900086 with Portland Community College, Providing Educational Instruction and Support Services for Offenders at the Donald H. Londer Center for Learning

***COMMISSIONER KELLEY MOVED AND COMMISSIONER COLLIER SECONDED, APPROVAL OF R-2. BOB GRINDSTAFF AND MICHAEL HAINES EXPLANATION AND COMMENTS IN SUPPORT. COMMISSIONER SALTZMAN ADVISED HE WOULD ABSTAIN FROM VOTING DUE TO HIS POSITION ON THE PCC BOARD. AGREEMENT APPROVED, WITH COMMISSIONER SALTZMAN ABSTAINING.***

- R-3            RESOLUTION Adopting the Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice Arming Implementation Plan for Adult Probation/Parole Officers

***COMMISSIONER COLLIER MOVED AND COMMISSIONER KELLEY SECONDED, APPROVAL OF R-3. MICHAEL HAINES EXPLANATION. BOARD COMMENTS IN SUPPORT. RESOLUTION 97-145 UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED.***



## **DEPARTMENT OF COMMUNITY AND FAMILY SERVICES**

- R-4            RESOLUTION Approving the Bylaws of the Housing and Community Development Commission as Amended and Adopted on June 4, 1997

***COMMISSIONER KELLEY MOVED AND COMMISSIONER COLLIER SECONDED, APPROVAL OF R-4. CHAIR STEIN EXPLANATION. RESOLUTION 97-146 UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED.***

## **DEPARTMENT OF ENVIRONMENTAL SERVICES**

- R-5            PLA 2-97    Report the Hearings Officer Decision Regarding Denial of an Appeal of the Planning Director's Decision Which Found that the Application for a Lot Line Adjustment Did Not Meet All of the Approval Criteria, for Property Located at 14007 NW SKYLINE BOULEVARD, PORTLAND

***AT THE REQUEST OF CHAIR STEIN WHO ADVISED AN APPEAL WAS FILED, AND UPON MOTION OF COMMISSIONER KELLEY, SECONDED BY COMMISSIONER SALTZMAN, IT WAS UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED THAT A DE NOVO HEARING BE SCHEDULED FOR 10:30 AM, TUESDAY, JULY 15 , 1997, WITH TESTIMONY LIMITED TO 20 MINUTES PER SIDE.***

- R-6            Second Reading and Adoption of an ORDINANCE Adopting the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan, a Portion of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan

***ORDINANCE READ BY TITLE ONLY. COPIES AVAILABLE. COMMISSIONER SALTZMAN MOVED AND COMMISSIONER KELLEY SECONDED, APPROVAL OF SECOND READING AND ADOPTION. KAY FINNEY TESTIMONY REQUESTING FLEXIBILITY ON TEMPLATE TESTS. DAN STOKES AND ALAN STOKES TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO OVERLAYS AND IN SUPPORT OF REDUCTION ON HOWARD CANYON STREAMS BUFFER FROM 300' TO 150'. COMMISSIONER KELLEY RESPONSE TO CONCERNS. PATTI SMITH***



**TESTIMONY IN OPPOSITION TO OVERLAYS.  
GORDON HOWARD RESPONSE TO BOARD  
QUESTIONS, COMMENTS AND DISCUSSION.  
PLANNING STAFF DIRECTED TO BRIEF BOARD  
ON TROUT CREEK IMPLICATIONS IN AUGUST.  
ORDINANCE 882 UNANIMOUSLY APPROVED.**

*There being no further business, the regular meeting was adjourned at 10:20 a.m. and the briefing convened at 10:25 a.m.*

---

Thursday, July 10, 1997 -10:00 AM  
Portland Building, Second Floor Auditorium  
1120 SW Fifth Avenue, Portland

**BOARD BRIEFINGS**

- B-1 NIKE World Masters Games Public Safety Presentation of How the Games Will Impact the County's Infrastructure. Presented by Cathy Zagunis.

**COMMISSIONER COLLIER, EDE SCHMIDT, CATHY  
ZAGUNIS AND DICK WALKER PRESENTATION  
AND RESPONSE TO BOARD QUESTIONS,  
COMMENTS AND DISCUSSION.**

- B-2 Session Wrap Up on the 1997 Oregon Legislature. Presented by Sharon Timko and Gina Mattioda.

**SHARON TIMKO AND GINA MATTIODA  
PRESENTATION AND RESPONSE TO BOARD  
QUESTIONS AND DISCUSSION. LEGISLATIVE  
AND BUDGET IMPACT BRIEFING TO BE  
SCHEDULED IN THE NEXT FEW MONTHS.**

*There being no further business, the meeting was adjourned at 11:34 a.m.*

OFFICE OF THE BOARD CLERK  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

*Deborah L. Bogstad*





## MULTNOMAH COUNTY OREGON

### BOARD CLERK

OFFICE OF BEVERLY STEIN, COUNTY CHAIR  
1120 SW FIFTH AVENUE, SUITE 1515  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204  
TELEPHONE • (503) 248-3277  
FAX • (503) 248-3013

### BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

BEVERLY STEIN •	CHAIR	•248-3308
DAN SALTZMAN •	DISTRICT 1	• 248-5220
GARY HANSEN •	DISTRICT 2	•248-5219
TANYA COLLIER •	DISTRICT 3	•248-5217
SHARRON KELLEY •	DISTRICT 4	•248-5213

# MEETINGS OF THE MULTNOMAH COUNTY

## BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS

# AGENDA

FOR THE WEEK OF  
JULY 7, 1997 - JULY 11, 1997

Thursday, July 10, 1997 - 9:30 AM - Regular Meeting ..... Page 2

Thursday, July 10, 1997 - 10:00 AM - Board Briefings..... Page 4

Thursday Meetings of the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners are \*cable-cast\* live and taped and can be seen by Cable subscribers in Multnomah County at the following times:

Thursday, 9:30 AM, (LIVE) Channel 30

Friday, 10:00 PM, Channel 30

Sunday, 1:00 PM, Channel 30

\*Produced through Multnomah Community Television\*

INDIVIDUALS WITH DISABILITIES MAY CALL THE BOARD CLERK AT (503) 248-3277, OR MULTNOMAH COUNTY TDD PHONE (503) 248-5040, FOR INFORMATION ON AVAILABLE SERVICES AND ACCESSIBILITY.

AN EQUAL OPPORTUNITY EMPLOYER



Thursday, July 10, 1997 - 9:30 AM  
Portland Building, Second Floor Auditorium  
1120 SW Fifth Avenue, Portland

## **REGULAR MEETING**

### **CONSENT CALENDAR**

#### **NON-DEPARTMENTAL**

- C-1 Appointments of Joseph Gorciak and Gretchen Schuette to the CONSOLIDATION THRESHOLD TASK FORCE
- C-2 Appointment of Jim Paddock to the DUII COMMUNITY ADVISORY BOARD
- C-3 Re-appointment of Gretchen Schuette to the REGIONAL ARTS AND CULTURE COUNCIL
- C-4 Amendment 1 to Intergovernmental Agreement 500466 with Washington County and the Portland Development Commission for Administration of the Regional Strategies Program through August 31, 1997

#### **DEPARTMENT OF SUPPORT SERVICES**

- C-5 Budget Modification DSS 1 Correcting the Reclassification of an OA2 to Risk Management Technician Position
- C-6 Budget Modification DSS 2 Correcting the Approved Budget Position Titles within the Information Services Division

#### **DISTRICT ATTORNEY'S OFFICE**

- C-7 Intergovernmental Revenue Agreement 500257 with the City of Portland, Providing \$150,000 Local Law Enforcement Grant Funding for Two Deputy District Attorney Positions Previously Authorized in Budget Modification DA 9

### **REGULAR AGENDA**

### **PUBLIC COMMENT**



- R-1 Opportunity for Public Comment on Non-Agenda Matters. Testimony Limited to Three Minutes Per Person.

**DEPARTMENT OF JUVENILE AND ADULT COMMUNITY JUSTICE**

- R-2 Renewal of Intergovernmental Agreement 900086 with Portland Community College, Providing Educational Instruction and Support Services for Offenders at the Donald H. Londer Center for Learning
- R-3 RESOLUTION Adopting the Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice Arming Implementation Plan for Adult Probation/Parole Officers

**DEPARTMENT OF COMMUNITY AND FAMILY SERVICES**

- R-4 RESOLUTION Approving the Bylaws of the Housing and Community Development Commission as Amended and Adopted on June 4, 1997

**DEPARTMENT OF ENVIRONMENTAL SERVICES**

- R-5 PLA 2-97 Report the Hearings Officer Decision Regarding Denial of an Appeal of the Planning Director's Decision Which Found that the Application for a Lot Line Adjustment Did Not Meet All of the Approval Criteria, for Property Located at 14007 NW SKYLINE BOULEVARD, PORTLAND
- R-6 Second Reading and Adoption of an ORDINANCE Adopting the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan, a Portion of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan



Thursday, July 10, 1997 -10:00 AM  
**(OR IMMEDIATELY FOLLOWING REGULAR MEETING)**

Portland Building, Second Floor Auditorium  
1120 SW Fifth Avenue, Portland

**BOARD BRIEFINGS**

- B-1 NIKE World Masters Games Public Safety Presentation of How the Games Will Impact the County's Infrastructure. Presented by Cathy Zagunis. 10:00 AM TIME CERTAIN, 15 MINUTES REQUESTED.
- B-2 Session Wrap Up on the 1997 Oregon Legislature. Presented by Sharon Timko and Gina Mattioda. 1 HOUR REQUESTED.



GARY HANSEN  
Multnomah County Commissioner  
District 2



1120 S.W. Fifth Avenue, Suite 1500  
Portland, Oregon 97204  
(503) 248-5219

---

## MEMORANDUM

---

**TO:** CHAIR, BEVERLY STEIN  
COMMISSIONER SHARRON KELLEY  
COMMISSIONER DAN SALTZMAN  
COMMISSIONER TANYA COLLIER  
CLERK OF THE BOARD, DEB BOGSTAD

**FROM:** JUANA ARREDONDO

**SUBJECT:** LEAVE OF ABSENCE FROM BOARD MEETING

**DATE:** JULY 1, 1997

**CC:** COMMISSIONER HANSEN'S OFFICE

---

Commissioner Hansen will be unable to attend any of the Board meetings for the week of July 9<sup>th</sup>-18<sup>th</sup> 1997. He will be out of the office attending the annual NACO "98" Conference in Baltimore MD.

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUL -1 AM 11:52  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON



MEETING DATE: JUL 10 1997

AGENDA #: C-1

ESTIMATED START TIME: 9:30am

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

## AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Appointments to Consolidation Threshold Task Force

BOARD BRIEFING:

DATE REQUESTED:

REQUESTED BY:

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED:

REGULAR MEETING:

DATE REQUESTED:

7/10/97

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED:

Consent Calendar

DEPARTMENT: Nondepartmental

DIVISION: Chair's Office

CONTACT: Carol Ford

TELEPHONE #: 248-3956

BLDG/ROOM #: 106/1515

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION:

### ACTION REQUESTED:

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY   ☐ POLICY DIRECTION   ☒ APPROVAL   ☐ OTHER

### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

Appointments of Joe Gorciak and Gretchen Schuette to the Consolidation Threshold Task Force

### SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

ELECTED OFFICIAL: \_\_\_\_\_

(OR)

DEPARTMENT

MANAGER: \_\_\_\_\_

*Beverly Steind*

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
JUN 30 AM 8:42  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any Questions: Call the Board Clerk 248-3277



**Consolidation Threshold Task Force**  
**Multnomah County Appointments**

---

**Gretchen Schuette**

- Currently Director of Oregon State University's Portland Area Programs; her office is located in downtown Portland.
- Former Executive Vice President of Mt. Hood Community College.
- Served as Director of College and Community Relations at Linn-Benton Community College and as Dean of Humanities, Science and Learning Assistance at Chemeketa Community College.
- A member of the Gresham Area Chamber of Commerce and the State School-to-Work Steering Committee.
- Former Metropolitan Human Rights Commissioner.
- Currently appointed to the Regional Arts and Culture Commission.

**Joseph Gorciak**

- Representing unincorporated East Multnomah County.
- Currently an attorney at law; his office is located in northeast Portland.
- Former board member of the Northeast Multnomah County Community Association.
- Former Chair of the Multnomah County Community Action Agency, and subsequently organized Human Solutions, Inc. as a non-profit agency.
- Former member of the Emergency Basic Needs Committee with Mayor Bud Clark and Commissioner Gretchen Kafoury.



MEETING DATE: JUL 10 1997

AGENDA #: C-2

ESTIMATED START TIME: 9:30am

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

### AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Appointment to DUII Community Advisory Board

BOARD BRIEFING:

DATE REQUESTED:

REQUESTED BY:

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED:

REGULAR MEETING:

DATE REQUESTED: 7/10/97

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: Consent Agenda

DEPARTMENT: Nondepartmental

DIVISION: Chair's Office

CONTACT: Delma Farrell

TELEPHONE #: 248-3953

BLDG/ROOM #: 106/1515

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION:

#### ACTION REQUESTED:

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY ☐ POLICY DIRECTION ☒ APPROVAL ☐ OTHER

#### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

Appointment of Jim Paddock to the DUII Community Advisory Board, Law Enforcement Position, for a term ending 6/30/99

#### SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

ELECTED OFFICIAL: \_\_\_\_\_

(OR)

DEPARTMENT

MANAGER: \_\_\_\_\_

*Beverly Stein*

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUN 24 PM 12:32  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any Questions: Call the Board Clerk 248-3277





# MULTNOMAH COUNTY OREGON

## BOARDS AND COMMISSIONS

### INTEREST FORM FOR BOARDS AND COMMISSIONS

In order for the County Executive to more thoroughly assess the qualifications of persons interested in serving on a Multnomah County board or commission, you are requested to fill out this interest form as completely as possible. You are encouraged to attach or enclose supplemental information or a resume which further details your involvement in volunteer activities, public affairs, civic services, published writing, affiliations, etc.

- A. Please list, in order of priority, any Multnomah County boards/commissions on which you would be interested in serving. (See attached list)

DUI Community Advisory Board

- B. Name Jim Paddock

Address 16960 SE Shadybrook

City Milwaukie State OR Zip 97267

Do you live in \_\_\_\_\_ unincorporated Multnomah County or \_\_\_\_\_ a city within Multnomah County.

Home Phone 654-2197

- C. Current Employer City of Gresham

Address 1333 NW Eastman Pkwy

City Gresham State OR Zip 97030

Your Job Title Police Officer

Work Phone 618-2318 (Ext) \_\_\_\_\_

Is your place of employment located in Multnomah County? Yes ☒ No \_\_\_\_\_

- | D. Previous Employers                            | Dates              | Job Title              |
|--|--------------------|------------------------|
| <u>KMANT Corp</u>                                | <u>8-78 - 7-94</u> | <u>Store Manager</u>   |
| <u>Oregon City - Milwaukie Police Department</u> | <u>1-92 - 7-94</u> | <u>Reserve Officer</u> |

CONTACT: \_\_\_\_\_



E. Please list all current and past volunteer/civic activities.

Name of Organization	Dates	Responsibilities
City of Milwaukee	1-92-12-92	Reserve Officer
City of Oregon City	1-93-7-94	Reserve Officer

F. Please list all post-secondary school education.

Name of School	Dates	Degree/Course of Study
Clackamas Community College		Spanish for Law Enforcement

G. Please list the name, address and telephone numbers of two people who may be contacted as references who know about your interests and qualifications to serve on a Multnomah County board/commission.

Lt. Ray Kelsay	618-2318
Off. Jeff Dunbar	618-2318

H. Please list potential conflicts of interest between private life and public service which might result from service on a board/commission.

NONE

I. Affirmative Action Information

NI / Hispanic  
sex / racial ethnic background

birth date: Month 08 Day 01 Year 61

My signature affirms that all information is true to the best of my knowledge and that I understand that any misstatement of fact or misrepresentation of credentials may result in this application being disqualified from further consideration or, subsequent to my appointment to a board/commission, may result in my dismissal.

Signature [Signature] Date 5-31-87



MEETING DATE: JUL 10 1997

AGENDA #: C-3

ESTIMATED START TIME: 9:30 am

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

## AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Re-appointment to Regional Arts & Culture Council

BOARD BRIEFING:

DATE REQUESTED:

REQUESTED BY:

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED:

REGULAR MEETING:

DATE REQUESTED:

7/10/97

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED:

Consent Agenda

DEPARTMENT: Nondepartmental

DIVISION: Chair's Office

CONTACT: Delma Farrell

TELEPHONE #: 248-3953

BLDG/ROOM #: 106/1515

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION:

ACTION REQUESTED:

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY   ☐ POLICY DIRECTION   ☒ APPROVAL   ☐ OTHER

SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

Re-appointment of Gretchen Schuette to the Regional Arts & Culture Council for a term ending 6/30/99

SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

ELECTED OFFICIAL: Beverly Stein

(OR)

DEPARTMENT

MANAGER: \_\_\_\_\_

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUL -3 PM 3:07  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any Questions: Call the Board Clerk 248-3277



MEETING DATE: July 10, 1997  
AGENDA #: C-4  
ESTIMATED START TIME: 9:30 AM

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

### AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Amendment 1 to IGA with Washington County and PDC

BOARD BRIEFING: DATE REQUESTED: \_\_\_\_\_  
REQUESTED BY: \_\_\_\_\_  
AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: \_\_\_\_\_

REGULAR MEETING: DATE REQUESTED: Thursday, July 10, 1997  
AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: N/A

DEPARTMENT: Non-Departmental DIVISION: Chair Beverly Stein

CONTACT: Maria Rojo TELEPHONE #: 248-3955  
BLDG/ROOM #: 106/1515

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION: Consent Calendar

#### ACTION REQUESTED:

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY ☐ POLICY DIRECTION ☒ APPROVAL ☐ OTHER

#### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

**Amendment 1 to Intergovernmental Agreement 500466  
with Washington County and the Portland  
Development Commission for Administration of the  
Regional Strategies Program through August 31, 1997**

7/15/97 ORIGINALS to CHARLES CAMERON & WASHINGTON COUNTY

#### SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

7/22/97 fully executed original to John Hall, PDC  
& Contracts - Steve Green

ELECTED OFFICIAL: \_\_\_\_\_

(OR)  
DEPARTMENT  
MANAGER: \_\_\_\_\_

*Beverly Stein*

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUL -3 AM 8:45  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any Questions? Call the Board Clerk @ 248-3277



**PDC**  
**PORTLAND**  
**DEVELOPMENT**  
**COMMISSION**

June 10, 1997

Multnomah County Board of Commissioners  
1120 SW 5<sup>th</sup> Avenue, Room 1515  
Portland, OR 97204

Carl B. Talton  
Chairman

Martin Brantley  
Commissioner

Gale Castillo  
Commissioner

John D. Eskildsen  
Commissioner

E. Kay Stepp  
Commissioner

**SUBJECT:** Expiration of existing PDC contract for administration of Regional Strategies Program and Existence of Regional Strategies Board

As you are aware, the Portland Development Commission acts as the fiscal and administrative agent for the Multnomah & Washington Counties Regional Strategies Board through an Intergovernmental Agreement executed December 14, 1995. Section 4, page 6 of the IGA specifies the agreement shall terminate June 30, 1997. The same IGA also provides the legal authority for the Board's existence through June 30<sup>th</sup>, and the terms of the members.

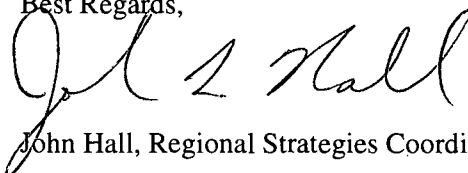
At present PDC is servicing over fifty Regional Strategies contracts for specific projects, many of which will not be completed until well into the next fiscal year. In an effort to provide the Counties and grant recipients with uninterrupted administrative and financial services, the Regional Strategies Board has directed me to seek a 60 day contract extension for a not-to-exceed amount of \$17,500. The cost of the services through the term of a contract extension can be covered out of 1995-1997 funds. This extension period would allow for:

- The conclusion of the 1997 Oregon legislative session and final determination of Regional Strategies funding for the 1997-1999 biennium, and;
- The Counties, Regional Strategies Board, and PDC to discuss future administration of the program locally, and;
- Continued servicing of existing contracts through August 31, 1997.

With respect to the existence of the Board and the terms of the Board members from Multnomah County I recommend the terms of the existing Board members be extended, or reappointment occur through August 31, 1997. Long term Board membership is an issue that could also be resolved during the July 1, 1997 to August 31, 1997 period, since in addition to development of a revised IGA the County would need to contact prospective Board members about their interest in continuing to serve, or starting to serve, as members of the Board. We would be happy to assist in this process.

I look forward to hearing from you and am happy to provide any information you may need or answer any questions you may have. I can be reached at 823-3199.

Best Regards,



John Hall, Regional Strategies Coordinator

Vera Katz  
Mayor

Janet S. Burreson  
Executive Director

1900 S.W. Fourth Avenue  
Suite 100  
Portland, OR 97201-5304

503/823-3200

FAX 503/823-3368  
TTY 503/823-3366

internet  
[www.portlanddev.org](http://www.portlanddev.org)

97 JUL -3 PM 12:15  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON  
BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS





**AGENDA****WASHINGTON COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS**Agenda Category County Administrative OfficeAgenda Title AMENDMENT TO REGIONAL STRATEGIES INTERGOVERNMENTAL  
AGREEMENT AND EXTENSION OF TERMS OF CURRENT BOARD  
MEMBERSTo be presented by Charles Cameron, County Administrator**SUMMARY (Attach Supporting Documents if Necessary)**

The existing Regional Strategies Intergovernmental Agreement between Washington County, Multnomah County and the Portland Development Commission expires on June 30, 1997. Through this Agreement, the Portland Development Commission acts as the fiscal and administrative agent for Multnomah and Washington Counties. Additionally, the Agreement provides the legal authority for the Regional Strategies Board, including the terms and representation of its membership.

Mr. John Hall, Regional Strategies Coordinator, has requested a 60-day extension to the Agreement and terms of existing Board appointees. This extension would allow for:

- The conclusion of the 1997 Oregon Legislative session and final determination of Regional Strategies funding for the 1997-1999 biennium;
- The counties, Regional Strategies Board and PDC to discuss future administration of the program locally; and
- Continued servicing of existing contracts through August 31, 1997.

The cost of the services through the term of the contract extension (not to exceed \$17,500) can be covered out of uncommitted 1995-1997 Regional Strategies funds. No County General Fund monies are involved or required.

**DEPARTMENT'S REQUESTED ACTION:**

That your Board 1) authorize the County Administrator (or designee) to execute the necessary contract documents, upon completion of contract review, to extend the Regional Strategies Intergovernmental Agreement through August 31, 1997; and 2) extend the terms of the current Regional Strategies Board appointees for the same time period (through August 31, 1997).

**COUNTY ADMINISTRATOR'S RECOMMENDATION:**

BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS

MINUTE ORDER # 97-272DATE 6-24-97BY Barbara HeitmanekAgenda Item No. m.  
Date: 6/24/97

000091





June 10, 1997

Maria Rojo de Steffey  
Office of the Chair of the Multnomah County Commission  
1120 SW 5<sup>th</sup> Avenue, Room 1515  
Portland, OR 97204

Carl B. Tilton  
Chairman

**SUBJECT:** Expiration of existing PDC contract for administration of Regional Strategies Program and Existence of Regional Strategies Board

Martin Brantley  
Commissioner

Dear Maria:

Gale Castillo  
Commissioner

As you are aware, the Portland Development Commission acts as the fiscal and administrative agent for the Multnomah & Washington Counties Regional Strategies Board through an Intergovernmental Agreement executed December 14, 1995 (See attached). Section 4, page 6 of the IGA specifies the agreement shall terminate June 30, 1997. The same IGA also provides the legal authority for the Board's existence through June 30<sup>th</sup>, and the terms of the members.

John D. Eskildsen  
Commissioner

At present PDC is servicing over fifty Regional Strategies contracts for specific projects, many of which will not be completed until well into the next fiscal year. In an effort to provide the Counties and grant recipients with uninterrupted administrative and financial services, the Regional Strategies Board has directed me to seek a 60 day contract extension for a not-to-exceed amount of \$17,500. This extension period would allow for:

E. Kay Stepp  
Commissioner

- The conclusion of the 1997 Oregon legislative session and final determination of Regional Strategies funding for the 1997-1999 biennium, and;
- The Counties, Regional Strategies Board, and PDC to discuss future administration of the program locally, and;
- Continued servicing of existing contracts through August 31, 1997.

The cost of the services through the term of the contract extension can be covered out of 1995-1997 funds to-date uncommitted by the Regional Strategies Board.

Vern Katz  
Mayor

With respect to the existence of the Board and the terms of the Board members from Multnomah County I would also recommend that the terms of existing Board members simply be extended (or reappointment occur I'm not sure how you need to handle this procedurally) through August 31, 1997. Long term Board membership is an issue that could also be resolved during the July 1, 1997 to August 31, 1997 period, since in addition to development of a revised IGA the County would need to contact prospective Board members about their interest in continuing to serve, or starting to serve, as members of the Board. We would be happy to assist in this process.

Janet S. Burreson  
Executive Director

1900 S.W. Fourth Avenue  
Suite 100  
Portland, OR 97201-5304

503/823-3200

FAX 503/823-3368  
TTY 503/823-3366

Internet  
[www.portlanddev.org](http://www.portlanddev.org)

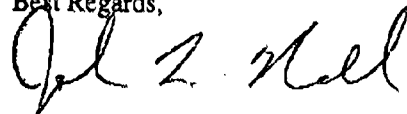
In addition to the original agreement I have attached a draft amendment for your use in consideration of this request. I can also produce a revised version of the entire IGA that could be used for the 1997-1999 period should you so desire. I look forward to hearing





from you and am happy to provide any information you may need or answer any questions you may have. I can be reached at 823-3199.

Best Regards,

A handwritten signature in black ink, appearing to read "John Hall", written in a cursive style.

John Hall  
Regional Strategies Coordinator

attachments



# DRAFT

## AMENDMENT TO

### AGREEMENT

between

MULTNOMAH AND WASHINGTON COUNTIES

and

PORTLAND DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION

WHEREAS, on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of December, 1995, the Portland Development Commission (PDC), Multnomah County, and Washington County entered into an agreement for PDC to act as the administering agency for Regional Strategies; and

WHEREAS, the agreement provided that its provisions would be in effect from December 14th, 1995 through June 30, 1997; and

WHEREAS, PDC is willing to be the administering agent of the Regional Board through August 31, 1997; *now therefor*

*IT IS*  
~~NOW THEREFORE, BE IT~~ AGREED by the PDC, Multnomah County, and Washington County that the agreement of December 14, 1995, is amended as follows:

- A. Section 1 on page 2 is amended to delete the remainder of the portion of subsection (b) beginning with the sentence reading "Three (3) members appointed by each county..." and replaced by:

"The terms of the members of the Board representing each County shall serve until August 31, 1997."

- B. Section 3 on page 6 is amended to include a subsection (d) to read:

"Compensation to PDC from the state for its services during the period July 1, 1997 through August 31, 1997, as set forth in this Agreement, shall be an amount equal to the actual costs incurred by the PDC, but in no case more than \$17,500."

- C. Section 4 on page 6 beginning with the words "This Agreement" is amended to read:

"This Agreement shall commence upon execution by all parties and end August 31, 1997, unless earlier terminated as provided in this section."

~~And, BE IT FURTHER AGREED~~ *Resolved* that, except as specifically amended herein, all provisions of the agreement shall remain in full force and effect as originally written.

IN WITNESS OF WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this contract to be signed in their respective names by their duly authorized representatives.

*Contract*  
*# 500466*  
*County*  
*Approved*  
*12/14/95*



Authorized Representatives:

MULTNOMAH COUNTY

WASHINGTON COUNTY

By \_\_\_\_\_

By \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_

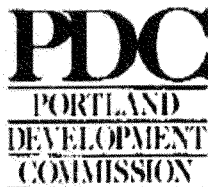
Date \_\_\_\_\_

PORTLAND DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION

By \_\_\_\_\_

Date \_\_\_\_\_





June 10, 1997

Multnomah County Board of Commissioners  
1120 SW 5<sup>th</sup> Avenue, Room 1515  
Portland, OR 97204

Carl B. Talton  
Chairman

**SUBJECT:** Expiration of existing PDC contract for administration of Regional Strategies Program and Existence of Regional Strategies Board

Martin Brantley  
Commissioner

As you are aware, the Portland Development Commission acts as the fiscal and administrative agent for the Multnomah & Washington Counties Regional Strategies Board through an Intergovernmental Agreement executed December 14, 1995. Section 4, page 6 of the IGA specifies the agreement shall terminate June 30, 1997. The same IGA also provides the legal authority for the Board's existence through June 30<sup>th</sup>, and the terms of the members.

Gale Castillo  
Commissioner

John D. Eskildsen  
Commissioner

At present PDC is servicing over fifty Regional Strategies contracts for specific projects, many of which will not be completed until well into the next fiscal year. In an effort to provide the Counties and grant recipients with uninterrupted administrative and financial services, the Regional Strategies Board has directed me to seek a 60 day contract extension for a not-to-exceed amount of \$17,500. The cost of the services through the term of a contract extension can be covered out of 1995-1997 funds. This extension period would allow for:

E. Kay Stepp  
Commissioner

- The conclusion of the 1997 Oregon legislative session and final determination of Regional Strategies funding for the 1997-1999 biennium, and;
- The Counties, Regional Strategies Board, and PDC to discuss future administration of the program locally, and;
- Continued servicing of existing contracts through August 31, 1997.

Vera Ruiz  
Mayor

With respect to the existence of the Board and the terms of the Board members from Multnomah County I recommend the terms of the existing Board members be extended, or reappointment occur through August 31, 1997. Long term Board membership is an issue that could also be resolved during the July 1, 1997 to August 31, 1997 period, since in addition to development of a revised IGA the County would need to contact prospective Board members about their interest in continuing to serve, or starting to serve, as members of the Board. We would be happy to assist in this process.

Janet S. Burreson  
Executive Director

I look forward to hearing from you and am happy to provide any information you may need or answer any questions you may have. I can be reached at 823-3199.

1900 S.W. Fourth Avenue  
Suite 100  
Portland, OR 97201-5304  
503 823-3200

FAX 503 823-3368  
TTY 503 823-3366

Internet  
www.portlanddex.org

Best Regards,

John Hall, Regional Strategies Coordinator





08/26/97 THU 18:48 FAX 503 693 4545

WASHINGTON COUNTY ADMIN

0002

mtg.

**AGENDA****WASHINGTON COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS**Agenda Category County Administrative OfficeAgenda Title AMENDMENT TO REGIONAL STRATEGIES INTERGOVERNMENTAL  
AGREEMENT AND EXTENSION OF TERMS OF CURRENT BOARD  
MEMBERSTo be presented by Charles Cameron, County Administrator**SUMMARY (Attach Supporting Documents if Necessary)**

The existing Regional Strategies Intergovernmental Agreement between Washington County, Multnomah County and the Portland Development Commission expires on June 30, 1997. Through this Agreement, the Portland Development Commission acts as the fiscal and administrative agent for Multnomah and Washington Counties. Additionally, the Agreement provides the legal authority for the Regional Strategies Board, including the terms and representation of its membership.

Mr. John Hall, Regional Strategies Coordinator, has requested a 60-day extension to the Agreement and terms of existing Board appointees. This extension would allow for:

- The conclusion of the 1997 Oregon Legislative session and final determination of Regional Strategies funding for the 1997-1999 biennium;
- The counties, Regional Strategies Board and PDC to discuss future administration of the program locally; and
- Continued servicing of existing contracts through August 31, 1997.

The cost of the services through the term of the contract extension (not to exceed \$17,500) can be covered out of uncommitted 1995-1997 Regional Strategies funds. No County General Fund monies are involved or required.

**DEPARTMENT'S REQUESTED ACTION:**

That your Board 1) authorize the County Administrator (or designee) to execute the necessary contract documents, upon completion of contract review, to extend the Regional Strategies Intergovernmental Agreement through August 31, 1997; and 2) extend the terms of the current Regional Strategies Board appointees for the same time period (through August 31, 1997).

**COUNTY ADMINISTRATOR'S RECOMMENDATION:**  
BOARD OF COMMISSIONERSMINUTE ORDER # 97-272  
DATE 6-24-97  
BY Barbara HeitmanekAgenda Item No. m  
Date: 6/24/97

000091



Reb,

This is the supplement  
to the item coming from

PDC. Enclosed is

the "DRAFT" amendment  
so you'll know what's

coming. Please cut off  
my fax address before  
you copy for submittal.  
~~Off the to~~

Thanks -

Maria



**CONTRACT APPROVAL FORM**

(See Administrative Procedure #2106)

MULTNOMAH COUNTY OREGON

Contract # 500466Amendment # 1

CLASS I	CLASS II	CLASS III
<input type="checkbox"/> Professional Services under \$25,000	<input type="checkbox"/> Professional Services over \$25,000 (RFP, Exemption) <input type="checkbox"/> PCRB Contract <input type="checkbox"/> Maintenance Agreement <input type="checkbox"/> Licensing Agreement <input type="checkbox"/> Construction <input type="checkbox"/> Grant <input type="checkbox"/> Revenue	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Intergovernmental Agreement  <b>APPROVED MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS</b> AGENDA # <u>C-4</u> DATE <u>7/10/97</u> <u>DEB BOGSTAD</u> BOARD CLERK

Department NON-DEPARTMENTAL Division OFFICE OF THE CHAIR Date July 2, 1997Contract Originator Maria Rojo Phone 248-3955 Bldg/Room 106/1515Administrative Contact Matthew O. Ryan Phone 248-3138 Bldg/Room 106/1530

Description of Contract Amendment to Agreement between Multnomah County and Washington  
County (the "Region") and the Portland Development Commission for Administration of  
the Regional Strategies Program through August 31, 1997

RFP/BID # N/A Date of RFP/BID N/A Exemption Exp. Date N/AORS/AR # \_\_\_\_\_ Contractor is ☐ MBE ☐ WBE ☐ QRF

Contractor Name Portland Development Commission  
 Mailing Address 1900 SW Fourth Avenue, Suite 100  
Portland, Oregon 97201-5304  
 Phone (503) 823-3199 - John Hall  
 Employer ID# or SS# 93-6013584  
 Effective Date July 1, 1997  
 Termination Date August 31, 1997  
 Original Contract Amount \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
 Total Amount of Previous Amendments \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
 Amount of Amendment \$ \_\_\_\_\_  
 Total Amount of Agreement \$ \_\_\_\_\_

Remittance Address \_\_\_\_\_  
(If Different) \_\_\_\_\_

Payment Schedule \_\_\_\_\_ Terms \_\_\_\_\_

☐ Lump Sum \$ \_\_\_\_\_ ☐ Due on receipt  
☐ Monthly \$ \_\_\_\_\_ ☐ Net 30  
☐ Other \$ \_\_\_\_\_ ☐ Other \_\_\_\_\_  
☐ Requirements contract - Requisition required.

Purchase Order No. \_\_\_\_\_

☐ Requirements Not to Exceed \$ \_\_\_\_\_Encumber: Yes ☐ No ☐Date July 3, 1997

Date \_\_\_\_\_

Date 7/2/97Date July 10, 1997

Date \_\_\_\_\_

## REQUIRED SIGNATURES:

Department Manager Marilyn SteinPurchasing Director \_\_\_\_\_  
(Class II Contracts Only)County Counsel Matthew O. RyanCounty Chair / Sheriff Marilyn SteinContract Administration \_\_\_\_\_  
(Class I, Class II Contracts Only)

VENDOR CODE				VENDOR NAME					TOTAL AMOUNT \$		
LINE NO.	FUND	AGENCY	ORGANIZATION	SUB ORG	ACTIVITY	OBJECT/ REV SRC	SUB OBJ	REPT CATEG	LGFS DESCRIPTION	AMOUNT	INC/ DEC IND
01.											
02.											
03.											
* If additional space is needed, attach separate page. Write contract # on top of page.											

INSTRUCTIONS ON REVERSE SIDE

WHITE - CONTRACT ADMINISTRATION

CANARY - INITIATION

PINK - FINANCE



AMENDMENT TO  
INTERGOVERNMENTAL AGREEMENT  
between  
MULTNOMAH AND WASHINGTON COUNTIES  
and  
PORTLAND DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION

**WHEREAS**, on December 14, 1995, the Portland Development Commission (PDC), Multnomah County and Washington County entered into the attached agreement for PDC to act as the administering agency for Regional Strategies; and

**WHEREAS**, the agreement provided that its provisions would be in effect from December 14, 1995 through June 30, 1997; and

**WHEREAS**, PDC is willing to be the administering agent of the Regional Board through August 31, 1997; now therefore

**IT IS AGREED** that Intergovernmental Agreement 500466 between PDC, Multnomah County and Washington County is amended as follows:

- A. Section 1 on page 2 is amended to delete the remainder of the portion of subsection (b) beginning with the sentence reading "Three (3) members appointed by each County . . ." and replaced by:

"The terms of the members of the Board representing each County shall serve until August 31, 1997."

- B. Section 3 on page 6 is amended to include a subsection (d) to read:

"Compensation to PDC from the State for its services during the period July 1, 1997 through August 31, 1997, as set forth in this Agreement, shall be an amount equal to the actual costs incurred by the PDC, but in no case more than \$17,500."

- C. Section 4 on page 6 beginning with the words "This Agreement" is amended to read:

"This Agreement shall commence upon execution by all parties and end August 31, 1997, unless earlier terminated as provided in this section."



IT IS FURTHER AGREED that, except as specifically amended herein, all provisions of the agreement shall remain in full force and effect as originally written.

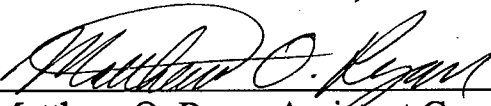
IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties hereto have caused this agreement to be signed in their respective names by their duly authorized representatives.

DATED this 10th day of July, 1997.

**BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON**

  
Beverly Stein, Chair

REVIEWED:  
THOMAS SPONSLER, COUNTY COUNSEL  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

By   
Matthew O. Ryan, Assistant County Counsel

APPROVED WASHINGTON COUNTY  
BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS

MINUTE ORDER # 97-272

DATE 6-24-97

BY   
CLERK OF THE BOARD

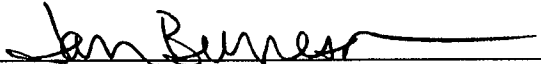
**BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR WASHINGTON COUNTY, OREGON**

  
Linda B. Peters, Chair

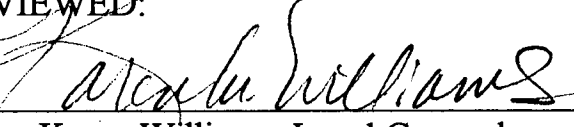
REVIEWED:  
DAN OLSEN, COUNTY COUNSEL  
WASHINGTON COUNTY, OREGON

By 

**PORTLAND DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION**

  
Janet S. Bureson, Executive Director

REVIEWED:

By   
Karen Williams, Legal Counsel



## **INTERGOVERNMENTAL AGREEMENT REGIONAL STRATEGIES**

THIS AGREEMENT is made and entered into under the authority of ORS 190.010 by and between the Counties of Multnomah and Washington (herin referred to jointly as the "Region" or the Counties) and the Portland Development Commission (herein referred to as "PDC").

### **WITNESSETH**

WHEREAS, ORS 285,630 to 285,650 as amended by Senate Bill 124 (1993 ) authorizes the Oregon Economic Development Department (OEDD) to designate two or more adjoining counties as a "Region" for the purposes of the OEDD's Regional Strategies Program; and

WHEREAS, ORS 285.650 as amended also authorizes the governing bodies of counties in a region to designate a Regional Strategy Board (Regional Board); and

WHEREAS, in accordance with the provisions of ORS 285.630 to 285.650 as amended, the OEDD has designated Multnomah and Washington Counties as a "Region"; and

WHEREAS, the counties and PDC previously entered into an agreement dated April 5, 1994, designating a Regional Strategies Board and designating the PDC as the administering agency for Regional Strategies; and

WHEREAS, the counties appointed representatives to the Regional Strategies Board and the Board prepared a Regional Strategy and Action Plan; and

WHEREAS, the agreement of April 5, 1994 authorized the PDC to be compensated in the amount of \$20,000 for assisting in preparing the 1993-95 Regional Strategy and Action Plan, but stated that, prior to October 1, 1994 the Region and PDC would review and discuss PDC's continuing as the administering agency for the Regional Strategy after the strategy was prepared, and if the counties agreed to PDC's continuing as the administrator, the Counties would negotiate a compensation with PDC; and

WHEREAS, the Counties and PDC did not review and discuss the PDC's continuing as the administering agency for the Regional Strategy by October 1, 1994 as called for in agreement of April 5 1994, and the Counties did not negotiate a compensation for those continuing services with PDC; and

WHEREAS, notwithstanding the above, PDC continued to act as the administering agency for the Regional Strategy after the Strategy was prepared, but has not received any compensation beyond the \$20,000 agreed to for preparing the Regional Strategy; and

WHEREAS, the agreement of April 5, 1994 expired on June 30, 1995; and



WHEREAS, the Region wishes to once again designate a Regional Strategies Board as called for in ORS 285.630 to 285.650 as amended; and

WHEREAS, the Region wishes to provide for the effective and efficient development and administration of a Regional Strategy in the Region through the designation of the PDC as the administering agency; and to compensate PDC work performed in administering the Regional Strategy under the previous agreement of April 5, 1994 and;

WHEREAS, PDC is willing to be the administering agency of the Regional Board;

NOW THEREFORE, in consideration of the mutual promises and covenants herein contained, it is mutually agreed as follows:

### TERMS AND CONDITIONS

#### 1. Regional Strategies Board

- a. The Regional Board for the Region shall consist of 12 members.
- b. Each County in the Region shall appoint six (6) persons to the Regional Board. At a minimum, three (3) persons appointed by each County shall primarily represent the private economic sector, as defined in OAR 123-44-010. One (1) member appointed from each county shall be a representative of rural interests, including local government, as defined in OAR 123-45-010. Three (3) members appointed by each county shall serve until June 30, 1996. Three (3) members appointed by each County shall serve until June 30, 1997. Thereafter, each members term shall last for two (2) years. The three (3) members appointed by each county whose terms expire on June 30, 1996 shall be those persons initially appointed to serve until that date under the previous agreement of April 5, 1994. In the event of a vacancy on the Regional Board, the appointing County shall fill the vacancy within sixty (60) days.
- c. Each County shall designate a co-chair. The co-chairs shall serve for one (1) year and are eligible for reappointment. The co-chairs shall have the authority to call and preside over Regional Board meetings.
- d. Decisions of the Regional Board shall be by the vote of a quorum, which shall consist of a majority of the total members of the Regional Board, at any meeting of which all members were provided written notice. Each member shall have one (1) vote.
- e. The Regional Board may adopt bylaws for its operations. The bylaws may be amended by the vote of a quorum of the Regional Board. The



bylaws can provide for the creation of subcommittees that can act between meetings of the Regional Board. Subcommittees of the Regional Board may make recommendations regarding action to the full Board for consideration.

- f. The Regional Board shall be subject to the requirements of the Public Meetings Law, Public Records Law, and the Government Standards and Practices Laws of the State of Oregon. However, it is expressly understood that the Regional Board is not a separate legal entity, and is not authorized to enter into contracts or adopt a budget in accordance with Oregon Local Budget Law.
- g. The Regional Board shall meet regularly, but not less than four times a year. Special and emergency meetings and executive sessions may be called, upon notice as provided in the Public Meeting Law, by the co-chairs or by any three (3) members. As far as practicable, meeting shall be held alternately in Multnomah and Washington Counties.
- h. In carrying out its duties, the Regional Board shall:
  - 1) Develop the Region's Strategy and the Two-Year Action Plan (Action Plan) pursuant to ORS 285.630 to 285.655 and OAR 123-44-000 through 123-44-090, and Rural Action Plan pursuant to ORS 285.640 and OAR 123-45-000 through 123-44-090.
  - 2) In developing the Region's Strategy and the Action Plan, the Regional Board will undertake an analysis of the regional and sub-regional economies to identify regional and sub-regional need and programs to address those needs. As part of its work, the Regional Board will, at minimum, consider the following issues:
    - (a) Workforce development.
    - (b) Marketing and Business Recruitment.
    - (c) Business Retention.
    - (d) The use of performance measures to evaluate the effectiveness of the Region's strategy and programs.
  - 3) Submit the Strategy and Action Plan to the Boards of County Commissioners of the Counties for approval.
  - 4) Approve funding for all projects, activities, contracts, and amendments to contracts executed and administered by the PDC on behalf of the Region.



- 5) Modify the strategy if required by OEDD, the State Review Board or the Governor.
- 6) Refine the Strategy and recommend a two-year action plan in 1995 and 1997.
- 7) Develop criteria for awarding Regional Strategies funds to individual projects/activities pursuant to OAR 123-44-080.

2. PDC Services and Responsibilities

- a. PDC shall provide fiscal and administrative services to the Regional Board to perform its duties under this agreement consistent with ORS 285.630 to 285.651 and 285.655 and the Rules, including:
  - 1) Conduct research and other development work as necessary or requested by the Regional Board in preparation of the Regional Strategy.
  - 2) Prepare reports for the Region and the Regional Board, as requested.
  - 3) Under direction of the Regional Board, create committees and subcommittees to assist it in carrying out its duties under this Agreement.
  - 4) Draft and revise the Regional Strategy and Action Plans in accordance with the directions of the Regional Board.
  - 5) Provide reports and recommendations to the Regional Board on projects to be considered for funding from Regional Strategies funds.
  - 6) Establish and maintain public records of all Regional Strategies Program activities and proceedings. In the case of requests for disclosure of such public records, PDC shall determine which documents are to be released in its sole discretion after consultation with legal counsel and the Region.
  - 7) Contract with OEDD to receive all Regional Strategies Program funds allocated to the Region and account for all such funds in accordance with the conditions and terms imposed by OEDD in said contract and as provided in this Agreement.
  - 8) Prepare reports for the OEDD in accordance with the contract between PDC and the OEDD.
  - 9) Provide assistance to the Regional Board in advance of all public meetings including giving appropriate notice under the Public Meetings Law, taking



or providing for minutes of the meetings, providing agendas and other materials to members of the Regional Board.

- 10) Serve as the public relations contract for the Region and the Regional Board.
  - 11) Receive, distribute, and expend monies in accordance with the contract with OEDD, the applicable terms of this Agreement, and PDC's fiscal administrative system.
  - 12) Provide follow-up support to review strategy documents or to explain and defend strategy recommendations to the OEDD.
  - 13) Implement the policies and procedures of the Regional Board in the solicitation and award of funds from the Regional Strategy Fund.
  - 14) Draft application forms and develop standards for review of applications from potential recipients of Regional Strategies Funds, in accordance with directions provided by the Regional Strategies Board.
  - 15) Review applications and provide reports and recommendations pursuant to the review standards of the Regional Board on projects to be considered for funding Regional Strategies Funds.
  - 16) Draft appropriate documents to evidence awards from Regional Strategies Funds.
  - 17) Monitor recipients of Regional Strategies Funds for compliance with contract terms. Recommend actions to the Regional Board in the event of default by recipients.
  - 18) Disburse Regional Strategies Funds to recipients in accordance with contracts.
- b. PDC shall provide a quarterly financial report to the Regional Board and the two Counties, setting forth all Regional Strategy revenues received and expenditures made and such other financial information as may be relevant. At the end of the fiscal year, the PDC shall provide a report to the Board and the Region concerning the fiscal condition of the Regional Strategy Program in the Region during the preceding year.
- c. PDC agrees that, at the sole discretion of each County, a County, upon reasonable request, shall have access to PDC's records related to the PDC's financial



administration of Regional Strategy funds including all books, documents, and other information maintained in said records. PDC shall maintain all records related to this agreement for a minimum of three years after the termination of this Agreement.

- d. PDC shall have authority to enter and administer contracts for outside services necessary to its performance under this Agreement.
- e. PDC shall provide legal assistance to the Regional Board to assist the Board in the performance of their official duties pursuant to this Agreement.
- f. All PDC services provided by this Agreement to the Region shall be provided using PDC administrative rules and according to PDC policies and practices, except as specifically stated to the contrary in this Agreement. As an example, PDC will use its Public Contracting Rules to secure the services of consultants to assist in preparing the Regional Strategy.

3. Compensation to PDC

- a. All compensation to PDC for its services under this Agreement shall be as provided in a separate Agreement between PDC and the OEDD. Neither County shall be deemed to have incurred any obligation to compensate PDC for its services under this agreement.
- b. Compensation to PDC for services performed during the 1993-95 Biennium as described in the previous agreement dated April 5, 1994, but for which PDC has not yet received any compensation, shall be \$87,243. This represents the actual cost of providing those services.
- c. Compensation to PDC from the state for its services during the 1995-97 Biennium, as set forth in this Agreement, shall be an amount equal to the actual costs incurred by the PDC, but in no case more than \$150,000.

4. Duration and Termination

- a. This Agreement shall commence upon execution by all parties and end June 30, 1997, unless earlier terminated as provided in this section.
- b. Either County may terminate this Agreement upon thirty (30) days written notice to the other County and to the PDC.



- c. The PDC may terminate this Agreement upon thirty (30) days written notice to both Counties.
- d. PDC rights and responsibilities regarding compensation upon early termination are controlled by the agreement between PDC and OEDD.
- e. PDC shall account for all Regional Strategy Funds in its possession upon notice of termination as provided above, in a manner consistent with the agreement between PDC and the OEDD. Upon early termination, the Regional Board, shall provide direction to PDC regarding disposition of Regional Strategies Funds in PDC's possession not otherwise provided for by the PDC-OEDD Agreement. PDC shall comply with any such directives of the Regional Board.

5. Amendment

This Agreement may be amended by modification in writing by all parties.

6. Effective Date

This Agreement shall become effective when it has been signed by the authorized representative of each party.

7. Compliance with Laws

In connection with its activities under this Agreement, PDC shall comply with all applicable federal, state, and local laws and regulations.

8. Oregon Law and Forum

This Agreement shall be construed according to the law of the State of Oregon. Any litigation between the Counties and the PDC arising under this Agreement or out of work performed under this Agreement shall occur, if in the state courts, in the Multnomah County Court having jurisdiction thereof, and if in the federal courts, in the United States District Court for the District of Oregon.

9. Indemnification

Subject to the limitations and conditions of the Oregon Constitution and statutes, each party to this Agreement shall be solely responsible for any loss or injury caused to non-party's or its employees', officers', or agents' acts or omissions under this Agreement and further each party to this Agreement shall defend hold harmless and indemnify the other



parties to this Agreement with respect to any claim, litigation, or liability arising out of the acts or omissions of such party or its employees, officers, and agents under this Agreement.

10. Workers' Compensation Insurance

The PDC, its subcontractors, if any, and all employers working under this Agreement are subject employers under the Oregon Workers' Compensation Law and shall comply with ORS 656.017, which requires them to provide workers' compensation insurance coverage for all their subject workers. the PDC further agrees to maintain workers' compensation insurance coverage for the duration of this Agreement.

11. Subcontracting

The PDC shall require any subcontractor to agree, as to the portion subcontracted, to fulfill all obligations of the PDC as specified in this Agreement. The PDC shall remain obligated for full performance hereunder, and the Region shall incur no obligations, other than its obligations to the PDC hereunder. PDC agrees that if subcontractors are employed in the performance of this Agreement, PDC and its subcontractors are subject to the requirements and sanctions of ORS Chapter 656, Workers' Compensation.

12. Assignment

The PDC shall not assign this Agreement, in whole or in part, or any right or obligation here under, without the prior written approval of the Counties.

13. Independent Contractors

- a. The PDC is engaged as an independent contractor and will be responsible for any federal, state, and local taxes and fees applicable to payments hereunder.
- b. The PDC, its subcontractors, and their employees, are not employees of either County and are not eligible for any not eligible for any benefits through the Counties, including without limitation federal social security, health benefits, workers' compensation, unemployment compensation, and retirement benefits.



14. Breach of Agreement

- a. The Counties or each of them or the PDC shall breach this Agreement if it fails to perform any substantial obligation under the Agreement, except as provided in subsection b. of this section.
- b. Neither the Counties nor the PDC shall have breached this Agreement by reason of any failure to perform a substantial obligation under the Agreement if the failure arises out of causes beyond its control and without its fault or negligence. Such causes may include, without limitation, acts of God or the public enemy, acts of the federal, state, or local governments, fires, floods, epidemics, volcanic eruptions, quarantine restrictions, strikes, freight embargoes, and unusually severe weather. Should either the Counties or the PDC fail to perform because of a cause described in this subsection, the Counties and the PDC shall make a mutually-acceptable revision to this Agreement.

15. Ownership of Documents

- a. All work the PDC performs under this Agreement shall be considered work made for hire, and shall be the property of the Region. The Region shall own any and all data, documents, plans, copyrights, specifications, working papers, and any other materials the PDC produces in connection with this Agreement. On completion or termination of the Agreement, the PDC shall deliver these materials to the County governing bodies of the Region.

16. Severability

If any provision of this Agreement is found to be illegal or unenforceable, this Agreement nevertheless shall remain in full force and effect and the provision shall be stricken.

17. Integration

This Agreement contains the entire agreement between the Region and the PDC and supersedes all prior written and oral discussion or agreements.

18. Nonwaiver

The Counties and the PDC shall not be deemed to have waived any breach of this Agreement by the other party except by an express waiver in writing. An express waiver



as to one breach shall not be deemed a waiver of any other breach not expressly identified, even though the other breach be of the same nature as that waived.

19. Payments to Vendors and Subcontractors

The PDC shall pay timely all suppliers, lessors, and contractors providing it services, materials, or equipment for carrying out its obligations under this Agreement. The PDC shall not take or fail to take any action in a manner that causes the Region or any materials that the PDC provides hereunder to be subject to any claim or lien of any person without the Region's prior written consent.

20. Nondiscrimination

No person shall be subjected to discrimination in receipt of the benefits of any services or activities made by or resulting from this AGREEMENT on the grounds of sex, race, color, creed, marital status, age or national origin. Any violation of this provision will be considered a material violation of this AGREEMENT and shall be grounds for cancellation, termination or suspension in whole or in part.

21. Multnomah County designates the Chair of the Board of County Commissioners and Washington County designates the County Administrator to be the official contracts for each County regarding notice to the Counties or any other action pursuant to this Agreement which requires the Consent of the Counties.

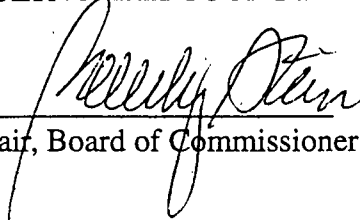


SUBSCRIBED TO AND ENTERED INTO by the appropriate officer(s) who are duly authorized to execute this Agreement on behalf of each party.

DATED this 14th day of December 1995.

MULTNOMAH COUNTY

REVIEWED BY:

  
Chair, Board of Commissioners


  
County Counsel

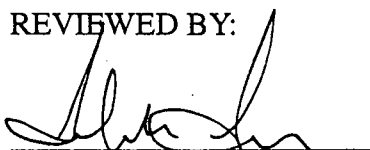
DATED this 14th day of December 1995.

APPROVED MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
AGENDA # R-6 DATE 12/14/95  
DEB BOGSTAD  
BOARD CLERK

WASHINGTON COUNTY

REVIEWED BY:

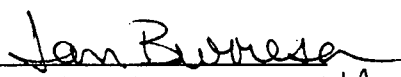
  
Chair, Board of Commissioners

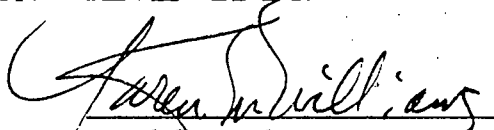
  
County Counsel

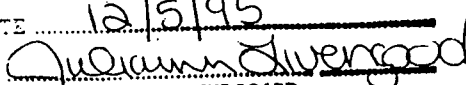
DATED this 14th day of December 1995:

PORTLAND DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION

REVIEWED BY:

  
Executive Director nm

  
Legal Counsel

APPROVED WASHINGTON COUNTY  
BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
MINUTE ORDER # 95-552  
DATE 12/5/95  
BY   
CLERK OF THE BOARD





# MULTNOMAH COUNTY OREGON

BOARD CLERK  
SUITE 1515, PORTLAND BUILDING  
1120 S.W. FIFTH AVENUE  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204  
FAX (503) 248-3013

BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
BEVERLY STEIN • CHAIR • 248-3308  
DAN SALTZMAN • DISTRICT 1 • 248-5220  
GARY HANSEN • DISTRICT 2 • 248-5219  
TANYA COLLIER • DISTRICT 3 • 248-5217  
SHARRON KELLEY • DISTRICT 4 • 248-5213  
BOARD CLERK • 248-3277 • 248-5222

*July 15, 1997*

*Mr. Charles D. Cameron  
Washington County Administrator  
155 N. First Avenue  
Hillsboro, Oregon 97124*

*Re: Amendment to Regional Strategies Intergovernmental Agreement with  
Multnomah County, Washington County and the Portland Development  
Commission*

*Dear Mr. Cameron:*

*Enclosed are three original agreements in the captioned matter which your  
Board authorized per minute order 97-272 dated June 24, 1997. I would  
appreciate if you would please have them executed, keep one original document  
and return two to me in the envelope provided. Upon receipt of the two originals, I  
will immediately send one to Mr. John Hall at Portland Development Commission.*

*If you have any questions, do not hesitate to call. Thank you for your  
courtesies and assistance in this matter.*

*Sincerely,*

*Deborah Bogstad*  
Deborah Bogstad, Board Clerk

*dlb  
enclosures  
cc: John Hall*



## BUDGET MODIFICATION NO.

DSS 01

(For Clerk's Use) Meeting Date JUL 10 1997

Agenda No. C-5

## 1. REQUEST FOR PLACEMENT ON THE AGENDA FOR

(Date) 6/26/97

DEPARTMENT DSS

DIVISION Risk Management

CONTACT Jean Miley

TELEPHONE 248-3882

\* NAME(S) OF PERSON MAKING PRESENTATION TO BOARD

SUGGESTEDAGENDA TITLE (to assist in preparing a description for the printed agenda)

Budget modification to reclassify one position.

(Estimated Time Needed on the Agenda)

## 2. DESCRIPTION OF MODIFICATION (Explain the changes this Bud Mod makes. What budget does it increase? What do changes accomplish? Where does the money come from? What budget is reduced? Attach additional information if you need more space.)

Personnel changes are shown in detail on the attached sheet

An OA2 position was reclassified to a Risk Mgmt. Tech. in FY 96-97; a reduction in contracted claims administrative services will provide funding for the increase in cost of the position. Because the Board approved a budget modification reclassifying the position to a Risk Mgmt. Tech. after the budget request for FY 97-98 was turned in, Risk Mgmt. did an amendment incorporating this change into the FY 97-98 budget but it inadvertently was omitted from the technical amendment list. This bud mod incorporates the reclassification in the '97-98 budget.

## 3. REVENUE IMPACT (Explain revenues being changed and reason for the change)

None

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
JUN 30 AM 10 00  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

## 4. CONTINGENCY STATUS (to be completed by Budget &amp; Quality)

Fund Contingency before this modification

Originated By	Date	Department Director	Date
Jean Miley	6/26/97	Vickie L. Jones	6/27/97
Plan/Budget Analyst	Date	Employee Services	Date
Theresa E. Pearson	6/27/97	Donald H. Winchley	6/27/97
Board Approval	Date		
William C. Beasley	7/10/97		



# **PERSONNEL DETAIL FOR BUDGET MODIFICATION NO.**

## **5. ANNUALIZED PERSONNEL CHANGES**

(Compute on a full-year basis even though this action affects only a part of the fiscal year (FY).)

FTE Increase (Decrease)	POSITION TITLE	ANNUALIZED			
		BASE PAY Increase (Decrease)	Increase/(Decrease)		TOTAL Increase (Decrease)
			Fringe	Ins.	
					0
-1	OA2	-27,483	-4,946	-6,465	-38894
1	Risk Mgmt. Technician	31,576	5,672	4,852	42100
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
0	TOTAL CHANGE (ANNUALIZED)	4093	726	-1613	3206

## **6. CURRENT YEAR PERSONNEL DOLLAR CHANGES**

(Calculate costs/savings that will take place this FY; these should explain the actual dollar amounts changed by this BudMod.)

Permanent Positions, Temporary, Overtime, or Premium	Explanation of Change	CURRENT FY			
		BASE PAY Increase (Decrease)	Increase/(Decrease)		TOTAL Increase (Decrease)
			Fringe	Ins.	
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
Permanent position; 1.0 FTE reclassified	Reclassifies vacant position; reduction in contracted claims administrative services will provide funding for the increase in cost of the position.				0
(1.0) OA2		-27,483	-4,946	-6,465	-38894
1.0 Risk Mgmt. Tech.		31,576	5,672	4,852	42100
					0
					0
					0
					0
TOTAL CURRENT FISCAL YEAR CHANGES		4093	726	-1613	3206







REVENUE													
TRANSACTION RB GM [ ]			TRANSACTION DATE					ACCOUNTING PERIOD			BUDGET FY		
										Change			
Document				Organi-		Reporting		Current	Revised	Increase			
Number	Action	Fund	Agency	ization	Activity	Category	Object	Amount	Amount	(Decrease)	Subtotal	Description	
									0				
										0			
										0			
										0			
										0			
										0			
									0				
TOTAL REVENUE CHANGE								0	0	0	0		



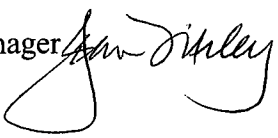


# MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
BEVERLY STEIN  
DAN SALTZMAN  
GARY HANSEN  
TANYA COLLIER  
SHARRON KELLEY

BUDGET AND QUALITY  
PORTLAND BUILDING  
1120 S.W. FIFTH - ROOM 1400  
P. O. BOX 14700  
PORTLAND, OR 97214  
PHONE (503)248-3883

TO: Board of County Commissioners

FROM: Jean Miley, Risk Manager 

DATE: June 27, 1997

SUBJECT: Budget Modification for Reclassification of One Position

---

## I. Recommendation / Action Requested:

Approval to reclassify a vacant position from an Office Assistant 2 (OA2) to a Risk Management Technician.

## II. Background / Analysis:

An OA2 position was reclassified to a Risk Mgmt. Tech. in FY 96-97; a reduction in contracted claims administrative services will provide funding for the increase in cost of the position. The Board approved a budget modification reclassifying the position to a Risk Mgmt. Tech. after the budget request for FY 97-98 was turned in. Risk Management had done an amendment incorporating this change into the FY 97-98 budget but it inadvertently was omitted from the technical amendment list by the Budget & Quality Office. This budget modification corrects this error and continues the position in the proper classification in the '97-98 budget.

## III. Financial Impact:

No change in overall budget. A reduction in cost of contracted claims administrative services will provide funding for the increase in cost of the position.

## IV. Legal Issues:

None.

## V. Controversial Issues:

None.



VI. Link to Current County Policies:

Appropriate use of staff to manage County risks.

VII. Citizen Participation:

This reclassification was not anticipated at the time the 1996-97 budget was being prepared, and therefore was not discussed with the Citizen Budget Advisory Committee.

VIII. Other Government Participation:

None.



## BUDGET MODIFICATION NO.

DSS02

(For Clerk's Use) Meeting Date JUL 10 1997  
Agenda No. C-6

## 1. REQUEST FOR PLACEMENT ON THE AGENDA FOR

(Date)

DEPARTMENT DSSDIVISION ISDCONTACT Janet ThompsonTELEPHONE 248 3749 x26641

\* NAME(S) OF PERSON MAKING PRESENTATION TO BOARD

SUGGESTEDAGENDA TITLE (to assist in preparing a description for the printed agenda)

Correct Job Titles in Information Services Division

(Estimated Time Needed on the Agenda)

## 2. DESCRIPTION OF MODIFICATION (Explain the changes this Bud Mod makes. What budget does it increase? What do changes accomplish? Where does the money come from? What budget is reduced? Attach additional information if you need more space.)

 Personnel changes are shown in detail on the attached sheet

Corrects job titles in approved budget. No budget modification required. Original budget amount is correct.

## 3. REVENUE IMPACT (Explain revenues being changed and reason for the change)

No Revenue impact.

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
JUN 30 AM 10:00  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON4. CONTINGENCY STATUS (to be completed by Budget & Quality)  
Fund Contingency before this modification

Originated By		Date	After this modification		Date
Janet Thompson		25-Jun-97	Department Director	<i>Vickie S. Gales</i>	6/27/97
Plan/Budget Analyst		<i>Stephen E. [Signature]</i>	Employee Services	<i>Dan [Signature]</i>	6/27/97
Board Approval		<i>Wendy [Signature]</i>			



DSS02

## 5. ANNUALIZED PERSONNEL CHANGES

(Compute on a full-year basis even though this action affects only a part of the fiscal year (FY).)

		ANNUALIZED			
FTE Increase (Decrease)	POSITION TITLE	BASE PAY Increase (Decrease)	Increase/(Decrease		TOTAL Increase (Decrease)
			Fringe	Ins.	
	-1 Telecommunication Office specialists 6145	-42,206	-7580	-7821	-57607
	1 Telecommunication Specialist 2 6153	42206	7580	7821	57607
					0
	-4 Wan Integration Coordinator	-184929	-33211	-25920	-244060
	3 Wan Specialist, Senior 6039	143372	25747	18277	187396
	1 Wan Specialist 6053	41557	7464	7643	56664
					0
	-1 Employee Services Specialsit 2	-53511	-9609	-5496	-68616
	1 Employee Services Specialist 2	53511	9609	5496	68616
					0
					0
0	TOTAL CHANGE (ANNUALIZED)	0	0	0	0

6. CURRENT YEAR PERSONNEL DOLLAR CHANGES

(Calculate costs/savings that will take place this FY; these should explain the actual dollar amounts changed by this BudMod.)

Permanent Positions, Temporary, Overtime, or Premium	Explanation of Change	CURRENT FY			
		BASE PAY Increase (Decrease)	Increase/(Decrease)		TOTAL Increase (Decrease)
			Fringe	Ins.	
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
					0
TOTAL CURRENT FISCAL YEAR CHANGES		0	0	0	0







Document				Organi-		Reporting		Current	Revised	Increase		
Number	Action	Fund	Agency	zation	Activity	Category	Object	Amount	Amount	(Decrease)	Subtotal	Description
									0			
										0		
										0		
										0		
										0		
										0		
										0		
									0			
								0	0	0	0	





# MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
BEVERLY STEIN  
DAN SALTZMAN  
GARY HANSEN  
TANYA COLLIER  
SHARRON KELLEY

BUDGET AND QUALITY  
PORTLAND BUILDING  
1120 S.W. FIFTH - ROOM 1400  
P. O. BOX 14700  
PORTLAND, OR 97214  
PHONE (503)248-3883

TO: Board of County Commissioners

FROM: Janet Thompson

TODAY'S DATE: June 27, 1997

REQUESTED PLACEMENT DATE:

SUBJECT:

---

I. Recommendation / Action Requested:

Approval of this budget modification will correct the approved budget position titles.

II. Background / Analysis:

Technical corrections of position titles only, budgeted dollars are correct.

III. Financial Impact:

No impact

IV. Legal Issues:

N/A

V. Controversial Issues:

N/A

VI. Link to Current County Policies:

N/A

VII. Citizen Participation:

N/A

VIII. Other Government Participation:



MEETING DATE: JUL 10 1997

AGENDA #: C-7

ESTIMATED START TIME: 9:30

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

### AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: This is a revenue IGA between Multnomah County District Attorney's office and Portland Police Bureau to provide \$150,000 of Local Law Enforcement Block Grant funds to cover two deputy DA positions added in DA bud mod #9.

BOARD BRIEFING:

DATE REQUESTED: \_\_\_\_\_

REQUESTED BY: \_\_\_\_\_

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: \_\_\_\_\_

REGULAR MEETING:

DATE REQUESTED: 7/10/97

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: 1 minute

DEPARTMENT: District Attorney

DIVISION: Circuit Court

CONTACT: Tom Simpson

TELEPHONE #: 248-3863

BLDG/ROOM #: 101/600

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION: \_\_\_\_\_

#### ACTION REQUESTED:

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY   ☐ POLICY DIRECTION   ☒ APPROVAL   ☐ OTHER

#### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

Revenue IGA between Multnomah County District Attorney's Office and Portland Police Bureau to provide Local Law Enforcement Grant funding for two deputy district attorney positions previously authorized in DA budget modification #9.

7/15/97 ORIGINALS TO LISA MOORE

#### SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

ELECTED OFFICIAL: \_\_\_\_\_

(OR)

DEPARTMENT

MANAGER: \_\_\_\_\_

*Michael Schenk*

*Th S J*

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
JUL - 2 AM 10:42  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

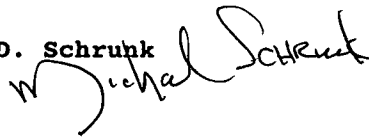


*Office Memorandum*

*MICHAEL D. SCHRUNK*, District Attorney

TO: Board of County Commissioners

FROM: Michael D. Schruhk



DATE: 06/27/97

REQUESTED PLACEMENT DATE: July 10, 1997

RE: Revenue agreement with Portland Police Bureau for two deputy DA's added in DA bud mod #9 funded by Local Law Enforcement Block Grant funds.

I. Recommendation/Action Requested:

Approval

II. Background/Analysis:

Portland Police Bureau is funding two new deputy DA positions with a portion of the Local Law Enforcement Block Grant awarded to their department.

III. Financial Impact:

This agreement provides \$150,000 new revenue to the Federal/State fund.

IV. Legal Issues:

ORS 190 provides for intergovernmental agreements.

V. Controversial Issues:

None

VI. Link to Current County Policies:

N/A

VIII. Other Government Participation:

Portland Police Bureau



# MULTNOMAH COUNTY CONTRACT APPROVAL FORM

(See Administrative Procedures CON-1)

Renewal [ ]

Contract # 500257

Prior-Approved Contract Boilerplate: Attached: Not Attached

Amendment #

<p><b>CLASS I</b></p> <p>[ ] Professional Services under \$25,000</p> <p>[ ] Intergovernmental Agreement under \$25,000</p>	<p><b>CLASS II</b></p> <p>[ ] Professional Services over \$25,000 (RFP, Exemption)</p> <p>[ ] PCRB Contract</p> <p>[ ] Maintenance Agreement</p> <p>[ ] Licensing Agreement</p> <p>[ ] Construction</p> <p>[ ] Grant</p> <p>[ ] Revenue</p>	<p><b>CLASS III</b></p> <p>[ X ] Intergovernmental Agreement over</p> <p><b>APPROVED MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS</b></p> <p>AGENDA # C-7 DATE 7/10/97</p> <p>DEB BOGSTAD</p> <p>BOARD CLERK</p>
---	---	---

Department: District Attorney Division: Circuit Court Trial Date: 6/27/97

Contract Originator: Tom Simpson Phone: 248-3863 Bldg/Room: 101/600

Administrative Contact: Lisa Moore Phone: 248-3133 Bldg/Room: 101/600

Description of Contract: This IGA provides \$150,000 revenue to fund 2.0 FTE deputy DA positions from the Portland Police Bureau Local Law Enforcement Block grant.

RFP/BID #: Date of RFP/BID: Exemption Expiration Date:

ORS/AR # (Check all boxes that apply) Contractor is [ ] MBE [ ] WBE [ ] ESB [ ] QRF [ ] N/A [ ] None

Original Contract No. (ONLY FOR ORIGINAL RENEWALS)

<p>Contractor Name: Portland Police Bureau</p> <p>Mailing Address: 1120 SW 2<sup>nd</sup> Av. 12<sup>th</sup> Floor.</p> <p>Portland, OR 97204</p> <p>Phone: 823-0032</p> <p>Employer ID# or SS#:</p> <p>Effective Date: 10/1/96</p> <p>Termination Date: 9/30/97</p> <p>Original Contract Amount: \$ 150,000</p> <p>Total Amt of Previous Amendments: \$</p> <p>Amount of Amendment: \$</p> <p>Total Amount of Agreement: \$</p>	<p>Remittance Address (if different)</p> <p>Payment Schedule Terms</p> <p>[ ] Lump Sum \$ [ ] Due on Receipt</p> <p>[ ] Monthly \$ [ ] Net 30</p> <p>[ ] Other \$ [ ] Other</p> <p>[ ] Requirements contract - Requisition Required</p> <p>Purchase Order No.</p> <p>[ ] Requirements Not to Exceed \$</p> <p>Encumber: Yes [ ] No [ ]</p>
---	--

## REQUIRED SIGNATURES:

Department Manager: *[Signature]* Date: 6-27-97

Purchasing Manager: *[Signature]* Date:

(Class II Contracts Only)

County Counsel: *[Signature]* Date: 7-1-97

County Chair/Sheriff: *[Signature]* Date: July 10, 1997

Contract Administration: *[Signature]* Date:

(Class I, Class II Contracts Only)

VENDOR CODE				VENDOR NAME				TOTAL AMOUNT: \$			
LINE NO.	FUND	AGENCY	ORGANIZATION	SUB ORG	ACTIVITY	OBJECT/ REV SRC	SUB OBJ	REPT CATEG	LGFS DESCRIP	AMOUNT	INC DEC
01	156	023	2448			2190			LE Block Grant	150,000	no
02											
03											

If additional space is needed, attach separate page. Write contract # on top of page.

DISTRIBUTION: Original Signatures - Contract Administration, Initiator, Finance



**Multnomah County / City of Portland  
Intergovernmental Agreement  
for Use of Local Law Enforcement Block Grant Funds**

**Effective October 1, 1996**

The City of Portland Police Bureau (City) has been awarded a Local Law Enforcement Block Grant. \$150,000 of the amount will be provided to the Multnomah County District Attorney's Office (MCDA). In order to provide for clear understanding of how these funds are to be used the City and MCDA agree as follows:

**A. GENERAL SCOPE**

1. The City shall provide MCDA with \$150,000 of Local Law Enforcement Block Grant funds.
2. MCDA will use the funds to enhance staffing in the Drug Unit and in the Neighborhood Based Prosecution Unit.

**B. TERM**

This agreement shall begin on October 1, 1996 and conclude on September 30, 1997.

**C. TERMINATION**

1. This agreement may be terminated upon 60 days mutual written consent of the parties or upon 90 days written notice by one of the parties.
2. Termination under any provision of this paragraph shall not affect any rights, obligations, or liability of the City or MCDA which accrues prior to such termination.

**E. MODIFICATION**

This agreement may be modified by mutual consent of the parties. Any modification to provisions of this agreement shall be reduced to writing and signed by the parties.

**F. INTEGRATION**

This agreement contains the entire agreement between the parties and supersedes all prior written and oral agreements.

**G. NOTICES**

All notices pursuant to the terms of this agreement shall be addressed as follows:



Notices to City:

Chief Charles Moose  
Portland Police Bureau

Notices to the County:

Mike Schrunk, District Attorney  
Multnomah County DA's Office

**H. SIGNATURES**

City of Portland Police Bureau

By: \_\_\_\_\_

County of Multnomah, Oregon

By: Michael D. Schrunk 6-27-97  
Michael D. Schrunk, District Attorney Date

By: Beverly Stein July 10, 1997  
Beverly Stein, County Chair Date

Reviewed by:

Thomas Sponsler  
Multnomah County Counsel

By: \_\_\_\_\_

By: Sandra N. Duffy  
Sandra N. Duffy, Chief Asst. Counsel

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Date: 7-1-97

APPROVED MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
AGENDA # C-7 DATE 7/10/97  
DEB BOGSTAD  
BOARD CLERK



MEETING DATE: JUL 10 1997  
AGENDA NO: R-2  
ESTIMATED START TIME: 9:30

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

## AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Renewal of IGA with Portland Community College

BOARD BRIEFING:

DATE REQUESTED: 7/10/97

REQUESTED BY: Sherine Murphy

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: 5 minutes

REGULAR MEETING:

DATE REQUESTED: \_\_\_\_\_

AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: \_\_\_\_\_

DEPARTMENT: JACJ

DIVISION: \_\_\_\_\_

CONTACT: Sherine Murphy

TELEPHONE #: 248-3460 x26624

BLDG/ROOM #: 311

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION: \_\_\_\_\_

### ACTION REQUESTED:

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY ☐ POLICY DIRECTION ☒ APPROVAL ☐ OTHER

### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

Renewal with Portland Community College to provide instructional support to offenders

7/15/97 ORIGINALS to Sherine Murphy

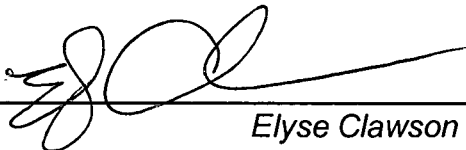
SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

ELECTED OFFICIAL: \_\_\_\_\_

(OR)

DEPARTMENT

MANAGER: \_\_\_\_\_



Elyse Clawson

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON  
97 JUN 26 AM 11:55

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any Questions: Call the Board Clerk @ 248-3277





# MULTNOMAH COUNTY CONTRACT APPROVAL FORM

Contract # 900086

Prior-Approved Contract Boilerplate: ☐ Attached: ☐ Not Attached:

Amendment # 3

<b>CLASS I</b> <input type="checkbox"/> Professional Services under \$25,000 <input type="checkbox"/> Intergovernmental Agreement under \$25,000	<b>CLASS II</b> <input type="checkbox"/> Professional Services over \$25,000 (RFP, Exemption) <input type="checkbox"/> PCRB Contract <input type="checkbox"/> Maintenance Agreement <input type="checkbox"/> Licensing Agreement <input type="checkbox"/> Construction <input type="checkbox"/> Grant <input type="checkbox"/> Revenue	<b>CLASS III</b> <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Intergovernmental Agreement over \$25,000 <b>APPROVED MULTNOMAH COUNTY BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS</b> <b>AGENDA # R-2 DATE 7/10/97</b> <b>DEB BOGSTAD</b> <b>BOARD CLERK</b>
--	---	--

Department: JACJ Division: Learning Center Date: 6/17/97  
 Contract Originator: Kevin Criswell Phone: 248-3747 Bldg/Room: 162/LC  
 Administrative Contact: Sherine Murphy Phone: x26624 Bldg/Room: 161/600  
 Description of Contract:

Renewal to IGA with Portland Community College to provide instructional support services to Londer Learning Center for offenders.

RFP/BID #: N/A Date of RFP/BID: \_\_\_\_\_ Exemption Expiration Date: \_\_\_\_\_  
 ORS/AR #: \_\_\_\_\_ Contractor is ☐ MBE ☐ WBE ☐ QRF

Contractor Name: <u>Portland Community College</u> Mailing Address: <u>P.O. Box 1900</u> <u>Portland, OR 97219-0990</u> Phone: <u>788-6268 (William McDonald)</u> Employer ID# or SS#: _____ Effective Date: <u>7/1/97</u> Termination Date: <u>6/30/98</u> Original Contract Amount: \$ <u>58,108</u> Total Amt of Previous Amendments: \$ <u>84,226.00</u> Amount of Amendment: \$ <u>112,791.00</u> Total Amount of Agreement: \$ <u>255,125.00</u>	Remittance Address (if different): _____ _____ _____ Payment Schedule <input type="checkbox"/> Lump Sum \$ _____ <input type="checkbox"/> Monthly \$ <u>Quarterly as invoiced</u> <input type="checkbox"/> Other \$ _____ <input type="checkbox"/> Requirements contract - Requisition Required Purchase Order No. _____ <input type="checkbox"/> Requirements Not to Exceed \$ _____ Encumber: Yes <input type="checkbox"/> No <input type="checkbox"/>
--	--

REQUIRED SIGNATURES:  
 Department Manager: [Signature] Date: 6-25-97  
 Purchasing Manager: [Signature] Date: \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Class II Contracts Only)  
 County Counsel: [Signature] Date: 6/26/97  
 County Chair/Sheriff: [Signature] Date: July 10, 1997  
 Contract Administration: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_  
 (Class I, Class II Contracts Only)

VENDOR CODE				VENDOR NAME				TOTAL AMOUNT: \$			
LINE NO.	FUND	AGENCY	ORGANIZATION	SUB ORG	ACTIVITY	OBJECT/ REV SRC	SUB ORG	REPT CATEG	LGFS DESCRIPT	AMOUNT	IN CE EC
01	156	022	2264			6110		1145		39,500	
02	156	022	2232			6110				73,291	
03											

If additional space is needed, attach separate page. Write contract number on top of page.

DISTRIBUTION: Original Signatures - Contract Administration, Initiator, Finance - DCC-Fiscal



INTERGOVERNMENTAL AGREEMENT  
PORTLAND COMMUNITY COLLEGE - MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
LITERACY/ABE/GED INSTRUCTION AGREEMENT

This agreement, made and entered into by Portland Community College and Multnomah County, a home rule subdivision of the State of Oregon; hereinafter referred to as County; deals with the provision of educational instruction for offenders at Adult Community Justice's Donald H. Londer Center for Learning. The following provisions shall comprise this agreement.

I. RECITATION

- A. Portland Community College, a college sanctioned by the State of Oregon to provide GED instruction and testing, maintains a GED/ABE instructional program both on campus and in other locations.
- B. The County desires to maintain a GED/ABE instructional program for adults supervised by Adult Community Justice.
- C. ORS Chapter 190 provides for intergovernmental cooperative agreements for the performance of functions and activities of either party by the other, in the interest of furthering economy and efficiency in local government, and into that end declares that the provisions of ORS 190.003 to 190.110 shall be literally construed.

II. SERVICES TO BE PROVIDED

- A. Portland Community College shall perform as follows:
  - 1. Provide Instructional Support Technicians to Adult Community Justice as requested.
  - 2. Provide one term of instruction for GED graduates who complete their GED through the Donald H. Londer Center for Learning.
  - 3. Portland Community College shall provide County approved instructional support staff. The County reserves the right to perform a criminal records check on potential instructional support staff.
- B. The County shall perform as follows:
  - 1. The County shall provide basic instructional materials necessary for GED/ABE instruction.



## AGREEMENT

Page 2

2. The County agrees to provide Portland Community College reports necessary to maintain adequate time and employee records.
3. The County shall provide on-site supervision of instructional support staff and shall participate in performance appraisals.

### C. Compensation Rates and Mode of Payment:

1. For the duration of the 12-month agreement, the County shall pay to Portland Community College, upon receipt of a quarterly request for payment:
  - a. Salary and benefit costs for Instructional Support Technician Is at \$16.72 per hour. (Fees associated with this position shall not exceed \$112,791.00 for the 12-month duration of this contract.)
  - b. Tuition costs for Department of Community Corrections GED graduates at the rate of \$35 per credit hour.

## III. ADMINISTRATIVE PROVISIONS

- A. It is understood and agreed that any and all instructional support technicians and paid tutors from Portland Community College are employees of Portland Community College and are not employees, agents, or representatives of the County for any purpose.
- B. This agreement is expressly subject to the debt limitation of Oregon counties set forth in Article XI, Section 10, of the Oregon Constitution and is contingent upon funds being appropriated therefore. any provisions herein which would conflict with law are deemed inoperative to that extent.
- C. Portland Community College shall adhere to all applicable laws, regulations and policies relating to equal employment opportunity, nondiscrimination in services, and affirmative action; including all regulations implementing Executive order No. 11246 of the President of the United States; Section 402 of the Vietnam Readjustment Assistance Act of 1974; and Section 503 of the Rehabilitation Act of 1973. County shall maintain copies of said laws and regulations on file with its duly-appointed Affirmative Action Officer.



## AGREEMENT

Page 3

- D. Portland Community College is determined by the County to be a sub-recipient of federal funds passed through the County; the contractor will submit an annual federal compliance audit in conformity with OMB Circular A-133, which applies the Federal Single Audit Act of 1984, Public Law 98-502, to non-profit organizations.
- E. Indemnification
  - 1. Portland Community College shall maintain comprehensive liability insurance coverage issued by a company authorized to transact business in the State of Oregon with a minimum limit of \$1,000,000.00 for any single occurrence.
  - 2. As to any other claim of liability, other than above described, Portland Community College shall defend, indemnify, and save harmless the County, its officers, agents and employees from all claims, suits or actions of whatsoever nature resulting or arising out of the activities of Portland Community College or its subcontractors, agents or employees under this agreement, including claims based in part on the negligence of County or others.
- F. Workers' Compensation Insurance
  - 1. Portland Community College shall maintain workers' compensation insurance coverage for all non-exempt workers employed by Portland Community College in the performance of the work, whether as a carrier or insured employer as provided in Chapter 656 of Oregon Revised Statutes. A certificate showing current workers' compensation insurance, or a copy thereof, is attached to this agreement.

## IV. AGREEMENT TERM AND TERMINATION

- A. This agreement shall apply from July 1, 1997, through and including June 30, 1998, and is subject to renewal.
- B. This agreement may be terminated prior to the expiration of the agreed-upon terms:
  - 1. By mutual written consent of the parties.
  - 2. Either party may unilaterally terminate this agreement on one months written notice.



AGREEMENT

Page 4

IN WITNESS WHEREOF, the parties have caused this agreement to be executed by their duly authorized officers on the 1st day of July, 1997.

PORTLAND COMMUNITY COLLEGE

WILLIAM J. MACDONALD, Dean  
Cascade Campus/Open Campus

DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

Beverly Stein  
BEVERLY STEIN, County Chair

DATE: July 10, 1997

Elyse Clawson  
ELYSE CLAWSON, Director  
Juvenile and Adult Community Justice

DATE: 6-25-97

REVIEWED:

THOMAS SPONSLER  
County Counsel for  
Multnomah County, Oregon

By: Jacqueline A. Weber  
Jacqueline A. Weber, Asst. County Counsel

APPROVED MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
BOARD OF COMMISSIONERS  
AGENDA # R-2 DATE 7/10/97  
DEB BOGSTAD  
BOARD CLERK



Meeting Date: JUL 10 1997

Agenda No.: R-3

(Above space for Clerk's Office Use)

**AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM**

**SUBJECT:** Resolution Adopting the Juvenile and Adult Community Justice Arming Implementation Plan for Adult Probation/Parole Officers.

**BOARD BRIEFING:** Date Requested: \_\_\_\_\_

Amount of time needed: \_\_\_\_\_

**REGULAR MEETING** Date Requested: Thursday, July 10, 1997

Amount of time needed: 15 minutes

**DEPARTMENT:** Juvenile and Adult Community Justice **DIVISION:** Adult Community Justice

**CONTACT:** Michael Haines **PHONE #:** 248-3456

**BLDG/ROOM #:** 161/600/JACJ

**PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION:** Elyse Clawson, Bob Grindstaff

**ACTION REQUESTED:**

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY    ☐ POLICY DIRECTION    ☒ APPROVAL    ☐ OTHER

**SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:**

Resolution adopting the Juvenile and Adult Community Justice Arming Implementation Plan for Adult Community Justice Probation/Parole Officers.

7/14/97 copies to Elyse Clawson, Bob Grindstaff,  
Michael Haines & Karen Rhein

**SIGNATURES REQUIRED:**

**ELECTED OFFICIAL** \_\_\_\_\_

**Or** \_\_\_\_\_

**DEPARTMENT MANAGER** Bob Grindstaff

**ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES**

Any Questions: Call the Board Clerk 248-3277

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON  
1997 JUL -3 PM 12:41



**MULTNOMAH COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF  
ADULT COMMUNITY JUSTICE**

**MEMORANDUM**

---

**TO:** Board of County Commissioners

**FROM:** Elyse Clawson, Director  
Bob Grindstaff, Deputy Director

**DATE:** July 2, 1997

**SUBJECT:** Arming Implementation Briefing

**REQUESTED  
PLACEMENT DATE:** July 10, 1997

---

**I. RECOMMENDATION/ACTION REQUESTED**

Resolution approving Arming Implementation plan.

**II. BACKGROUND/ANALYSIS**

In July 1994, the Continuum of Safety Task Force issued its report and recommendations on the full range of safety issues for the department staff. The report included a number of recommendations related to arming. On March 9, 1995, the Board of County Commissioners (Board) approved a Resolution accepting the Task Force's recommendations, but requiring further planning for implementation of armed units. The Board directed the department to prepare an implementation plan to address several specific issues. In response to that directive, the department chartered the Armed Units Work Group and the Arming Implementation Work Group to develop a Firearms Policy and Procedure, a training curriculum, cost estimates, operational issues, and a timeline. The Arming Implementation Plan is the product of those workgroups and outlines how the department proposes to implement armed units.



On March 27, 1997, the Board was briefed specific to the above described issues. Additional concerns resulted in the scheduling of another briefing for July 1, 1997, to address an arming survey, mental health component of training curriculum, incident report data and status report regarding the three armed units.

On July 1, 1997, the Board was briefed on the three options for arming; mandatory; optional; specialized units. The Board tentatively supported optional arming and mandatory specialized unit arming.

### III. FINANCIAL IMPACT

Since the plan is still being implemented, the specific costs of arming units is still unknown. The original estimates projected a cost of \$85,376 to \$112,198 for the initial implementation, and \$23,673 to \$30,414 in ongoing expenses. These projections included staff time to attend training's, the cost of which has thus far been absorbed by the department. The equipment has been purchased, and much of the training has been provided.

On June 20, 1996, the Board approved Budget Modification DCC-7 (general fund contingency funding) in the amount of \$54,720 to pay for the hard expenses incurred by the department in FY 95/96 (psychological arming exams, arming related staff training, guns, ammunition, and arming related safety/training equipment). The Adult Community Justice will continue to monitor arming expenses while we implement the armed units.

The estimated financial impact of the proposed optional arming is approximately \$172,081 should the department purchase weapons. This is not in addition to what has already been spent, but includes cost factors associated with training time, e.g., 87 hours of certification.

### IV. LEGAL ISSUES

Since Multnomah County (Sheriff's Office) already has armed staff, there are no new issues raised by creating armed units within Adult Community Justice. There will be additional, possible exposure should an officer injure someone, but the department will provide procedures and training to minimize the potential effect. As outlined in the Arming Implementation Plan, firearms may only be used by the department staff as a last resort or defensive response to prevent serious physical injury or death to self or another person, and not in defense of property, to bring about compliance, or to prevent escape.

### V. CONTROVERSIAL ISSUES

The implementation of armed units in Adult Community Justice has caused much debate within the department and staff are currently divided on this issue. Some staff feel that the community has become more violent and dangerous than in the past, and believe that arming will make them safer. Other staff are concerned about working in the same office or in the field with armed staff. They are concerned that the possible threat of violence may spread to them, even though they do not wish to be armed. They question whether Probation/Parole Officers (PPO's) will



really be safer, or will the possible presence of a gun actually change the dynamics of the client relationship, and make it more dangerous for them. Adult Community Justice will continue to work with staff to identify and hopefully, resolve their concerns.

#### VI. LINK TO CURRENT COUNTY POLICY

The Board passed Resolution No. 95-44 on March 9, 1995 which directed Adult Community Justice to arm specific units.

#### VII. CITIZEN PARTICIPATION

Decisions about arming Adult Community Justice staff have been made in public Boards meetings, but no formal citizen participation has occurred.

#### VIII. OTHER GOVERNMENT PARTICIPATION

We will contact other departments and justice agencies to discuss how this plan may affect them. Adult Community Justice will need to clearly explain to other government agencies that we are arming for defensive response only, and that normal backup and incident response needs will not change.



BEFORE THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

Adoption of the Department of )  
Juvenile and Adult Community Justice ) RESOLUTION  
Arming Implementation Plan for ) 97-145  
Adult Probation/Parole Officers )

WHEREAS, the mission of the Multnomah County Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice is to enhance public safety and promote the positive change of offenders in the community through integrated supervisory rehabilitative and enforcement strategies; and

WHEREAS, based upon the recommendations of the Arming Implementation report, the Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice recommends adopting the attached Arming Implementation Plan for Adult Probation/Parole Officers to implement optional arming, with mandatory arming for specified units; and

WHEREAS, following approval by the Board of County Commissioners, the Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice will optionally arm Adult Probation/Parole Officers in accordance with the Arming Implementation Plan; and

WHEREAS, Adult Community Justice Probation/Parole Officers will be required to meet all requirements of the Arming Implementation Plan to be armed; now therefore

IT IS HEREBY RESOLVED that the Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice Arming Implementation Plan for Adult Probation/Parole Officers is hereby adopted.

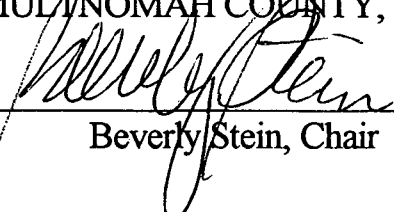
DATED this 10th day of July, 1997.



REVIEWED:

THOMAS SPONSLER, COUNTY COUNSEL  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

  
Beverly Stein, Chair

By



Sandra N. Duffy, Chief Assistant County Counsel





**MULTNOMAH COUNTY**  
**DEPARTMENT OF ADULT COMMUNITY JUSTICE**  
**ARMED UNITS**  
**IMPLEMENTATION PLAN**  
**&**  
**POLICY & PROCEDURES**

**July 2, 1997**



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

## SECTION 1 - ARMED UNITS IMPLEMENTATION PLAN

INTRODUCTION .....	1
CHARTER .....	2
SCREENING CRITERIA FOR ARMED UNITS .....	4
PURCHASE OF FIREARMS AND RELATED EQUIPMENT.....	5
ROLES OF STAFF RELATED TO ARMING.....	6
TRAINING CURRICULUM FOR ARMED STAFF, UNARMED STAFF RELATIVE TO ARMING.....	9
FORCE CONTINUUM (EXHIBIT A) .....	9A
OFFICE PROCEDURES RELATIVE TO ARMING .....	10
IMPLEMENTATION GUIDELINES FOR HIGH POTENTIAL FOR VIOLENCE UNIT.....	12
PROCESS FOR REVIEW OF UNHOLSTERING INCIDENTS .....	13
CRITICAL INCIDENT REVIEW PROCESS AND COUNSELING.....	14
PROCESS FOR IDENTIFYING, RECORDING AND EVALUATING .....	16
WORKLOAD STUDY (EXHIBIT B).....	17A
GLOSSARY FOR WORKLOAD STUDY .....	18
FOLLOW-UP RECOMMENDATIONS .....	19
COMMITTEE MEMBERS .....	19
CONTRIBUTORS.....	19

## SECTION 2 - FIREARMS POLICY & PROCEDURE

POLICY & PROCEDURE.....	1-17
-------------------------	------



## INTRODUCTION

In February, 1996, the Arming Implementation Work Group was formed and assigned the responsibility to research and provide recommendations for the arming of specific units. The work group was appointed by the Director based on the recommendations of staff and the need for representatives from each district. The charter outlined nine objectives relative to arming that needed further study and recommendations for the implementation of the armed units.

The work group reviewed the following materials: the Continuum of Safety Task Force's recommendations, the Armed Units Committee recommendations of June 27, 1995, and the Multnomah County Department of Community Corrections' Firearms Policy. Multnomah County Community Corrections has been working on the issue of arming since 1993. Several committees and work groups have spent numerous hours laboring on arming issues. Their recommendations and reports have been used by this committee as stepping stones to develop the recommendations for implementation. The group also solicited feedback on a variety of issues from other agencies (local, state and federal), experts and departmental personnel.

A philosophy about how to approach arming departmental employees has emerged. Currently, the department teaches the first five levels of the Continuum of Force. Arming Parole and Probation Officers provides them with the sixth level of force - deadly force. The use of deadly force by officers shall be strictly limited to defensive situations. An officer may use deadly force only to defend himself/herself or another person from what the officer believes is an immediate threat of death or serious bodily injury, and when there reasonably appears to be no other alternative.

We train our officers to assess the potential for violence in each situation based on whether the offender/situation poses an immediate threat to the officer or others, severity of the crime, and whether the suspect is actively resisting arrest. The level of the force is chosen based on those factors. The following are the first five levels of force which are currently taught to all officers: presence, verbal communication, physical contact (escort positions and directional contact), physical control (hair take down, joint manipulation, pressure points, restraints, etc.), and serious physical control (ASP baton and pepper spray). Arming officers provides one more tool in the continuum of force. Parole and Probation Officers have very specific policies and procedures to follow related the use of force.

The work group met from February to May 1996, meeting once and sometimes twice a week. Since May, 1996, several drafts have been reviewed and revised. The Committee recommends that they continue throughout the implementation phase. The work group operated on a consensus, decision-making model.

The following charter objectives were researched by sub-committees and final recommendations were agreed upon by the work group. The specific issues raised by arming special units and arming officers for threat are contained in the following recommendations. Following each recommendation is a section on proposed policy changes which are needed to make the recommendations and policy consistent.



**MULTNOMAH COUNTY DEPARTMENT OF COMMUNITY CORRECTIONS  
ARMING IMPLEMENTATION WORK GROUP  
CHARTER  
FEBRUARY, 1996**

**PURPOSE**

The Arming Implementation Work Group will develop and recommend to the Management Team modifications to existing policies, procedures, and operational guidelines in response to all issues that need to be resolved as the department implements armed units.

**BACKGROUND**

In July 1994, the department's Continuum of Safety Task Force issued its report and recommendations on the full range of safety issues for our staff. The report included a number of recommendations related to arming. On March 9, 1995, the Board of County Commissioners approved a Resolution accepting the Task Force's recommendations, but requiring further planning for implementation of armed units. The Board directed the department to prepare an implementation plan by August 1, 1995, which would address several specific issues. In response to that directive, the department chartered the Armed Units Work Group to develop a Firearms Policy and Procedure, a training curriculum, cost estimates, and a timeline. The Armed Units Work Group completed the assignment and has been disbanded. Department staff have subsequently identified additional issues that require resolution before the armed units become operational. These issues will be the focus of the Arming Implementation Work Group.

**OBJECTIVES**

Recommendations will be forwarded relative to the following:

1. Screening criteria for armed units, including physical, vision, and psychological criteria.
2. Purchase of specific equipment, such as firearms, ammunition, and gun safes.
3. Clarification of the roles of the Range Master, Firearms Instructors, Safety Coordinator, and Training Coordinator relative to arming.
4. Training curriculum for armed staff, unarmed staff relative to arming, Range Master, Firearms Instructors, and Safety Coordinator.
5. Office procedures such as establishing safe areas for loading and unloading firearms, carrying firearms in the office, storing firearms in the office, using armed/unarmed officers to assist in arrest, etc.
6. An assessment tool, the target population to be served, and procedures for referring offenders to a High Potential for Violence Team.
7. Process for review of unholstering incidents.
8. Critical incident review process and follow-up counseling.
9. A process for identifying, recording, and evaluating the workload and safety impacts of arming.

The Work Group will consider other issues and questions related to arming as they arise and present its report and recommendations to the Management Team by May 9, 1996.



## **Arming Implementation Work Group Charter (cont'd)**

### **GUIDELINES**

1. The Work Group will be appointed by the Director based on the recommendation of staff from each district.
2. The Work Group will include management and line staff.
3. Work Group members will seek input from other staff and organizations as appropriate.
4. The Work Group will distribute meeting summaries or progress reports throughout the department.
5. Work Group members will be available to provide updates to their offices and at department meetings.
6. The Work Group will complete its tasks and submit its report and recommendations by May 9, 1996.

### **MEMBERSHIP**

Allan Rath	Probation/Parole Officer	Southeast District
Rhone Williams	Probation/Parole Officer	Southeast District
Ruth Crossen	Program Administrator	West District
Nedra Bagley	Program Administrator	Southeast District
Horace Howard	District Manager	Southeast District
Mike King	Program Administrator	Mid-County/East District
Jeweley Hirsch	Probation/Parole Officer	West District
Sue Elfving	Program Administrator	West District
Michael Haines	District Manager	West District (Co-Chair)
Mike Leonard	Probation/Parole Officer	North/Northeast District
Shadman Afzal	Probation/Parole Officer	North/Northeast District
Carl Goodman	Program Administrator	North/Northeast District
Bill Jackson	District Manager	North/Northeast District (Co-Chair)
Clyde Waymire	Probation/Parole Officer	Diagnostic Center
Dan Pinkney	Safety Coordinator	Administration
Carrie Kirkpatrick	Training Coordinator	Administration
Gerard Welch	Program Administrator	West District (Range Master)

### **APPROVED:**

---

Elyse Clawson, Director

---

Date



## **SCREENING CRITERIA FOR ARMED UNITS**

We reviewed past and current policies of Department of Community Corrections and the State of Oregon, Department of Corrections. We also reviewed information from Board of Public Safety Standards and Training, contacted local law enforcement agencies regarding current practices in screening criteria with police agencies and discussed issues of confidentiality. The following criteria is recommended:

### **Phase I - Initial Screening Process:**

1. Recommendation of Program Administrator.
2. Recommendation on psychological evaluation.
3. BPSST Parole/Probation Officer Certification.
4. Successful completion of trial service.
5. Selection by Senior Management Team.
6. Approval of Director.

### **Phase II - Requirements to be Armed:**

1. Successful completion of all required departmental training.
  - a. Continuum of Force
  - b. Firearms Training
  - c. Qualification with department-issued firearm.
2. Staff shall not carry a firearm while under the influence of alcohol or any other substance which could affect reflexes or impair judgment, including prescription or non-prescription medication. Medication use as described above shall be immediately documented in writing to the Program Administrator or Manager.

### **Phase III - Maintenance of Armed Status:**

1. Armed status may be reviewed when staff receive written disciplinary action.
2. Continued compliance with all criteria related to firearms policies, procedures and standards.



## **PURCHASE OF FIREARMS AND RELATED EQUIPMENT**

Early on, the committee determined that purchases needed to be made prior to the end of the fiscal year. The Safety Coordinator worked together with the committee members and DCC's Senior Management Team to approve and begin the purchase of necessary equipment.

The committee reviewed reports from other committees and researched products and other information received from other law enforcement agencies. We also consulted manufacturers/factory representatives and firearms experts. These products were recommended and subsequently chosen based on their safety, reliability and dependability.

Recommendations were endorsed and equipment has been purchased for staff assigned to DCC's Armed Units and staff armed for threat. As a result, the following equipment is authorized as standard equipment for all armed DCC employees:

### **Firearms:**

- Glock model #22 and #23, .40 caliber (refer page 6, section 3 of Firearms Policy)

Other models of the Glock weapon, or any other weapon, may be authorized based on ergonomic needs.

### **Ammunition:**

- Practice: .40 caliber 180 gr (new)
- Duty: .40 caliber 180 gr Federal Hydro-shock (refer page 6, section 2 of Firearms Policy)

### **Holster:**

- Hip Holster with thumb-break safety strap designed for concealment (refer page 7, section 3 of Firearms Policy)

### **Magazine Case:**

- Single

### **Duty Belt:**

- Designed for concealment



## **ROLES OF STAFF RELATED TO ARMING**

The committee discussed the critical need for collaboration, cooperation and coordination between the Range Master, Force Continuum Instructors, Safety Coordinator, Training Coordinator, Program Administrators, Managers, and Business Manager. We listed tasks associated with these positions to further clarify their roles, relative to arming.

### **Range Master**

- Needs identification (shared)
- Coordination with law enforcement agencies and outside vendors for firearm related issues/training's/range accessibility (shared)
- Class instruction design/teaching responsibility (firearm related, i.e., Firearms Familiarization; Qualification and Tactical Skills courses)
- Updating of firearms lesson plans
- Range Safety
- Range Administration
- Range course design
- Transport of supplies (shared)
- Approval of firearms related items for use by staff (shared)
- Approval for exceptions to policy for firearms related equipment (with documentation) for use by staff
- Provide training for Force Continuum Instructors
- Lead/Coordinate Force Continuum Instructors
- Provide qualification documents and training rosters to the Safety and Training Coordinators
- Report and take corrective action with safety violations
- On-going input/evaluation of training program (shared)
- Participate in time study

### **Force Continuum Instructors**

- Attend Train the Trainer classes
- Provide professional and safe training in accordance with Department policy and procedures
- Coordinate with Lead Instructor/Training Coordinator for teaching responsibilities, locations, dates and times
- Provide on-going input/evaluation for training program (shared)

### **Armorer**

- Clean/inspect new weapons
- Repair/maintenance of Department owned weapons



## **Roles of Staff Related to Arming (cont'd)**

### **Safety Coordinator**

- Needs identification (shared)
- Procurement of supplies
- Storage of supplies (shared)
- Transport of supplies (shared)
- Maintain qualification documents
- Maintain database
- Draft armed for threat letters
- On-going arming/range safety review
- On-going input/evaluation of training program (shared)
- Collection of incident reports
- Publication of summary report
- Review of all Safety Committee activities
- Participate in time study

### **Training Coordinator**

- Needs identification (shared)
- Coordination of Force Continuum training
- Lead/coordinate Force Continuum instructors
- Coordinate with outside vendors/law enforcement agencies to provide Force Continuum training (shared)
- Scheduling/notification of classes
- Identifying/ordering of training supplies (shared)
- Scheduling classrooms
- Entering training attendance into database
- Maintain training database/provide reports as needed
- Generation of re-qualification roster
- Notify supervisors of armed for threat status review
- Maintain qualification documents (shared)
- On-going evaluation of training program (content/delivery) (shared)
- Participate in time study



## **Roles of Staff Related to Arming (cont'd)**

### **Program Administrators/Managers**

- Monitor armed employee's mandatory training and safety needs
- Report and take corrective action with safety violations
- Provide appropriate training (i.e., policy and procedures; site safety rules), when needed
- Provide on-going input/evaluation of training program (shared)
- Evaluate impact of armed units
- Assess/balance workload
- Collect and evaluate data
- Participate in time study

### **Business Manager**

- Signature authority for purchases
- Budget responsibility



## **TRAINING CURRICULUM FOR ARMED STAFF, UNARMED STAFF RELATIVE TO ARMING**

The training curriculum outlines required training for all Parole and Probation Officers specific to the use of force. Qualification, tactical skills and range training activities are designed only for armed staff.

### **Multnomah County Community Corrections In-Service Force Continuum Training**

#### **Classroom Training - Day 1:**

- Policy and Procedure/Legal Issues
- Working With Other Law Enforcement Agencies
- Continuum of Force Overview
- Capstun (recertification)
- Diffusing Hostility (re-certification)
- Psychological Impact of Being Armed
- Stress Management

#### **Lab Training - Day 2:**

- ASP Baton (re-certification)
- Defensive Tactics (re-certification)
- Confrontational Simulation

#### **Day 3 and 4:**

- Firearms Familiarization
- Qualification
- Tactical Skills (see Training Curriculum)

Total projected hours of initial training equals 24 - 32 hours.

Total projected hours of re-certification equals 20 hours

Annual re-certification equals 8 hours classroom/lab

Qualification 3 times per year equals 12 hours of lab training



## **OFFICE PROCEDURES RELATIVE TO ARMING**

The following areas address safety of the entire office as it relates to arming. Centralized storage rooms will be designated at the three pilot office sites. Storage will be made available at all DCC office sites. Officers will adhere to policies regarding the carrying of firearms in the office.

### **Establishing safe areas for loading and unloading firearms:**

- Each pilot office will provide a centralized storage room for weapons.
- The designated room will be equipped with a safety container for loading and unloading weapons.
- Weapons shall only be cleaned in the designated area.
- The weapon shall always be stored loaded and in the holster.
- The storage/safe room will be locked at all times, accessible only to managers, supervisors, armed officers, range master and Safety Coordinator .

### **Carrying firearms in the office:**

- If the officer expects to be in the office for more than two hours, the firearm will be locked in the storage room.
- Officers armed for threat have the option of carrying their firearm at all times.

### **Using armed officers to assist in arrests:**

- Unarmed Parole/Probation Officers (PPO's) will not use armed PPO's for back-up in lieu of police back-up.
- All PPO's will always use police back-up on field arrests, unless exigent circumstances exist.
- During office arrests, armed and unarmed officers will provide assistance. We do not believe that weapons should be an issue in affecting arrests.

### **Use of Firearm Guidelines - Refer to Policies and Procedures:**

- Only the firearm and ammunition authorized and issued by the Department shall be carried on duty. Carrying a second firearm on duty is prohibited. Staff authorized to carry a firearm in response to a threat prior to the effective date of this policy may carry the firearm that was approved at that time until the threat can no longer be substantiated.
- When the firearm is carried, it will be concealed at all times, fully loaded with a round chambered and all mechanical safety devices engaged.
- Staff authorized to carry a firearm must have a total of three magazines. Staff are required to carry two magazines on their person, one in firearm and one on duty belt. This allows one to be empty and at rest at all times. The magazines will be rotated monthly.



**Office Procedures Relative to Arming-  
Use of Firearm Guidelines - Refer to Policies and Procedures (continued):**

- Staff shall not carry a firearm while under the influence of alcohol or any other substance which could affect reflexes or judgment, including non-prescription or prescription medication.
- It shall be the responsibility of the staff member authorized to carry a firearm to ensure it is maintained in proper working condition at all times.
- Staff authorized to carry a firearm will have, on their person, their badge (if sworn) and Department identification card. When carrying a firearm within a DCC office, the wearing of body armor shall be mandatory. Department policy still requires officers to wear body armor while carrying a firearm in the field. Sworn staff will carry pepper mace, baton, and wear body armor when carrying a firearm on duty.
- Under no circumstances may a firearm or ammunition be left in an unattended vehicle (including the trunk). An exception to this rule exists at Inverness Jail, where there are no storage facilities for firearms. At MCIIJ, firearms are authorized to be stored in the locked trunk of Department vehicles.
- In the office, the firearm will be carried in a concealed manner or locked in the locker provided.
- Unless armed for threat, the firearm will not be taken home. It will be locked in the designated secure firearm locker. Staff authorized to take firearms home will be provided with instruction in storing firearms safely at home.

**Page 8, E 2:**

- Treat all firearms as if they were loaded.

**Page 8, E 5:**

- Never point a firearm at anyone unless you are justified in using deadly force. The trigger finger is to be kept out of the trigger guard unless ready to fire.



## FORCE CONTINUUM

LEVEL OF FORCE		METHOD OF FORCE		LEVEL OF RESISTANCE	THREAT
VI	DEADLY FORCE	Any force readily capable of causing serious physical injury or death		LETHAL	R E S I S T I V E
V	SERIOUS PHYSICAL CONTROL	Neck Restraint Impact Weapons Focused Blows Electrical Stun Mace (CN/CS)	O C  R E S T R A I N T S	OMINOUS	
IV	PHYSICAL CONTROL	Hair takedown Joint takedown Digital Control Joint Comealong Pressure points Temp. Restraints	A S T U N T S	ACTIVE	
III	PHYSICAL CONTACT	Escort position Directional Contact		STATIC	
II	VERBAL COMMANDS	Direct Order Questioning Persuasion		VERBAL	U N D E C I D E D
I	PRESENCE	Display of force option Body Language/Demeanor Identification of authority		NONE	C O M P L Y I N G



# **IMPLEMENTATION GUIDELINES FOR HIGH POTENTIAL FOR VIOLENCE UNIT**

We reviewed literature and consulted mental health specialists, substance abuse treatment providers, and a local psychologist who specializes in the assessment of violent offenders. Based on the information received, experts have not agreed upon a validated tool which can predict violence. Social history, behavioral and criminal background information, and situational factors all need to be considered in order to assess violence potential with any degree of accuracy or predictability. The following process is recommended for the implementation of the High Potential for Violence Team (HPVT).

## **Factors used to assess potential for violent behavior:**

- Age/Gender
- History of violent or aggressive behavior
- Substance abuse
- Psychological background (includes mental health issues and brain functions)
- Family and social background
- Socioeconomic background
- Accessibility of weapons and high violence environments
- Environmental stressors
- Victim pool

Note: These factors will be researched by team members through an assessment interview; review of police reports, files, computer data; and interviews of family and victims.

## **Implementation of unit:**

### **I. Screen cases for transfer to HPVT**

#### **A. Cases to be evaluated based on following criteria:**

1. Sentencing Guidelines Crime category eight and above -- person/person offenses
2. High Risk Dangerous Offender (HRDO) designation by Parole Board
3. Assessment of individuals based on nine (9) factors listed above which are indicators of potential violence
4. Case histories reviewed by Mental Health Consultant
5. Exclude sex offenders and gang offenders

#### **B. SE District cases to be reviewed and assigned first to the unit. Cases from other offices can be accepted with the approval of the HPVT Program Administrator.**

### **II. Workload-HPVT to maintain current caseloads with assistance of site resources. Temporary staff hired, if needed. Cases to be reviewed by HPVT and Program Administrator within 60-90 days of implementation of unit. Offenders chosen to be supervised by HPVT will each receive a mental health and substance abuse evaluation.**



## **PROCESS FOR REVIEW OF UNHOLSTERING INCIDENTS**

The committee reviewed the entire DCC Firearms Policy and Procedure. We identified those areas related to the unholstering of a firearm as Firearms Policy, Sections E, F, and G. The review process for the unholstering of a firearm is adequately addressed within our current policy and procedure and no significant changes were recommended.



# **CRITICAL INCIDENT REVIEW PROCESS AND COUNSELING**

## **CRITICAL INCIDENT RESPONSE**

A "Critical Incident" is any event that has a stressful impact sufficient to overwhelm the usually effective coping skills of an individual. It has also been defined as "an event that is outside the range of usual human experience that would be markedly distressing to almost anyone." Critical Incidents, typically, are sudden, powerful events that fall outside that range of ordinary human experiences. Because they happen so abruptly, they can have a long-term, emotional impact, even on experienced, well-trained staff. The above definitions appear in articles ranging from FBI publications to Employee Assistance Program literature.

A protocol for responding to critical incidents is vital not only for the implementation of arming, but also to address these needs throughout the spectrum of our work. In review of the daily duties of some of the Department of Community Corrections staff, critical incidents occur with some frequency. These may include threats to the life of staff, physical attacks by offenders, serious vehicle accidents, sudden illnesses, deaths, suicides, and use of force incidents. Sometimes, we do not recognize the events as traumatic due to the nature of the work and the frequency of the event.

Critical Incident stress manifests itself physically, cognitively, behaviorally and emotionally. These symptoms can have far reaching, negative effects on the employment, family, and social life of the involved staff. Staff may experience some or all of these reactions immediately or perhaps at a later point in time.

As a result of the above incidents, Post Traumatic Stress Disorder (PTSD) may occur. PTSD can be reduced or eliminated with prompt response to traumatic incidents. The best window of opportunity for a positive response to traumatic situations is 24-48 hours after the event.

Given the wide variety of incidents that can occur, we suggest that the Department adopt and implement a Critical Incident Response System that is flexible, confidential, supportive, and comprehensive. As part of this system, legal, union, and personnel issues need to be incorporated to support the needs of the individual and the Department.

### **Recommendation:**

We recommend that the Department implement a trauma response network that encompasses the Employee Assistance Program (counselors), Peer Support/Debriefing Trauma Teams, Officer Alive, and the Multnomah County Sheriff's Chaplain.



## **Critical Incident Review Process & Counseling (cont'd)**

### **INVESTIGATIVE RESPONSE**

In reference to the criminal, departmental, union, and personnel matters, an investigative response is not only necessary, but should be standardized. The three (3) types of investigations are: criminal; administrative; and civil. These investigative responses require different approaches and often involve outside agencies.

The Criminal Investigation response is the least often employed. However, it has the potential to have the most significant impact on the public, staff, and Department. The criminal investigation is necessitated by shootings, and occasionally, any use of force resulting in serious injury. This form of investigation usually commences immediately by a criminal investigative agency. A protocol is needed to define the agencies involved.

The Administrative Investigation response usually occurs subsequent to the criminal investigation. The purpose is to review the incident for compliance with departmental policies and procedures with a focus on accountability and the parameters on the use of force. The investigation also provides information related to training, equipment, and tactics. The scope, method, and depth of the investigation varies, depending upon the type of incident.

The Civil Investigation response often occurs in tandem with the other investigative processes. The purpose is to defend the agency against any legal action which can result from issues ranging from a car accident to a shooting.

The Criminal and Civil Investigation responses are most often conducted by external agencies. This will necessitate our department entering into a protocol agreement with the area criminal justice agencies and County Counsel. Extensive training and research has been completed by members of this sub-committee. Training and research suggests that this subject requires significant attention due to the seriousness of the consequences. The development of protocols and procedures is an in-depth and long-term process.

#### **Recommendation:**

We recommend that the sub-committee continue to develop departmental procedures for Administrative Investigations and reviews. Additionally, the committee will construct an incident review process, including the establishment of necessary relationships with area agencies to address any possible criminal and civil investigations.



## **PROCESS FOR IDENTIFYING, RECORDING AND EVALUATING THE WORKLOAD AND SAFETY IMPACTS OF ARMING**

Data on the workload and safety impacts of arming will be gathered through workload study, surveys, comparisons of incident reports and feedback from site Safety Committees. The information gathered will be reviewed periodically to determine the need for adjustments within the units.

- I. Incidents reports to be completed any time the firearm is unholstered.
  - A. Normal incident report
  - B. Critical incident report
- II. Evaluation of workload
  - A. Time Frame
    - 1. Workload study to start 05/01/96
    - 2. Review of study every 30 days
    - 3. Workload study to conclude four (4) months following actual arming of staff
  - B. Participants
    - 1. Three supervisors: Mike King, Sue Elfving, and Ruth Crossen
    - 2. Nine armed Parole/Probation Officers: John Lewis, Rhone Williams, Larry Peachey, Christine Jensen, Susan Harwood, Paula Oatley, Nikki Finley, Frank Caywood, and Stefan Jones
    - 3. Three Armed for Threat Parole/Probation Officers: John Harlan, Paul Frank, and Duane Cole
    - 4. One Range Master: Gerard Welch
    - 5. Two Armed Instructors: Julie Fullerton and Laura Davis
    - 6. Two staff persons from the Mead Building: Safety Coordinator, Dan Pinkney; and Training Coordinator, Carrie Kirkpatrick
  - C. Functions related to arming implementation
    - 1. Training
    - 2. Meetings
    - 3. Firearm handling
    - 4. Incidents reports/investigations
    - 5. Travel
    - 6. Public Relations
    - 7. Support



**Process for Identifying, Recording & Evaluating  
the Workload & Safety Impacts of Arming (cont'd)**

**III. Survey to assess impact of arming**

- A. Unarmed staff
- B. Armed staff
- C. Criminal Justice and other agencies
- D. Clients

**IV. Data collection and analysis**

- A. Evaluation of workload study to be done by impartial contractor
- B. On-going review by Armed Units Implementation Committee
- C. Review by Department of Community Corrections, Management Team

**V. Safety impacts**

- A. Site Safety Committees out of each field office will address safety issues of the armed/unarmed Parole/Probation Officers.



**WORKLOAD STUDY**

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ Location: \_\_\_\_\_

Week of: \_\_\_\_\_ to \_\_\_\_\_

**FUNCTION**1) Training 2) Meetings 3) Firearm Handling 4) Incident Reports 5) Travel 6) Public Relations  
7) Support Functions 8) Case Review 9) Other

Mon.	Function Code	Recorded Time in Minutes	Description
Tue.	Function Code	Recorded Time in Minutes	Description
Wed.	Function Code	Recorded Time in Minutes	Description
Thu.	Function Code	Recorded Time in Minutes	Description
Fri.	Function Code	Recorded Time in Minutes	Description



## **GLOSSARY FOR WORKLOAD STUDY**

- 1. TRAINING:** Department recognized training, indicate recipient and instructor.
- 2. MEETINGS:** Required gathering that involves armed issues.
- 3. FIREARM HANDLING:** Related to retrieval, storage, cleaning, care, handling, or dress prep.
- 4. INCIDENT REPORT/INVESTIGATION:** Filling out incident report forms/investigation of incidents involving armed issues.
- 5. TRAVEL:** Travel related to armed duties or training.
- 6. PUBLIC RELATIONS:** Contact with agencies outside Department, regarding armed issues.
- 7. SUPPORT FUNCTIONS:** Includes activities such as:  
Wordprocessing and recording meeting minutes, and disseminating information.
- 8. CASE REVIEW:** Review for high potential for violence.  
Includes assessment and evaluation.
- 9. OTHER:** Includes any other activity involving arming issues. Please describe each activity.



## FOLLOW-UP RECOMMENDATIONS

After meeting for several months, the members of the Arming Implementation Work Group recommend that we meet monthly or as necessary to work out issues which will arise during the implementation phase, expected to continue through January, 1997. From January, 1997, until the end of the pilot project, it is recommended that a portion of this work group continue to meet as needed to resolve any procedural or policy issues which may arise. This group will make recommendations to the Senior Management Team and the Director. The duration of the pilot is one year. It consists of three armed units: the Gang Unit; the High Potential for Violence Unit; and the West District Generic Unit. At the end of one year, the statistical information gathered and the experiences of the armed officers will provide opportunity to assess how arming officers affects the work environment and the supervision of offenders.

## COMMITTEE MEMBERS

<u>District Managers</u>	<u>Program Administrators</u>	<u>Safety Coordinator</u>	<u>Training Coordinator</u>	<u>Parole/Probation Officers</u>
Michael Haines, MTSW Horace Howard, MTSE Bill Jackson, MTNE	Nedra Bagley, MTWT Ruth Crossen, MTSW * Sue Elfving, MTSW * Carl Goodman, MTNE Mike King, MTMC* Gerard Welch, MTSW *	Dan Pinkney	Carrie Kirkpatrick	Shadman Afzal, MTSE*⊗ Mike Leonard, MTNE Jeweley Hirsch, MTSW* Allan Rath, MTSE Clyde Waymire, MTDC Rhone Williams, MTSE*
* Armed Unit	⊗ Armed for threat	★ Range Master		

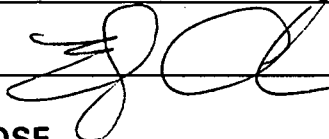
## CONTRIBUTORS

Larry Acuff, Senior Probation Officer, U.S. Probation  
Armed for Threat Parole/Probation Officers  
Armed Units Committee  
Board on Public Safety Standards and Training Staff  
Clackamas County Community Corrections  
Duane Cole, Parole/Probation Officer, ICM, DCC  
Continuum of Safety Task Force  
Paul Frank, Parole/Probation Officer, Mid-County District, DCC  
Sgt. Ernie Hansen, Lincoln City Police/Range Master  
Dave Jester, Operations Manager, Oregon Department of Corrections  
Steve LaMarche, Program Administrator, NE District, DCC  
David Landis, Parole/Probation Officer, Mid-County District, DCC  
Lincoln County Community Corrections  
Dave Looney, Chief Parole/Probation Officer, U.S. Probation  
Marion County Community Corrections  
Dr. Lisa Nikunen, Psychologist, Mt. Hood Mental Health  
Portland Police Bureau  
Dr. Michael A. Smith, Clinical Psychologist  
Jeff Snyder, Program Administrator, Diagnostic Center, DCC  
Jacqueline Weber, County Counsel, Multnomah County

January 6, 1997



Multnomah County, Oregon Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice Adult Community Justice Policy and Procedure	FIREARMS POLICY  330
---	----------------------------

Approved:  Date: 5-7-97

#### I. PURPOSE

To specify the circumstances under which Department staff may carry and use firearms, and to ensure that armed staff are skilled and knowledgeable in the use of such weapons.

#### II. CROSS REFERENCE

Adult Community Justice Policy and Procedure #320

#### III. POLICY

It is the policy of Multnomah County Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice that any use of force by staff shall be only that force which is reasonable and necessary to overcome force or threat of force by another. Firearms may only be used as a last resort or defensive response to prevent serious physical injury or death to self or another person and not in defense of property, to bring about compliance, or to prevent escape. Approval to carry a firearm while on duty will be granted by the Director as specified herein.

#### IV. RATIONALE

*The Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice values the safety of its employees and the citizens of Multnomah County. To ensure that staff are able to carry out their duties as safely as possible, the Director will authorize staff as specified in this Policy and Procedure to carry firearms while on duty.*

ORS 137.620: Powers of Probation Officers  
ORS 137.630: Duties of Probation Officers  
ORS 166.250: Unlawful Possession of Firearms  
ORS 166.260: Persons Not Affected by ORS 166.250

#### V. DEFINITIONS

BPSST: The Board on Public Safety Standards and Training.



**Department:** The Multnomah County Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice.

**Director:** The director of the Multnomah County Department of Juvenile and Adult Community Justice, reporting to the County Chair.

**Manager:** Adult Community Justice District Manager with functional responsibility for a service district or the Diagnostic Center.

**Supervisor:** A Probation and Parole Supervisor or Program Administrator in Adult Community Justice.

**Range-Master:** Adult Community Justice exempt employee responsible for all firearms related matters.

## **VI. PROCEDURES**

### **A. Authorization to Carry Firearms on Duty**

1. Staff authorized by the Director may carry firearms on duty. Such authorization shall be in writing, signed by the Director, subject to all other requirements of this Policy and Procedure. The Director may authorize individual staff to carry a firearm: 1) to ensure the protection of staff in response to a specific threat; or 2) to permit sworn and BPSST-certified staff to be assigned to an armed unit within the Department.
2. Nothing in Section 1, above, is intended to preclude the possession or control of a firearm being confiscated by any member of the Department during the performance of their duties or during authorized training courses.
3. Staff who have received authorization to carry firearms shall have their badge (if sworn) and Department Identification Card in their immediate possession when carrying firearms.
4. All personnel authorized to carry a firearm shall receive copies of, and instruction in, all Department policies pertaining to the use of force and the carrying and use of firearms before actually carrying such weapon.
5. Prior to receiving authorization to carry a firearm, staff shall obtain a psychological evaluation from a psychologist, approved by the Department, that certifies their suitability for carrying



firearms. This evaluation will be forwarded by the psychologist to the Director.

6. Prior to receiving authorization to carry a firearm, staff shall meet or exceed the Department's training standards for the particular firearm to be carried. Firearm proficiency must be documented in accordance with such firing range and classroom programs(s) as may be authorized and approved by the Department. Staff must re-qualify at an approved range every 4 months and satisfactorily complete a classroom training annually. Training records shall be maintained which verify the employee has received such training and has demonstrated proficiency with the firearm, and knowledge of laws, policies, and procedures pertaining to its use.
  - a. Classroom training will include, but not be limited to, the following topics: Department firearms policy and procedures, legal issues, diffusing hostility, stress management, the psychological impacts of carrying firearms, firearms safety, defensive tactics, and working with other criminal justice agencies in the field. Some or all of these topics may be included in the annual "refresher" classroom training sessions.
  - b. Staff may be authorized to carry a firearm in response to a threat before completing approved classroom training, however, the written authorization will be conditional upon completion of classroom training.
  - c. Range qualification will take place during work hours whenever possible. Staff authorized to carry firearms will be allowed two hours per month to practice on an approved range, under the supervision of an approved range master, and provided with a monthly allowance of range ammunition.
7. Failure to maintain established standards of proficiency set by the Department shall result in the immediate written withdrawal of Departmental authorization to carry a firearm, until such time as remedial training has been accomplished, and the qualification standards have again been met.
8. Any authorization given under this policy is valid only within the State of Oregon.



9. Any firearm carried under this policy shall be inspected by a qualified person, as specified by the Director, and shall be certified as being fit for service. A description of the weapon, along with serial number, will be included in the written certification of function, and will be maintained in training records. Only firearms of a type specified by the Department, which have been inspected and approved, may be carried.

**B. Armed for Threat**

1. Request to Be Armed for Threat

If a staff member feels that he/she should be armed because of a particular serious threat to personal safety, the following steps should be taken immediately:

- a. Notify immediate supervisor and provide a verbal summary of the threat and its implications for self, family, and work environment.
- b. Submit the Request for Arming to Threat (Exhibit A) to immediate supervisor.

2. Evaluation of Request for Arming to Threat

- a. Upon receipt of the verbal summary of the threat, the immediate supervisor will evaluate the situation using the following criteria:
  - (1) Immediate danger to staff member/environment
  - (2) Safety precautions and modifications to a staff member's duties that could be implemented immediately pending completion of a formal evaluation of the threat. Such measures may include authorization to carry/use a radio, pepper mace, or body armor, varying work hours, case reassignment, waiver of home contacts for some or all cases, or other practices as may be appropriate. These precautions and modifications will be discussed with the staff member and a written, short term course of action will be mutually agreed upon.



- b. The supervisor will notify the manager of the threat and direct staff to complete Request for Arming to Threat as soon as possible.
- c. Upon receipt of Request for Arming to Threat, the supervisor will give immediate priority to evaluating the Request as follows:
  - (1) Review information provided by staff member.
  - (2) Verify threat from other sources, if possible.
  - (3) Assess potential danger to staff member and others.
  - (4) Consider, and discuss with the staff member, safety precautions and modifications to the staff member's duties which may be appropriate pending completion of the evaluation of the request. Such measures may include authorization to carry/use a radio, pepper mace, or body armor, varying work hours, case reassignment, waiver of home contacts for some or all cases, or other practices as may be appropriate. The staff member and supervisor will mutually agree to an interim course of action, pending completion of the investigation, using Section 2 of the Request for Arming to Threat form.
- d. Supervisor or designee will, within 3 work days of receipt of Request for Arming to Threat, prepare a summary for the manager to include:
  - (1) Recommended safety precautions, other than arming.
  - (2) Recommendation concerning arming.
  - (3) Recommended time frames for implementing precautions and/or arming, including training and obtaining necessary equipment.



- e. Manager or designee will review information provided by staff member and supervisor and prepare a written recommendation for the Director within 2 work days.
- f. Director or designee will authorize or deny specific precautions, including arming, in writing, within 2 work days.

### 3. Implementation of Arming for Threat

The requirements listed in section VI.A. and the following requirements must be met before a staff member can carry a firearm while on duty in response to a threat. The immediate supervisor will document that each requirement has been met. If a requirement cannot be met, approval to carry a firearm will be withdrawn, in writing, by the Director.

- a. Supervisor will review with the staff member those safety measures approved by the Director.
- b. Supervisor will assist staff member in obtaining the following:
  - (1) Supervisor will insure that the staff member is trained and qualified in all aspects of force continuum.
  - (2) Supervisor will make arrangements for a psychological evaluation by a Department-approved psychologist. The evaluation will be forwarded to the Director. The Director will let the supervisor and manager know whether the evaluation is satisfactory.
  - (3) Supervisor will assist staff member to obtain a Concealed Weapons Permit as required by law, and provide documentation to supervisor. The Department will reimburse the staff member for permit fee.
- c. Range Master will provide written verification of range and qualification activity to the Safety Coordinator and Training Coordinator.
- d. Staff member will be provided with an approved firearm, ammunition, and holster as specified in sections C.1.,



C.2., and C.3., below. Staff authorized to carry a firearm in response to a threat prior to the effective date of this policy may carry the firearm that was approved until they are issued a Department approved firearm.

- e. Supervisor will re-evaluate the threat every six months, or sooner if warranted by circumstances. A written evaluation and recommendation will be prepared and forwarded to the District Manager and Director of the Department.

## C. Equipment Specifications

### 1. Firearms

- a. Staff authorized to carry a firearm shall be armed with a weapon provided by the Department. The approved firearm(s) will be announced annually by the Director by April 1 for the following fiscal year. Prior to issuing the firearm, it will be inspected for proper functioning and condition and approved by a designated person.
- b. Firearms and related accessories may not be modified without the prior written approval of a designated person.

### 2. Ammunition

- a. Service ammunition is furnished by the Department and there will be no substitutes. This ammunition will be kept in good condition and will be replaced by the Department as required. Training ammunition will be provided by the Department. Ammunition furnished by the Department will not be modified.
- b. Service ammunition will be rotated (expended on the qualifying range under supervision or turned in to a designated person) annually.
- c. A total of two magazines (one in the firearm and one in a magazine carrier) will be carried by staff authorized to carry firearms.

### 3. Holsters



- a. Staff authorized to carry a firearm will use a holster to be worn outside the belt on the hip. The holster will have a thumb break safety strap with the snap opening toward the body torso. Design of the holster will insure that the trigger guard is covered when the weapon is holstered and that there is ample grip exposed to assure an adequate grasping area when the firearm is unholstered. Inside the trouser holsters will not be approved. No firearm will be carried unless in an approved holster.
- b. Holsters and magazine carriers may be provided by the Department. Staff will be able to select the type of holster and magazine carriers they desire from models approved by the Department.
- c. Approved holsters will be made of leather or other material in a density appropriate for holster construction.

#### D. Carrying Firearms

1. Only the firearm and ammunition authorized and issued by the Department shall be carried on duty. Carrying a second firearm on duty is prohibited. Staff authorized to carry a firearm in response to a threat prior to the effective date of this policy may carry the firearm that was approved until they are issued a Department approved firearm.
2. When the firearm is carried, it will be concealed at all times, fully loaded with a round chambered and all mechanical safety devices engaged.
3. Staff authorized to carry a firearm must have a total of three magazines. Staff are required to carry two magazines thus allowing one to be empty and at rest at all times. The magazines will be rotated monthly.
4. Staff shall not carry a firearm while under the influence of alcohol or any other substance which could affect reflexes or judgment, including prescription or non-prescription medication. Medication use as described above shall be immediately documented in writing to the supervisor or Manager.
5. It shall be the responsibility of the staff member authorized to carry a firearm to ensure it is maintained in proper working condition at all times.



6. Staff authorized to carry a firearm will have on their person their badge (if sworn) and Department identification card. Sworn staff will carry pepper mace, baton, handcuffs, and wear body armor when carrying a firearm on duty. When carrying a firearm within a Community Justice office, the wearing of body armor shall be mandatory.
7. Firearms or ammunition shall not be left in an unattended vehicle, including the trunk. An exception to this rule exists when no other alternative is available for adequate storage. In those circumstances, the locked trunk of a Department vehicle is the only alternative.
8. In the office, the firearm will be carried in a concealed manner, or locked in the locker provided.
9. Unless armed for threat, the firearm will not normally be taken home unless by exception with supervisor approval. It will be locked in a designated secure firearm locker. Staff authorized to take firearms home will be provided with instruction in storing firearms safely at home.

E. Using a Firearm

1. The use of a firearm is only authorized as a last resort to prevent serious physical injury or death to self or others.
2. You must observe the following firearm safety rules:
  - a. Treat all firearms as if they were loaded.
  - b. Never point the muzzle at anyone or anything that you are not willing to use deadly force on.
  - c. Keep your trigger finger off of the trigger until your sights/muzzle are on target and you intend to fire.
  - d. Be sure of your target and backstop.
3. The firearm will not be removed from the holster or otherwise displayed unless there are sufficient and compelling reasons to do so. In making that determination, it is not necessary for the staff person to wait until he/she, or other person, is actually being assaulted. Rather, if the staff person believes that there



is a clear and present danger, the firearm may be drawn in preparation for that danger. If the threat fails to materialize, or is otherwise controlled, the firearm will be immediately re-holstered. However, department policy in situations where a clear and present danger to oneself exists is to withdraw from the situation, if possible to do so safely, and call for law enforcement assistance.

#### 4. Threat Assessment

Prior to discharging a firearm, staff should evaluate the following:

- a. Means. Does the person making the threat possess the ability and means to cause serious injury or death?
- b. Intent. Does the person making the threat show intent to cause serious injury or death by verbal or non-verbal cues.
- c. Opportunity. Does the person making the threat have the opportunity to cause serious injury or death?

5. As soon as possible after the discharge of a firearm for other than training purposes on an approved range, it will be the responsibility of staff involved to notify his/her immediate supervisor. If the immediate supervisor is not available, staff will call his/her manager or on-call manager. Staff shall complete an incident report within 24 hours unless exigent circumstances exist

6. If an individual is wounded, it shall be the responsibility of staff involved to render reasonable first aid; secure and protect the scene and all evidence; contact local law enforcement; and contact his/her immediate supervisor. Staff shall complete an incident report within 24 hours unless exigent circumstances exist.

#### F. Unauthorized Uses of a Firearm

1. The discharge or display of a firearm in violation of law or of Department policy. Firearms may only be used as a last resort to prevent serious physical injury or death to self or another person and not in defense of property, to bring about compliance, or to prevent escape.



2. The discharge of a firearm when it appears that an innocent person could be injured.
3. The discharge or display of a firearm involving wanton disregard for public safety.
4. The accidental discharge of a firearm involving misconduct, carelessness or recklessness.
5. The discharge of a firearm at or from a moving vehicle unless the occupant(s) of the vehicle(s) represents an immediate threat to the life of the officer or other innocent persons.
6. The discharge or display of a firearm for the purpose of intimidation.
7. The discharge of a firearm intended as a "warning shot."
8. The discharge of a firearm at or into a crowd.
9. Dry firing (dropping the hammer on an unloaded firearm) in any area open to public view (other than an approved firearms training or competition range), such as in any motor vehicle, or in any public place or building, including Department offices, unless under the supervision of the firearms instructor.

G. Reporting and Investigating Firearms Use

1. Unholstering of Firearm
  - a. Any time a firearm is unholstered for other than training, maintenance, or securing purposes, by any member of the Department, it must be reported to the immediate supervisor and documented in an incident report to be copied to the immediate supervisor within 24 hours unless exigent circumstances exist. The report will contain a complete description of the circumstances and include a list of any witnesses to the event.
  - b. The supervisor will assess whether the firearm was drawn consistent with Department policy and, within one working day, forward his/her conclusions along with a copy of the incident report to his/her manager, the safety coordinator, the Deputy Director, and the Director.



## 2. Discharge of Firearm

- a. When a firearm is discharged, staff involved will contact local law enforcement (telephone 911 or radio) and the immediate supervisor (or on-call manager if the supervisor is not available) as soon as is practical, consistent with safety and other circumstances.
- b. The supervisor (or on-call manager) will respond to the scene. The supervisor will assist involved staff and, as soon as is practical, notify his/her manager, Deputy Director, and Director.
- c. Incident reports shall be submitted by all staff involved within 24 hours unless exigent circumstances exist.
- d. The supervisor (or on-call manager) shall complete a written report covering the causes and circumstances of the incident, and an assessment of the appropriate use of force. The supervisor will forward copies of the incident report to the Manager, Safety Coordinator, Public Information Officer, Deputy Director, and Director.

## 3. Discharge of Firearm Resulting in Injury or Death

- a. In the event that law enforcement is not present at the shooting scene, staff involved will, as soon as is practical, report the shooting to local law enforcement Office (telephone 911 or radio) and request support and medical assistance.
- b. In the event that law enforcement is not present, and consistent with staff safety, Department staff will provide first aid.
- c. After the scene is secured by law enforcement, involved staff will contact their supervisor (or on-call manager).
- d. The supervisor (or on-call manager) will respond to the scene. The supervisor will assist involved staff and, as soon as is practical, notify his/her manager, public information officer, Deputy Director, and the Director.



- e. Involved staff (if physically and emotionally able to do so) and the supervisor (or on-call manager) will complete a shooting incident report which will include:

- (1) Synopsis

- Description of the causes and circumstances of the shooting; the physical and mental states of those involved; the number of times that staff firearms were fired; the consequences of the firing, e.g., injuries to staff or others, property damage.

- (2) Parties Involved

- The complete names, addresses and phone numbers of all persons involved in, or witness to, the incident.

- (3) Death, Injury, or Property Damage

- The complete names, addresses and phone numbers of all persons injured in the incident and a summary of any property damage.

- (4) Use of Police Reports

- The names, addresses and phone numbers of those involved or witness to the incident, and other information (listed above) to be included in the shooting incident report may be obtained from police reports.

- (5) Time Frame

- The report will be completed and forwarded to the manager, safety coordinator, public information officer, Deputy Director, and Director no later than one working day after the incident.

- 4. Review Panel

- a. The Director, or designee, may convene a Review Panel to review any incidents involving the unholstering or use of a firearm by Department staff in the course of their employment.



- b. The panel shall include a representative from the same classification and performing similar duties as the involved employee.
- c. The review shall examine the contributing causes of the incident to determine what circumstances brought about the need to use force, and whether the amount of force used was consistent with the Department's policies and procedures and applicable statutes. The panel will also recommend modifications of policies and procedures, if appropriate.
- d. Minutes of the panel's proceedings and the panel's report and recommendations will be forwarded to the Director.

5. Investigation by Outside Agency

After any use of a firearm which results in law enforcement/District Attorney investigation the staff member will cooperate with the investigating agencies. After the scene is secured by law enforcement, involved staff will contact their supervisor (or on-call Manager). The event will not be discussed with news media without the express consent of the Director. Upon the completion of the investigation and following a decision regarding prosecution by the District Attorney, the Director may:

- a. Place the employee on Administrative Leave.
- b. If the employee was previously placed on Administrative Leave, The Director may reinstate the employee to active duty if it is determined that his/her actions were justifiable, or the Grand Jury returns a "Not True Bill," or the employee is acquitted.

6. Administrative Leave After Firearm Incident

Regardless of the involvement of outside investigating agencies, the Director may direct that the staff member involved in the discharge of a firearm be reassigned to administrative duties or placed on administrative leave, pending an internal investigation into the circumstances surrounding the incident. Staff shall be available at all times for official interviews and statements



regarding the case and shall be subject to recall to duty at any time.

7. Contacting Family of Staff Involved in Firearm Incident

Upon being armed, staff shall provide Emergency Contact Information including name(s) and telephone number(s) to their supervisor. In the event that staff are injured in a firearms incident, a supervisor or manager will be assigned to contact the spouse, partner, or immediate family to assist as needed.

8. Critical Incident Counseling Services

Confidential counseling services will be made available to staff involved in firearms incidents and other critical or life threatening incidents. This service will be available on short notice, 24 hours a day, on-site, if desired. Service elements will include:

a. Debriefing

A confidential, non-judgmental discussion of the incident and the thoughts, reactions, and feelings resulting from the incident.

b. Short-Term Counseling

Limited duration personal and family counseling for stress and other problems resulting from the incident.

c. Long-Term Counseling

To respond to longer term emotional and psychological issues arising from the incident.

H. Media Inquiries

The Deputy Director or designated public information officer will respond to any media inquiries concerning shooting incidents.

I. Suspension and Withdrawal of Authorization to be Armed

1. Suspension and Withdrawal of Authorization to be Armed for Threat



At least semi-annually, the supervisor will review with the staff member the necessity to be armed for threat. If continued arming is not necessary, the supervisor will issue a written suspension of authorization to be armed for threat. Copies will be sent to the District Manager, Director, and Safety Coordinator. The Director will review the circumstances and, if appropriate, issue a written withdrawal of authorization to carry a firearm.

2. Suspension and Withdrawal of Authorization Due to Failure to Meet Range Qualification Standard.

Staff authorized to carry a firearm must qualify on an approved range every four months. The Range Master will forward a written report of the staff member's range performance to the Safety Coordinator and Training Coordinator. If performance is unsatisfactory, the Range Master will issue a written suspension of authorization to carry a firearm and send copies to the Supervisor, Safety Coordinator, District Manager and Director.

- a. Staff will have 30 days to re-qualify. Upon demonstrating satisfactory performance on the range, the Range Master will provide the supervisor with written reinstatement of authorization to carry a firearm. Copies will be forwarded to the staff member, Safety Coordinator, District Manager and Director.
- b. If a probation/parole officer in an armed unit has his/her firearms authorization suspended, pending re-qualification on the range, he/she will not engage in field contacts with offenders until re-qualification is achieved and reinstatement of authorization is obtained. If reinstatement of authorization is not obtained within 30 days, the Director will issue a written withdrawal of authorization to carry a firearm and that probation/parole officer will be reassigned to another unit.
- c. If a staff member armed for threat has authorization to carry a firearm suspended pending re-qualification on the range, the staff member and his/her supervisor will develop a plan for carrying out his/her job functions consistent with personal safety. If re-qualification and reinstatement of authorization is not obtained within 30 days, the Director will issue a written withdrawal of



authorization to carry a firearm and the staff member and his/her supervisor will develop a plan for carrying out his/her job functions consistent with personal safety.

3. Suspension and Withdrawal of Authorization Due to Failure to Meet Classroom Training Standard

Staff authorized to carry a firearm must satisfactorily complete an approved classroom training every 12 months. If performance is unsatisfactory, the supervisor will issue a written suspension of authorization to carry a firearm and send a copies to the District Manager, Director, and safety coordinator.

- a. If a probation/parole officer in an armed unit fails to satisfactorily complete an approved classroom training every 12 months, the Director may issue a written withdrawal of authorization to carry a firearm and he/she may be reassigned to another unit.
- b. If a staff member armed for threat has authorization to carry a firearm withdrawn because of failure to successfully complete an approved classroom training course, the staff member and his/her supervisor will develop a plan for carrying out his/her job functions consistent with personal safety. The Director will issue a written withdrawal of authorization to carry a firearm.

4. Suspension and Withdrawal of Authorization for Other Reasons

An armed staff shall relinquish their firearm per a verbal directive of a: Manager, Supervisor, Range Master, Firearms Instructor, or Armorer, under the following circumstances:

- a. Demonstrated inability to safely handle, carry, store, or maintain a firearm in the performance of their duties.
- b. Unholstering or discharging a firearm in a manner or for a purpose not consistent with Department policy and procedure.
- c. Refusal to submit service firearm (for inspection; major safety violations etc.) upon request of Range Master, Firearms Instructor, Armorer and Supervisor or Manager.



- d. Demonstrated inability or unwillingness to employ non-lethal responses in the force continuum.

Armed staff may receive written suspension of authorization to carry a firearm from their supervisor (copies to District Manager, Director, and Safety Coordinator), followed by written withdrawal of authorization from the Director.

- 5. Probation/parole officers in armed units who have their authorization to carry a firearm withdrawn under Section I.4., above, will be reassigned to other units.
- 6. If a staff member armed for threat has authorization to carry a firearm withdrawn under Section I.4., above, the staff member will meet with his/her Supervisor to develop a plan for carrying out his/her job functions consistent with personal safety.
- 7. Staff who have authorization to carry a firearm withdrawn because of behavior contrary to Department policy, County policy, or professional standards may be subject to formal discipline up to and including termination.

J. Lost or Stolen Firearms

- 1. Staff will report a lost or stolen firearm immediately to their supervisor in a memo which documents as much of the circumstances of the loss or theft as is known. The supervisor will send copies of the memo to the manager, Director, and Safety Coordinator.
- 2. The supervisor will assist the staff person in notifying local law enforcement of the loss or theft and in the completion of the necessary forms.



## REQUEST FOR ARMING TO THREAT

## SECTION 1.

Name: \_\_\_\_\_ District: \_\_\_\_\_

Describe the nature of the threat:

---

---

---

Describe the motivation of the person(s) to carry out the threat:

---

---

---

Describe the ability of the person(s) to carry out the threat:

---

---

---

I believe the threat will last at least \_\_\_\_ months.

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Employee Making Request

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

## SECTION 2.

The following safety measures will be implemented on an interim basis pending completion of an assessment of this request to be armed to threat:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Varying my work schedule           | <input type="checkbox"/> Change my workspace/office location |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Transfer to another office         | <input type="checkbox"/> Transfer case(s) to another office  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Issue radio                        | <input type="checkbox"/> Issue ASP baton                     |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Defensive tactics training         | <input type="checkbox"/> Issue pepper mace                   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Verbal conflict diffusion training | <input type="checkbox"/> Issue body armor                    |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Other:                             |  |

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Employee Making Request

Date: \_\_\_\_\_

\_\_\_\_\_  
Signature of Supervisor

Date: \_\_\_\_\_



MEETING DATE: JUL 10 1997  
AGENDA #: R-4  
ESTIMATED START TIME: 9:45 am

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

### AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Accept the Housing and Community Development Commission By-laws Revision  
BOARD BRIEFING: DATE REQUESTED: \_\_\_\_\_  
REQUESTED BY: \_\_\_\_\_  
REGULAR MEETING: DATE REQUESTED: July 10, 1997  
AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: Consent Calendar  
DEPARTMENT: CFS DIVISION: DCYFCAD  
CONTACT: Cecile Pitts TELEPHONE #: 248-3044  
BLDG/ROOM #: 166/500  
PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION: Cecile Pitts

#### ACTION REQUESTED:

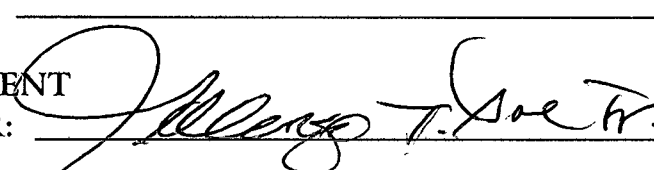
☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY    ☐ POLICY DIRECTION    ☒ APPROVAL    ☐  
OTHER

#### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

Accept the Housing and Community Development Commission By-laws Revision

7/14/97 copies to Cecile Pitts

#### SIGNATURES REQUIRED

ELECTED  
OFFICIAL: \_\_\_\_\_  
(OR)  
DEPARTMENT  
MANAGER: 

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any questions: Call the Office of the Board Clerk - 248-3277 or 248-5222

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUN 30 PM 3:30  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON





# MULTNOMAH COUNTY OREGON

DEPARTMENT OF COMMUNITY & FAMILY SERVICES  
COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT PROGRAM OFFICE (503) 248-3999  
421 SW SIXTH AVENUE, SUITE 500  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97204-1620  
FAX # (503) 248-3332

BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
BEVERLY STEIN • CHAIR OF THE BOARD  
DAN SALTZMAN • DISTRICT 1 COMMISSIONER  
GARY HANSEN • DISTRICT 2 COMMISSIONER  
TANYA COLLIER • DISTRICT 3 COMMISSIONER  
SHARRON KELLEY • DISTRICT 4 COMMISSIONER

## MEMO

**To:** Board of County Commissioners  
**From:** Lorenzo T. Pee, Jr., Director  
Department of Community and Family Services  
**Subject:** Review of Proposed Revised Bylaws of the Housing and Community Development Commission  
**Date:** June 24, 1997

### I. Recommendation/Action Requested:

The Board of County Commissioners is requested to approve the proposed revisions to the bylaws for the Housing and Community Development Commission.

### II. Background/Analysis:

The Housing and Community Development Commission (HCDC) is a countywide commission that provides advice and leadership in policy development and resource coordination to address the county affordable housing needs. The HCDC is comprised of members appointed by the county Board of Commissioners, the city council of Gresham and the city council of Portland. The existing bylaws establish that the officers of the HCDC are a chair and vice chair. Proposed revision to the bylaws before the Board at this time alters this officer structure. The revised bylaws provides for two co-chairs and eliminates the vice chair position.

### III. Financial Impact: There is no financial impact.

**IV. Legal Issues:** Amendment to the HCDC bylaws must be approved by two-thirds of the members of HCDC after a 30 day notice of proposed changes and with the approval of the governing bodies of the participating jurisdictions. Action on these revisions has followed this procedure.

### V. Controversial Issues: There are no controversial issues at this time.

Bylaws



Board of County Commissioners

Page 2

June 24, 1997

**VI. Line to Current County Policies:** The county has a long standing commitment to HCDC. The revisions strengthen their function.

**V. Citizen Participation:** The HCDC introduced this matter in their May meeting. They took action on the matter in June. There was no public comment at either meeting on this issue. The county discussion of this matter has been held in public with notice to the public of the item, and opportunity for testimony before action is taken.

**VI. Other Governmental Participation:.** The cities of Portland and Gresham are currently processing review and approval of the bylaw changes.

Please feel free to contact Iris Bell or Cecile Pitts (248-3044) from Community and Family Services, if you have questions or need more information.

Bylaws



**Attachment A**

**BYLAWS**  
**of**  
**THE HOUSING AND COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION**

*DRAFT*

**ARTICLE I: NAME**

The name of the designee herein will be the Housing and Community Development Commission also known as the HCDC or the Commission.

**ARTICLE II: MISSION, POWERS, AND DUTIES**

The Housing and Community Development Commission shall be designated as the primary public forum in which policy development, resource coordination, and civic leadership are provided to address the County's affordable housing problems. The mission of the HCDC is to increase the effectiveness of the public housing delivery system by providing coordination among diverse public agencies which implement housing programs and by serving as a centralized liaison between those agencies and the governing bodies of the jurisdictions on issues regarding housing policy, goals, programs, and related allocation of public funds.

The Housing and Community Development Commission is delegated to carry out the functions as defined in the enabling ordinances of the participating jurisdictions or other duties which may be assigned upon agreements reached among the participating jurisdictions.

**ARTICLE III: STRUCTURE****Section 1: Membership**

The HCDC shall be composed of 15 members. HCDC membership shall reflect a balanced citizen-based perspective embracing a high level of knowledge of and expertise in housing development, finance, management, social services, community affairs, and consumer interests. The appointment of members shall take into account the income, racial, ethnic, and cultural diversity of the community. All members must live in Multnomah County.

**Section 2: Terms of Appointment**

- a. A regular term of appointment shall be for three years, with appointments staggered so that one-third of the membership is appointed each year.
- b. Vacancies that occur because of illness, resignation, or other unforeseen circumstances may be filled by a member appointed by the appropriate jurisdiction to fill the unexpired



term.

- c. Members may serve no more than two consecutive full terms. For the purpose of this section, a full term equals 18 months or more. Initial terms expiring on June 30, 1993 and June 30, 1994 shall not be included in this limitation.
- d. After completion of two full terms, an individual is not eligible for reappointment for at least one year.

### Section 3: Vacancies and Removal

The failure of a member to attend three consecutive meetings in any calendar year will be considered a resignation. The Commission members shall review attendance and take appropriate action through recommendations to the appointing jurisdiction including nomination of a replacement Commissioner. Vacancies shall be filled by a member appointed by the appropriate jurisdiction to fill the unexpired term.

## ARTICLE IV: COMMITTEES

### Section 1: Standing or Ad Hoc Committees

The Office of the Chair of the Commission may create standing or ad hoc committees as deemed necessary to carry out the responsibilities of the Commission.

### Section 2: Appointment to Committees

The Office of the Chair of the Commission shall appoint members to committees.

Section 3: Committees shall conduct their business in a manner consistent with the standards of the Commission. A simple majority shall constitute a quorum. All meetings shall be open to the public and minutes shall be maintained of all meetings.

### Section 4: Relationship to the Commission

Committees are advisory to the Commission and are not authorized to take independent action. Committees may prepare reports and recommendations to the Commission which will require formal Commission action for adoption.



## ARTICLE V: OFFICERS

### Section 1: Officers

The officers of the Commission shall be: ~~Chair and Vice Chair~~ The Office of the Chair which shall consist of two Co-Chairs. Term of office shall be two years except for one of the terms commencing on July 1, 1997 which shall be for one year. Each Co-Chair will have identical authority to act on behalf of the Commission and oversight responsibilities for Commission activities.

### Section 2: Election

The officers shall be elected at the July meeting of the Commission and shall assume their duties immediately. Nominations shall be made by members at the July meeting. If an office is vacated in mid-term, a replacement may be elected to fill the unexpired term at any regular meeting provided written notice of the election is given to each member at least seven days prior to the day of the meeting.

### Section 3: Duties of Officers

- a. ~~The Chair~~ A Co-Chair shall preside at all meetings of the Commission, shall be responsible for setting meeting dates and agenda, working closely with Commission members, staff, representatives of resource groups, and interested members of the general public.
- b. Should the one of the Co-Chair seats become vacant, the Commission shall elect a successor from its membership at the next regular meeting and such election shall be for the unexpired term of such office. ~~The Vice Chair shall preside in the absence of the Chair and assist the Chair in all duties. Should the office of the Chair become vacant, the Vice Chair shall assume the duties of the Chair and the Commission shall elect a successor to the Vice Chair at the next regular meeting and such election shall be for the unexpired term of such office.~~
- c. ~~Should the office of the Vice Chair become vacant, the Commission shall elect a successor from its membership at the next regular meeting and such election shall be for the unexpired term of such office.~~

## ARTICLE VI: CONDUCT OF BUSINESS

### Section 1: Meetings

There shall be at least ten regular meetings during the calendar year at a time and place



established by the Commission. Meetings shall be held throughout various locations in Multnomah County. Special meetings may be called by a majority of the Commission members. The annual meeting shall be in the month of July, at which time the officers for the coming year shall be elected.

#### **Section 2: Quorum**

A simple majority of currently appointed members eligible to vote shall constitute a quorum. All acts of the Commission and its committees shall be accomplished by a simple majority of eligible voters present at any meeting. Commissioners shall not be entitled to grant proxies and proxies shall not be counted in determining either a quorum or a vote on official business.

#### **Section 3: Public Involvement**

The meetings of the Commission are subject to applicable public meetings and records laws. Minutes shall be prepared for all regular or special meetings of the Commission. Reports, resolutions, or other documents of the Commission shall be retained and be available for public review. Any interested party may attend the meeting and participate in discussions when recognized by the Chairpresiding Co-Chair. Voting shall be limited to members eligible to vote.

#### **Section 4: Training and Orientation for New Members**

In recognition of the varying levels and areas of expertise of Commission members, training and orientation sessions will be provided to new members within the staffing and budget capacity of the Office of Housing and Community Development and the participating jurisdictions.

#### **Section 5: Conflict of Interest**

Whenever a member perceives a potential conflict of interest in the outcome from a vote, that member should declare a potential conflict and should abstain from voting on that topic.

### **ARTICLE VII: LIMITATIONS ON INDIVIDUAL AUTHORITY**

No member of the Commission may speak or act on behalf of the Commission, sign documents which obligate the Commission, or represent any opinion or position of the Commission without specific action of the Commission authorizing such individual to do so on its behalf.

### **ARTICLE VIII: RESOURCE NETWORK**

The Commission encourages the involvement of interested groups and organizations who share a commitment to affordable housing. The Commission may seek their input, advice, and expertise through formal or informal advisory relationships as determined by the Commission.



#### ARTICLE IX: STAFF ASSISTANCE

- a. A Manager of the Housing and Community Development staff shall report directly to the Commission. The staff shall be established and located in a manner agreed to by the participating jurisdictions and funded by the jurisdictions on a fair share allocation basis.
- b. Duties of the staff of the Office of Housing and Community Development shall include attendance at all Commission and committee meetings; recording and distribution of minutes for all committee and Commission meetings; preparation of reports, research, and other duties as requested by the Commission.
- c. In addition, a liaison staff from key implementing and policy agencies of the participating jurisdictions or resource groups shall be assigned to work with the Commission staff according to budget and staffing agreements reached by the participating jurisdictions. This liaison staff shall meet regularly and shall assist the Commission as requested.

#### ARTICLE X: REPORTS TO JURISDICTIONS

In carrying out its role as housing policy, program, and budget advisor to the participating jurisdictions, the Commission shall submit recommendations when appropriate and in the form of at least one annual report to the governing bodies of each jurisdiction. The Commission shall also communicate with elected bodies and other boards, agencies, or commissions as necessary on specific housing issues.

#### ARTICLE XI: CONDUCT OF MEETINGS

All meetings shall be conducted under *Roberts Rules of Order*.

#### ARTICLE XII: AMENDMENT OF BYLAWS

These bylaws may be amended or repealed by a two-thirds vote of the members of the Commission after 30 days prior notice of proposed changes and with the approval of the governing bodies of the participating jurisdictions.

HCDC BYLAWS  
Adopted by HCDC on September 30, 1992  
Amended April, 1994



**BEFORE THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON**

Approve the Housing and Community	)	
Development Commission By-Laws	)	Resolution
Revision	)	97- 146

WHEREAS, in 1992, the CITY OF PORTLAND, MULTNOMAH COUNTY, and CITY OF GRESHAM formally recognized their common interest in affordable housing issues by creating the Countywide Housing and Community Development Commission (HCDC);

WHEREAS, the HCDC serves as the community's primary policy forum to address affordable housing issues in Multnomah County through policy development, resource coordination, and citizen representation from all three jurisdictions;

WHEREAS, the by-laws governing HCDC may be amended or repealed by a two-thirds vote of the members of the Commission after 30 days prior notice of proposed changes and with the approval of the governing bodies of the participating jurisdictions;

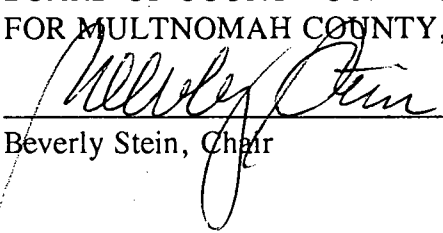
WHEREAS, on June 4, 1997, HCDC, by unanimous vote, approved the amended by-laws incorporated herein as Attachment A;

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED THAT the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners approve the HCDC By-laws as amended and adopted by HCDC on June 4, 1997 and set forth in Attachment A.


Approved the 10th day of July, 1997.



BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Beverly Stein, Chair

Reviewed:  
THOMAS SPONSLER, COUNTY COUNSEL  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

  
\_\_\_\_\_  
Katie Gaetjens, Assistant County Counsel



BYLAWS  
of  
THE HOUSING AND COMMUNITY DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION

ARTICLE I: NAME

The name of the designee herein will be the Housing and Community Development Commission also known as the HCDC or the Commission.

ARTICLE II: MISSION, POWERS, AND DUTIES

The Housing and Community Development Commission shall be designated as the primary public forum in which policy development, resource coordination, and civic leadership are provided to address the County's affordable housing problems. The mission of the HCDC is to increase the effectiveness of the public housing delivery system by providing coordination among diverse public agencies which implement housing programs and by serving as a centralized liaison between those agencies and the governing bodies of the jurisdictions on issues regarding housing policy, goals, programs, and related allocation of public funds.

The Housing and Community Development Commission is delegated to carry out the functions as defined in the enabling ordinances of the participating jurisdictions or other duties which may be assigned upon agreements reached among the participating jurisdictions.

ARTICLE III: STRUCTURE

Section 1: Membership

The HCDC shall be composed of 15 members. HCDC membership shall reflect a balanced citizen-based perspective embracing a high level of knowledge of and expertise in housing development, finance, management, social services, community affairs, and consumer interests. The appointment of members shall take into account the income, racial, ethnic, and cultural diversity of the community. All members must live in Multnomah County.

Section 2: Terms of Appointment

- a. A regular term of appointment shall be for three years, with appointments staggered so that one-third of the membership is appointed each year.
- b. Vacancies that occur because of illness, resignation, or other unforeseen circumstances may be filled by a member appointed by the appropriate jurisdiction to fill the unexpired term.



- c. Members may serve no more than two consecutive full terms. For the purpose of this section, a full term equals 18 months or more. Initial terms expiring on June 30, 1993 and June 30, 1994 shall not be included in this limitation.
- d. After completion of two full terms, an individual is not eligible for reappointment for at least one year.

### Section 3: Vacancies and Removal

The failure of a member to attend three consecutive meetings in any calendar year will be considered a resignation. The Commission members shall review attendance and take appropriate action through recommendations to the appointing jurisdiction including nomination of a replacement Commissioner. Vacancies shall be filled by a member appointed by the appropriate jurisdiction to fill the unexpired term.

## ARTICLE IV: COMMITTEES

### Section 1: Standing or Ad Hoc Committees

The Office of the Chair of the Commission may create standing or ad hoc committees as deemed necessary to carry out the responsibilities of the Commission.

### Section 2: Appointment to Committees

The Office of the Chair of the Commission shall appoint members to committees.

Section 3: Committees shall conduct their business in a manner consistent with the standards of the Commission. A simple majority shall constitute a quorum. All meetings shall be open to the public and minutes shall be maintained of all meetings.

### Section 4: Relationship to the Commission

Committees are advisory to the Commission and are not authorized to take independent action. Committees may prepare reports and recommendations to the Commission which will require formal Commission action for adoption.



## ARTICLE V: OFFICERS

### Section 1: Officers

The officers of the Commission shall be: ~~Chair and Vice Chair~~ The Office of the Chair which shall consist of two Co-Chairs. Term of office shall be two years except for one of the terms commencing on July 1, 1997 which shall be for one year. Each Co-Chair will have identical authority to act on behalf of the Commission and oversight responsibilities for Commission activities.

### Section 2: Election

The officers shall be elected at the July meeting of the Commission and shall assume their duties immediately. Nominations shall be made by members at the July meeting. If an office is vacated in mid-term, a replacement may be elected to fill the unexpired term at any regular meeting provided written notice of the election is given to each member at least seven days prior to the day of the meeting.

### Section 3: Duties of Officers

- a. ~~The Chair~~ A Co-Chair shall preside at all meetings of the Commission, shall be responsible for setting meeting dates and agenda, working closely with Commission members, staff, representatives of resource groups, and interested members of the general public.
- b. Should the one of the Co-Chair seats become vacant, the Commission shall elect a successor from its membership at the next regular meeting and such election shall be for the unexpired term of such office. ~~The Vice Chair shall preside in the absence of the Chair and assist the Chair in all duties. Should the office of the Chair become vacant, the Vice Chair shall assume the duties of the Chair and the Commission shall elect a successor to the Vice Chair at the next regular meeting and such election shall be for the unexpired term of such office.~~
- c. ~~Should the office of the Vice Chair become vacant, the Commission shall elect a successor from its membership at the next regular meeting and such election shall be for the unexpired term of such office.~~

## ARTICLE VI: CONDUCT OF BUSINESS

### Section 1: Meetings

There shall be at least ten regular meetings during the calendar year at a time and place established by the Commission. Meetings shall be held throughout various locations in



Multnomah County. Special meetings may be called by a majority of the Commission members. The annual meeting shall be in the month of July, at which time the officers for the coming year shall be elected.

## Section 2: Quorum

A simple majority of currently appointed members eligible to vote shall constitute a quorum. All acts of the Commission and its committees shall be accomplished by a simple majority of eligible voters present at any meeting. Commissioners shall not be entitled to grant proxies and proxies shall not be counted in determining either a quorum or a vote on official business.

## Section 3: Public Involvement

The meetings of the Commission are subject to applicable public meetings and records laws. Minutes shall be prepared for all regular or special meetings of the Commission. Reports, resolutions, or other documents of the Commission shall be retained and be available for public review. Any interested party may attend the meeting and participate in discussions when recognized by the Chair/presiding Co-Chair. Voting shall be limited to members eligible to vote.

## Section 4: Training and Orientation for New Members

In recognition of the varying levels and areas of expertise of Commission members, training and orientation sessions will be provided to new members within the staffing and budget capacity of the Office of Housing and Community Development and the participating jurisdictions.

## Section 5: Conflict of Interest

Whenever a member perceives a potential conflict of interest in the outcome from a vote, that member should declare a potential conflict and should abstain from voting on that topic.

# ARTICLE VII: LIMITATIONS ON INDIVIDUAL AUTHORITY

No member of the Commission may speak or act on behalf of the Commission, sign documents which obligate the Commission, or represent any opinion or position of the Commission without specific action of the Commission authorizing such individual to do so on its behalf.

# ARTICLE VIII: RESOURCE NETWORK

The Commission encourages the involvement of interested groups and organizations who share a commitment to affordable housing. The Commission may seek their input, advice, and expertise through formal or informal advisory relationships as determined by the Commission.



## ARTICLE IX: STAFF ASSISTANCE

- a. A Manager of the Housing and Community Development staff shall report directly to the Commission. The staff shall be established and located in a manner agreed to by the participating jurisdictions and funded by the jurisdictions on a fair share allocation basis.
- b. Duties of the staff of the Office of Housing and Community Development shall include attendance at all Commission and committee meetings; recording and distribution of minutes for all committee and Commission meetings; preparation of reports, research, and other duties as requested by the Commission.
- c. In addition, a liaison staff from key implementing and policy agencies of the participating jurisdictions or resource groups shall be assigned to work with the Commission staff according to budget and staffing agreements reached by the participating jurisdictions. This liaison staff shall meet regularly and shall assist the Commission as requested.

## ARTICLE X: REPORTS TO JURISDICTIONS

In carrying out its role as housing policy, program, and budget advisor to the participating jurisdictions, the Commission shall submit recommendations when appropriate and in the form of at least one annual report to the governing bodies of each jurisdiction. The Commission shall also communicate with elected bodies and other boards, agencies, or commissions as necessary on specific housing issues.

## ARTICLE XI: CONDUCT OF MEETINGS

All meetings shall be conducted under Roberts *Rules of Order*.

## ARTICLE XII: AMENDMENT OF BYLAWS

These bylaws may be amended or repealed by a two-thirds vote of the members of the Commission after 30 days prior notice of proposed changes and with the approval of the governing bodies of the participating jurisdictions.

HCDC BYLAWS

Adopted by HCDC on September 30, 1992

Amended April, 1994

Amended June, 1997



Meeting Date: JUL 10 1997  
Agenda No: R-5  
Est. Start Time: 9:50 am

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

**AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM**

**SUBJECT:** Report to the Board the Hearings Officer's decision on PLA 2-97.

**BOARD BRIEFING**      Date Requested:  
                                 Amt. of Time Needed:  
                                 Requested By:

**REGULAR MEETING**      Date Requested:      July 10, 1997  
                                 Amt. of Time Needed:      5 minutes

**DEPARTMENT:**      DES      **DIVISION:** Transportation & Land Use Planning  
**CONTACT:**      Robert Hall      **TELEPHONE:** 248-3043  
                                 **BLDG/ROOM:** 412 / 109

**PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION:** Stuart Farmer

**ACTION REQUESTED**

☐ Informational Only      ☐ Policy Direction      ☒ Approval      ☐ Other

**SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE**

Report to the Board the Hearings Officer's decision regarding an denial of an appeal of the Planning Director's decision on case PLA 2-97.

**SIGNATURES REQUIRED**

**Elected Official:** \_\_\_\_\_

or

**Department Manager:** KB Larry F. Nicholas

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUL -2 AM 11:29  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON





## BOARD HEARING OF July 10, 1997

TIME 9:30 am

**CASE NAME:** Appeal of Denial on a Lot Line Adjustment

**NUMBER:** PLA 2-97

**1. Applicant Name/Address**

Fred Bender  
20285 NW Cornell Road  
Hillsboro, OR 97124

**2. Action Requested by Applicant**

Applicant appealed the Planning Director's Decision of PLA 2-97 for a Lot Line Adjustment between two contiguous properties in the Exclusive Farm Use zoning district.

**3. Planning Staff Recommendation**

Staff recommended that the Hearings Officer uphold the Planning Director's Decision of PLA 2-97.

**4. Hearings Officer Decision**

The Hearings Officer found that the applicant had not met all of the approval criteria for a lot line adjustment between two contiguous properties in the Exclusive Farm Use zoning district.

**5. If recommendation and decision are different, why?**

None

Action Requested of Board	
<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	Affirm Hearings Officer Dec.
<input type="checkbox"/>	Hearing/Rehearing
<input type="checkbox"/>	Scope of Review
<input type="checkbox"/>	On the record
<input type="checkbox"/>	De Novo
<input type="checkbox"/>	New information allowed

### ISSUES

*(who raised them?)*

**6. The following issues were raised:**

The applicant appealed the Planning Director's decision based on three issues. The approval of the proposed Lot Line Adjustment would increase the permitted number of dwellings above that otherwise allowed in the zoning district; the issue of whether a deed or other instrument creating Parcel 2 recorded with the Department of General Services or in "recordable" form prior to February 20, 1990; and whether the properties in question under the "same ownership".

**7. Do any of these issues have policy implications? Explain:** None identified at this time.



---

**BEFORE THE HEARINGS OFFICER  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON  
FINAL ORDER**

---

This Decision consists of Conditions, Findings of Fact and Conclusions.

**July 1, 1997**

**PLA 2-97**

Appeal of an Administrative Decision which found that the application for a lot line adjustment did not meet all of the approval criteria.

**Property Location:** 14007 NW Skyline Boulevard

**Property Description:** Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W, and Parcel 2, Partition Plat 1990-43 (consisting of Tax Lots 1 & 2)

**Property Owner:** Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W:  
Fred Bender (at time of application)  
20285 NW Cornell Road  
Hillsboro, OR 97124

Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W:  
Nancy Olsson (at time of hearing)  
20285 NW Amberwood Drive  
Hillsboro, OR 97124

Parcel 2, Partition Plat 1990-43  
(consisting of Tax Lots 1 & 2)  
Western States Development Corp.  
20285 NW Cornell Road  
Hillsboro, OR 97124

**Applicant:** Fred Bender  
20285 NW Cornell Road  
Hillsboro, OR 97124

**Zoning Designation:** Exclusive Farm Use - EFU



## **Hearings Officer Decision:**

Deny appeal and affirm administrative decision, which found that the applicant had not met all of the approval criteria for a lot line adjustment between two contiguous properties in the Exclusive Farm Use zoning district, which properties were identified as Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W, and Parcel 2, Partition Plat 1990-43 (consisting of Tax Lots 1 & 2), based on the following findings and conclusions.

## **PROCEDURAL ISSUES**

### **1. IMPARTIALITY OF THE HEARINGS OFFICER**

- A. No ex parte contacts. I did not have any ex parte contacts prior to the hearing of this matter. I did not make a site visit.
- B. No conflicting personal or financial or family interest. I have no financial interest in the outcome of this proceeding. I have no family or financial relationship with any of the parties.

## **BURDEN OF PROOF**

In this proceeding, the burden of proof is upon the applicant/appellant.

## **SCOPE OF APPEAL**

The hearing before the Hearings Officer on a matter appealed shall be limited to the specific grounds relied on for reversal or modification of the decision in the Notice of Appeal. The appellant's Notice of Appeal stating the grounds for the appeal of the administrative decision is attached hereto as Exhibit "A" and is incorporated by this reference herein. The specific grounds raised by the applicant will be discussed in the body of this decision.

## **FACTS**

### **1. APPLICANT'S PROPOSAL**

The applicant requests approval of a Lot Line Adjustment between two contiguous properties in the Exclusive Farm Use zoning district, identified as Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W (3.07 acres) and Parcel 2, Partition Plat 1990-43 (consisting of Tax Lots 1 & 2) (23.83 acres). At the time of the application, Tax Lot 36 is in the ownership of Fred H. Bender and Parcel 2 was owned by Western States



Development Corp. On June 11, 1997 Fred Bender conveyed his interest in Tax Lot 36 to Nancy Olsson.

## **2. SITE AND VICINITY INFORMATION**

The subject property is located at 14007 NE Skyline Boulevard, in the Exclusive Farm Use zone. The site plan is attached hereto as Exhibit "B", and incorporated by this reference herein.

## **3. TESTIMONY AND EVIDENCE PRESENTED**

- A. During and prior to the hearing the exhibits which are listed on the attached Exhibit "C", which is incorporated by this reference herein, were received by the Hearings Officer.
- B. Bob Hall testified for the County, summarizing the history of the application and the Administrative Decision and subsequent appeal therefrom.
- C. Jeff H. Bachrach, an attorney, submitted oral and written testimony and a legal memorandum in support of the appeal.
- D. Ronald E. Sprague, Co-Trustee of the Frederick T. King Trust, testified and presented written evidence that Frederick T. King Trust owned a parcel which was adjacent to Tax Lot 2 of Parcel 2, on Partition Plat 1990-43, and that the adjacent parcel (Lot 24) had the interest in a 16 foot wide roadway easement, the centerline of which was the northern boundary of Tax Lot 2 on Parcel 2. Mr. Sprague wanted to make sure that the County was aware of the easement and that the Partition Plat map 1990-43, dated 1/26/90, failed to show the easement.

## **ISSUES ON APPEAL**

- 1. **Would approval of the proposed Lot Line Adjustment increase the permitted number of dwellings above that otherwise allowed in the zoning district?**
- 2. **Was a deed or other instrument creating Parcel 2 recorded with the Department of General Services or in "recordable" form prior to February 20, 1990?**
- 3. **Are the properties in question under the "same ownership"?**



## **STANDARDS AND CRITERIA ANALYSIS AND FINDINGS OF FACT**

This is an appeal relating to an Administrative Decision concerning an application for a Lot Line Adjustment. Multnomah County Planner Bob Hall prepared a written decision which discussed relevant criteria and facts, some of which will not be addressed in this opinion. The appeal is related to specific issues raised by the appellant. Those issues and findings which were addressed in the Administrative Decision, but have not been challenged on appeal, are incorporated by this reference herein.

- 1. Would approval of the proposed Lot Line Adjustment increase the permitted number of dwellings above that otherwise allowed in the zoning district?**

### **Findings:**

During the appeal hearing Senior Planner Robert Hall indicated that the applicant had not demonstrated that the permitted number of dwellings would not be increased above that otherwise allowed in the district, because the applicant had not addressed the economic test relative to dwellings in conjunction with farm use pursuant to Oregon Administrative Rule 660-33-135.

Mr. Bachrach, the attorney who filed the appeal, indicated during the hearing that he did not feel that the staff had clearly articulated in the staff decision that this criteria was in fact a basis for denial. Mr. Bachrach correctly pointed out that the staff conclusion listed two basis for denial, one of which was that there were no deeds or other instruments creating Parcel 2 of Partition Plat 1990-43, recorded or in recordable form prior to February 20, 1990, and secondly, that Parcel 2 and Tax Lot 36 were in the same ownership. The conclusion does not site the above criteria as a grounds for denial.

During the hearing we took a short recess, during which I reviewed the standards set forth in OAR 660-33-135. Upon resuming the hearing, I indicated that I felt the applicant had in fact met the criteria set forth above. The standard in question does not reference OAR 660-33-135. I do not find OAR 660-33-135 to be applicable in this situation. OAR 660-33-135 relates to dwellings in conjunction with farm use on parcels of at least 160 acres in size. Since the criteria in question relates to lot line adjustments between "lots of record", which by definition do not meet the minimum lot size requirements of the EFU zone, OAR 660-33-135 is not applicable.

The applicant has indicated that there is a dwelling on Parcel 2 that has been in place before the approval of Partition Plat 1990-43. In addition, Parcel 2 has been approved for a farm dwelling under a farm management plan. The proposed adjustment will not affect the farm management plan and related dwelling approval because all of the farm



area that was the basis of the approval remains in the adjusted Parcel 2. There is no dwelling on Tax Lot 36 and application has not been made for a dwelling.

Accordingly, I find that the proposed lot line adjustment will not increase the permitted number of dwellings above that otherwise allowed in this zoning district. The applicant has met this criteria.

2. **Was a deed or other instrument creating Parcel 2 recorded with the Department of General Services or in "recordable" form prior to February 20, 1990?**

**MCC 11.15.2018 Lot of Record.**

**(A) For the purposes of this district, a Lot of Record is:**

...

**(2) A parcel of land:**

- (a) For which a deed or other instrument creating the parcel was recorded with the Department of General Services, or was in recordable form prior to February 20, 1990;**

**Findings:**

Tentative approval of the proposed partition plat that created Parcel 2 of Partition Plat 1990-43 was granted by the Planning Director on October 15, 1989. However, as recognized by ORS 92.040, that tentative approval did not constitute final acceptance by the county of the partition plan which actually created the parcel.

ORS 92.040 provides in relevant part, ". . . Approval of the tentative plan shall not constitute final acceptance of the plat of the proposed subdivision or partition for recording; however, approval by a city or county of such tentative plan shall be binding upon the city or county for the purposes of the preparation of the subdivision or partition plat, and the city or county may require only such changes in the subdivision or partition plat as are necessary for compliance with the terms of its approval of the tentative plan for the proposed subdivision or partition."

Approval of a tentative plan does not constitute final acceptance of a partition plat. If the plat which is later submitted does not comply with the tentative plan approval, the County can require revisions to the proposed plat. If the proposed plat is not submitted within the time frame for approval, the County would have to reject the proposed plat.



It is during the tentative plan stage that discretionary decisions regarding parcel configuration and size are made. Applicants are given the opportunity to submit tentative plans for conceptual approval prior to incurring the cost of substantial engineering and/or survey work inherent in plat approval. Conditions are added to the tentative plan approval which must be met prior to acceptance of the final plat.

MCC 11.45.750 (1990 version) stipulated that plats were not final until recorded. The document that became Partition Plat 1990-43 was submitted for review to the County Surveyor on July 2, 1990. The County Surveyor approved the document on July 17, 1990, and the partition plat was recorded July 19, 1990. The instrument creating Parcel 2 of Partition Plat 1990-43, therefore, was not recorded prior to February 20, 1990.

The appellant argues that the land division approval in October 1989 was an "instrument creating" Parcel 2 in a sufficiently "recordable form" so as to satisfy subsection .2018(A)(2)(a). The question thus becomes when is an instrument creating a parcel in recordable form.

The appellant argues that the staff decision LD 25-89 could have been recorded, yet cited no authority for that assertion. The act of recording a document generally has no effect unless the recordation is specifically required or authorized by statute. In this instance, the relevant statutes are the subdivision and partition laws set forth in ORS Chapter 92. It is the provisions of ORS Chapter 92 that determine when a partition plat is in "recordable form". It is the partition plat, not the conditional tentative plan approval, that "created" the parcels.

In order for a partition plat to be "recordable", the plat must have been surveyed. ORS 92.050. That statute also requires that the survey and plat of the partition be made by a registered professional land surveyor. This section also sets forth technical requirements regarding the details to be set forth on the plat and requires that locations and descriptions of all monuments be set forth on the plat.

The plat must have a surveyor's certificate, together with the seal and signature of the surveyor having surveyed the land represented on the plat, to the effect that the surveyor has correctly surveyed and marked the proper monuments, the lands as represented. ORS 92.070.

In addition, pursuant to ORS 92.075, in order to partition any property, the declarant shall include, on the face of the partition plat, a declaration, taken before a notary public or other person authorized by law to administer oaths, stating that declarant has caused the partition plat to be prepared and the property partitioned in accordance with the provisions of ORS Chapter 92. That dedication/declaration on Partition Plat 1990-43 was not signed until March 15, 1990.



ORS 92.100 provides that before any partition plat can be recorded, a partition plat must be approved by the County Surveyor before it is recorded. The surveyor reviews the plat to determine if the requirements of ORS Chapter 92 for recording the plat have been met. Without the signature of the County Surveyor, the partition plat cannot be recorded, according to the subdivision laws. Thus, prior to the affixing of the signature by the County Surveyor on the partition plat, the partition plat is not in "recordable form".

The tentative plan approved by LD 25-89 did not constitute acceptance of the partition plat, nor was it an instrument in recordable form which created a parcel. The tentative plan had not been surveyed and did not contain any legal descriptions for the proposed parcels. LD 25-89 was simply a land use approval which authorized the next step of a two-step process. However, at any point in that process, if the applicant had failed to meet any of the conditions or submit the partition plat in accordance with the requirements of the tentative plan, that partition plat would not have been accepted. The conditional tentative plan approval was not a recordable document which created a parcel.

A review of Partition Plat 1990-43 indicates that the partition plat was not in recordable form until July 17, 1990, the date on which the Multnomah County Surveyor affixed his signature to the partition plat.

Accordingly, while it is clear that Tax Lot 36 was a lot of record as of February 20, 1990, I find that Parcel 2 of Partition Plat 1990-43 was not a legal lot of record as of February 20, 1990. The applicant has failed to meet this approval criteria.

### **3. Are the properties in question under the "same ownership"?**

#### **Findings:**

Both Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W and Parcel 2 Partition Plat 1990-43 are legally created lots and are discrete units of land as recognized by ORS 92.017. Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W was not required to be included in Partition Plat 1990-43 due to its discrete nature, not its ownership.

The Planning staff determined that Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W and Parcel 2, Partition Plat 1990-43 were not separate Lots of Record as defined in MCC 11.15.2018, because they are in the same ownership.

Fred H. Bender (20285 NW Cornell, Hillsboro, OR 9712) is registered with the Oregon Secretary of State Corporation Commission as the president of Western States Development Corporation (registration #210665-19). Staff also found that Western States Development Corporation owns Tax Lots 1 & 2 of Parcel 2, Partition Plat 1990-43 and Fred H. Bender owns Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W.



In order to qualify as a lot of record, a parcel of land cannot be contiguous to another substandard parcel or parcels under the same ownership. MCC 11.15.2018.

MCC 11.15.2018(B)(3) provides:

"(3) *Same ownership* refers to parcels of which greater than possessory interests are held by the same person or persons, spouse, minor aged child, single partnership, or business entity separately or in tenancy in common."

The definition of same ownership requires several things. The ownership must be of greater than possessory interest. The interest must be held by the same person or persons, spouse, minor aged child, single partnership, or business entity separately or in tenancy in common. Thus, if an individual owned property with a spouse or a child or in partnership, separately or as tenants in common, you would have the "same ownership". However, where an individual owns one parcel of property and a corporation, a separate and distinct legal entity, owns another piece of property, the two parcels are not in the "same ownership".

Staff has indicated that the Board of County Commissioners has previously found *same ownership* as defined by MCC 11.15.2062(B)(3) to include a family trust with a husband and wife as trustee to be the equivalent of the term spouse in the same definition. Therefore, the Board required a parcel owned by an individual to be combined with contiguous property controlled by a trust, of which one of the trustees was the individual's spouse. 11.15.2018(B)(3) is identical in wording to that of MCC 11.15.2062(B)(3).

However, a family trust is significantly different than a corporation. A family trust is generally used as an estate planning device to transfer property to a future generation without the necessity of going through probate. The individual establishing the trust or the trustor often retains a possessory interest in the property transferred during his or her life.

That is a different situation from corporate ownership of an asset. As the appellant points out in their Memorandum in Support of Appeal, staff's interpretation is contrary to ORS Chapter 60, which recognizes that a corporation is a distinct and separate entity from its individual owners. Accordingly, I find that the properties are not in the same ownership.

Since I find that the properties, as of the date of the application, were not in the same ownership, I will not rule on the effect of the purported transfer of the property to Nancy Olsson on June 11, 1997. Accordingly, I will not discuss the practical or legal effect of the applicant's effort to convey Tax Lot 36 during the pendency of this application.




Accordingly, I find that the two parcels in question were not in the "same ownership" within the meaning and context of MCC 11.15.2018.

### **CONCLUSION**

I find that Parcel 2 was not a lot of record as of February 20, 1990 on the grounds and for the reasons that the instrument (i.e., partition plat) which created Parcel 2, was neither recorded nor in "recordable form" as of February 20, 1990. Therefore, I affirm the Planning Director's decision denying a request for a property line adjustment between Tax Lot 36, Section 25, T2N, R2W, and Parcel 2, Partition Plat 1990-43 (consisting of Tax Lots 1 & 2). The appeal is denied and the Planning Director's decision denying the request for the property line adjustment is affirmed, as discussed herein.

IT IS SO ORDERED, this 1st day of July, 1997.



JOAN M. CHAMBERS, Hearings Officer





DEPARTMENT OF ENVIRONMENTAL SERVICES  
DIVISION OF PLANNING AND DEVELOPMENT  
2115 SE MORRISON STREET  
PORTLAND, OREGON 97214 (503) 248-3043

NOTICE OF APPEAL  
ADMINISTRATIVE DECISION

BANK OF AMERICA  
FOR DEPOSIT ONLY  
N0078261350000  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY

1. Name: Bachrach, H., Jeff  
*Last Middle First*
2. Address: 1727 NW Hoyt Street, Portland, OR 97209  
*Street or Box City State and Zip Code*
3. Telephone: ( 503 ) 222 - 4402

4. If serving as a representative of other persons, list their names and addresses:

Of attorneys for applicant/appellant, Fred H. Bender.

5. What is the decision you wish reviewed (e.g., denial of a minor variance, approval of a Greenway Permit, etc.)?

Planning Director's denial of PLA 2-97 property line adjustment.

6. Date the decision was filed with the Director of the Department of Environmental Services:

May 1, 1997

7. Describe specific grounds relied on for reversal or modification of the decision.  
(use additional sheets if necessary)

See attached notice of appeal.

Signed: Jeff Bachrach Date: May 12, 1997

Staff Use Only

Notice of Appeal Fee = \$300.00

EXHIBIT, A Page, 1 of 3

Received by: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_ Case No. \_\_\_\_\_

RECEIVED  
97 MAY 12 PM 3:42  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
PLANNING SECTION



BEFORE THE MULTNOMAH COUNTY LAND USE HEARINGS OFFICER

Appeal of Planning Director's Denial of )  
Application of Fred H. Bender for a Lot Line ) No. PLA 2-97 Notice of Appeal  
Adjustment. ) (Specific Grounds for Reversal)  
)

Pursuant to MCC 11.15.8290(B)(3), this memorandum is submitted on behalf of the applicant/appellant to set out the specific grounds relied on to request reversal of the Planning Director's decision. The decision being appealed denied the requested lot line adjustment based on the following two findings:

1. Parcel 2 of Partition Plat 1990-43 is not a lot of record because there was not "a deed or other instrument creating the parcel ... in recordable form prior to February 20, 1990." MCC 11.15.2018(A)(2)(a).
2. The two parcels at issue are under the "same ownership," as that term is applied by the MCC 11.15.2018(B)(3) and 11.15.2018(A)(2)(d).

The two findings summarized above are based on incorrect interpretations and applications of the applicable county provisions and state law. Therefore, the Planning Director's decision should be reversed.

More specifically, the decision's interpretation of MCC 11.15.2018(A)(2)(a) is incorrect as a matter of law; it is contrary to both prior county actions and ORS Chapter 92, Chapter 205 and case law thereunder. Moreover, the decision's conclusion regarding the lot of record status of Parcel 2 is based, in part, on the mistaken assumption that the future siting of a dwelling on Parcel 2 is subject to the requirements of OAR 660-33-35. That is incorrect. OAR 660-33-35 is



not applicable because Parcel 2 has a vested right to site a dwelling pursuant to the farm management plan that was approved by the county's decision in PRE 24-89, September 14, 1989.

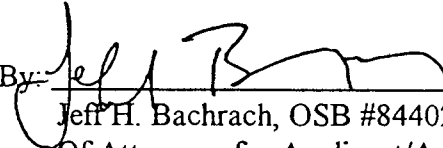
The conclusion that the two parcels are in the same ownership is based on an incorrect interpretation and application of the county code. Moreover, the county's interpretation and application of the code's "same ownership" provision violates ORS Chapter 60 and common law protections afforded to corporations.

The appellant intends to submit a more detailed legal memorandum to the hearings officer in advance of the hearing.

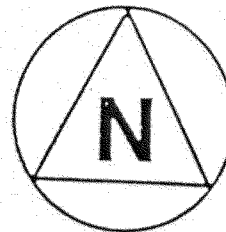
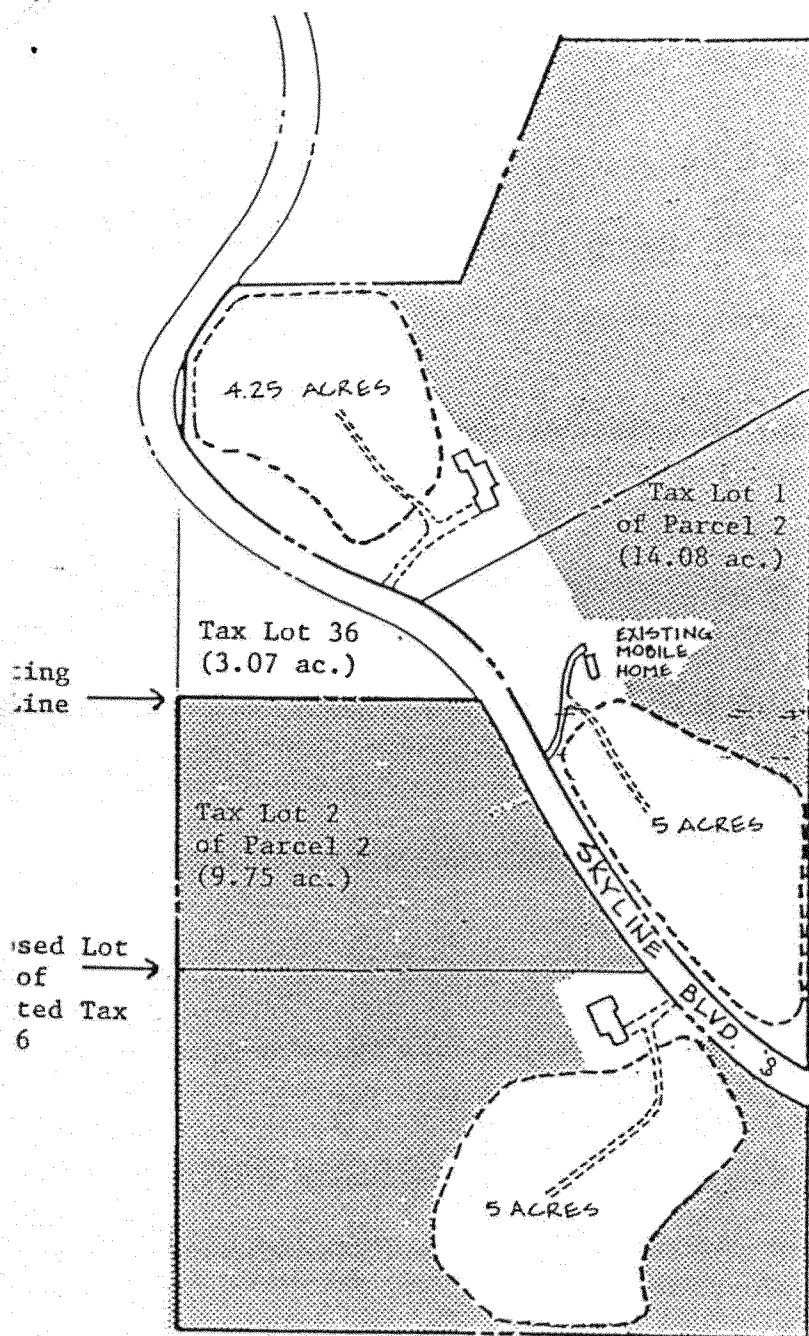
DATED this 12th day of May, 1997.

Respectfully submitted,

O'DONNELL RAMIS CREW  
CORRIGAN & BACHRACH

By:   
Jeff H. Bachrach, OSB #84402  
Of Attorneys for Applicant/Appellant,  
Fred H. Bender





SCALE: 1" = 400'  
APRIL 22, 1989

## LEGEND

- XMAS TREES
- FOREST & BRUSH
- EXISTING ROAD
- PROPOSED ROAD
- HOMESITE

## SITE PLAN

FOR:

WESTERN STATES DEVELOPMENT CORP.  
20285 N.W. CORNELL ROAD  
HILLSBORO, OREGON 97124  
PHONE: 645-5544

TAX LOTS 13 & 30  
SECTION 25, T2N, R2W, W.M.

PLANNING  
RESOURCES, INC.

Land Use &  
Site Planning  
Services

3681 SW. Carman Drive  
Lake Oswego, Oregon 97035  
(503) 636-5422

EXHIBIT, B Page, 1 of 1



**List of Exhibits**  
**PLA 2-97**

**"A" Applicant's Submittals**

- A1 General Application form (2 pages)
- A2 Application for EFU Lot Line Adjustment
- A3 Property Owner Consent Form
- A4 Application Checklist with post it note from Alan young
- A5 A & T printout and ownership map (2 pages)
- A6 Applicant's narrative dated February 28, 1997 with maps (6 pages)
- A7 Craven v. Jackson County (submitted by applicant)
- A8 Parsons v. Clackamas County (submitted by applicant)
- A9 Letter from Will Selzer
- A10 Revised narrative and cover letter from Jeff Bachrack (9 pages)
- A11 Legal Memorandum in Support of Appeal

**"B" Notification Information**

- B1 Decision of Planning Director for PLA 2-97
- B2

**"C" Multnomah County Items**

- C1 Excerpts from ORS Chapter 92 (5 pages)
- C2 A & T deed history for properties with cover note from Barry Benson (15 pages)
- C3 Recorded copy of Partition Plat 1990-43
- C4 Copy of recorded easement across the northerly portion of that portion of Parcel 2 west of Skyline Blvd., submitted by Ron Sprague on 6/3/97 (7 pages)

**"D" Appeal Material**

- D1 Notice of Appeal with narrative and cover letter from Jeff Bachrach
- D2 Affidavit of Posting

**"E" Documents Submitted at 6/18/97 Public Hearing**

- E1 Letter and attachments from Ron Sprague
- 
- 
- 
- 
- 
- 
-



#1

## SPEAKER SIGN UP CARDS

DATE 7/10/97

NAME Kay Finney

ADDRESS 43900 SE Devereill Rd.  
Corbett, OR 97019

PHONE 695-2535

SPEAKING ON AGENDA ITEM NUMBER OR  
TOPIC R-6

GIVE TO BOARD CLERK



#2

## SPEAKER SIGN UP CARDS

DATE 10 JULY 97

NAME DAN STOKES

ADDRESS 37225 SE HOWARD RD

CORBETT OR

PHONE 695-5883

SPEAKING ON AGENDA ITEM NUMBER OR  
TOPIC EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL PLAN  
GIVE TO BOARD CLERK



#3

# SPEAKER SIGN UP CARDS

DATE 4-10-97

NAME

Mon Hestokes

ADDRESS

38025 S.E. Howard Rd.

Corbett, Ore. 97019

PHONE

695-5883

SPEAKING ON AGENDA ITEM NUMBER OR  
TOPIC East-Sandy River Plan.

4-6  
GIVE TO BOARD CLERK

Also - Howard Canyon SEC

on ex/04



GAVE HIS 3 minutes to Alan Stokes

## SPEAKER SIGN UP CARDS

DATE 7-10-97

NAME Ken Blanc

ADDRESS 956 SE EVANS  
CORBETT OR

PHONE 695 2584

SPEAKING ON AGENDA ITEM NUMBER OR  
TOPIC R 6

GIVE TO BOARD CLERK



#4

## SPEAKER SIGN UP CARDS

DATE July 10 1997

NAME Patti Smith

ADDRESS 42800 SE London

Corbett OR 97019

PHONE 695-2545

SPEAKING ON AGENDA ITEM NUMBER OR  
TOPIC FAST OF SANDY RIVER

GIVE TO BOARD CLERK Plen



Meeting Date: ~~MAY 28 1997~~ JUN 25 1997  
Agenda No: ~~P-1~~ JUL 10 1997  
Est. Start Time: ~~6:00pm~~ R-6

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

### AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

**SUBJECT:** First Reading of an Ordinance adopting the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan (C 3-95)

**BOARD BRIEFING** Date Requested:  
Amt. of Time Needed:  
Requested By:

**REGULAR MEETING** Date Requested: May 28, 1997  
Amt. of Time Needed: 2 hours

**DEPARTMENT:** DES **DIVISION:** Transportation & Land Use Planning  
**CONTACT:** Gordon Howard **TELEPHONE:** 248-3043  
**BLDG/ROOM:** 412 / 1<sup>st</sup> Floor

**PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION:** Gordon Howard

### ACTION REQUESTED

☐ Informational Only ☐ Policy Direction ☒ Approval ☐ Other

### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE

First reading of an ordinance adopting the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan, which will refine the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan by providing a policy direction for land use issues in the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

7/14/97 copies to Gordon Howard  
7/15/97 copies to Ordinance Distribution  
Gst

CLERK OF  
BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON  
97 MAY 20 PM 4:11Z

### SIGNATURES REQUIRED

**Elected Official:** \_\_\_\_\_

or

**Department Manager:** KB [Signature] Nicholas



**REVISED**  
**BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS**  
**AGENDA ITEM BRIEFING**  
**SUPPLEMENTAL STAFF REPORT**

**To:** Multnomah County Board of Commissioners  
**From:** Division of Transportation and Land Use Planning  
**Today's Date:** May 27, 1997

**Requested**  
**Placement Date:** May 28, 1997

**Subject:** First Reading on Adoption of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan, a component of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan

**I. Recommendation / Action Requested:**

Hold the public hearing, consider the first reading the ordinance adopting the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan, and schedule a subsequent reading of the ordinance for an appropriate date.

**II. Background / Analysis:**

Multnomah County began work on the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan in 1995 with an issues identification process. The result of this process was a Scoping Report, identifying major issues expressed by citizens at a public workshop meeting, other governmental agencies, and organized interest groups. In July, 1995, the Board of Commissioners heard and accepted the Scoping Report.

After adoption of the Scoping Report, which identified major issues to be addressed in the plan, the Multnomah County Chair appointed the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan Citizen's Advisory Committee, consisting of thirteen members plus one Planning Commission ex-officio member, to work with Planning Division staff on preparation of this document. The Committee held monthly meetings between October 1995 and June 1996 to review all elements included within this document. The Committee's role was to review and comment upon materials prepared by Planning Division staff, make policy recommendations to the Multnomah County Planning Commission and Board of Commissioners, and provide a forum for additional public involvement in the preparation of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. In June, 1996 Multnomah County hosted a public forum in order to present recommendations which came from the Citizen's Advisory Committee meetings.

This meeting attracted almost 300 participants and indicated a strong level of disagreement and animosity over planning issues among individuals and groups within the community. As a result, Commissioner Sharron Kelley hosted three meetings at the Corbett Grange Hall in November and December of 1996 in order to further discuss and provide input regarding contentious land use, environmental, and other issues. The Planning Division prepared a written summary of the results of these meetings, which were conducted as a series of small group discussions, and which resulted in specific recommendations on



contentious issues which represented a majority of the participants at these meetings. The Citizens' Advisory Committee held one additional meeting in January, 1997, and modified some of its recommendations based upon input from the Grange Hall meetings.

In February, 1997, the Multnomah County Planning Commission held a public hearing on the draft plan, and received a large amount of written and oral testimony on different aspects of the document. On April 7, 1997, after two additional deliberative meetings, the Planning Commission approved a recommended draft for transmittal to the Board of Commissioners. The primary focus of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan is to maintain the area as rural. Multnomah County should not allow any expansion of the urban growth boundary into the area East of the Sandy River, and should preserve its mixture of forestry and farming activities, natural resources, and rural residences. Virtually all participants in the process of developing the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan agreed on this basic point. However, there is significant difference among community members as to the measures necessary to protect the rural and natural aspects of the East of Sandy River rural area.

The East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan is guided by and must conform to three documents of regional and statewide significance. First, the plan is a subset of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan, and must conform to that plan's findings and policies. Second, the plan must conform to the METRO 2040 Concept, which designates the East of Sandy River area as a "rural reserve," not to be added to the Portland Metropolitan Area Urban Growth Boundary. Third, the plan must conform to the goals and rules of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program. This plan cannot conflict with any of these three plans without amendments to those plans.

For an analysis of the major issues associated with the plan, please see Section V.

### **III. Financial Impact:**

Implementing the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan through amendments to the zoning and other County ordinances will require on-going long-range planning staff to complete the work and on-going current planning staff to apply the plan policies to land use permits.

### **IV. Legal Issues:**

The proposed East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan has been submitted to the Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development for a 45-day review period regarding compliance with the Goals of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program on April 19, 1997. Multnomah County has received no comment from the Department within the review period to date. Planning staff will notify the Board of Commissioners of any comment on the draft at the second reading of the ordinance.

### **V. Controversial Issues:**

The following is a discussion of issues staff expects to be controversial at the public hearing: COMMERCIAL FOREST USE DWELLINGS, STREAM PROTECTION, and COLUMBIA GORGE NATIONAL SCENIC AREA FARM AND FOREST DWELLING STANDARDS. Staff will be prepared to respond to any questions or comments regarding issues other than those discussed below at the public hearing.



## **RULES FOR DWELLINGS IN THE COMMERCIAL FOREST USE ZONING DISTRICT**

The process of preparing the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan produced much discussion and conflict regarding the proper rules for new dwellings in the Commercial Forest Use zoning district. In January, 1993, Multnomah County combined two old zoning districts, Commercial Forest Use and Multiple Use Forest, into one new Commercial Forest Use district and adopted strict rules regarding new dwellings as mandated by administrative rules adopted by the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission. Later, the 1993 legislature adopted statutes which gave Counties more latitude in adopting less strict rules regarding new dwellings on commercial forest lands. Multnomah County's rules remain the same however, and there was much debate about this subject in the East of Sandy River community. The two remaining areas of controversy are as follows:

### **TEMPLATE TEST:**

New dwellings in the Commercial Forest Use zone must meet a "template test," which requires that the parcel upon which the dwelling is proposed is surrounded by a minimum number of existing dwellings and parcels within one-half mile of the parcel. The number of dwellings Multnomah County requires within the "template" is greater than permitted by the State of Oregon.

### **AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT:**

Multnomah County does not allow owners of contiguous legally created parcels which are less than 19 acres in size in the Commercial Forest Use zoning district to sell those parcels separately to another party who could then propose a dwelling on the separated parcel - in other words, the County requires "aggregation" of the lots less than 19 acres into one legal parcel. The State of Oregon does not require Counties to adopt such aggregation rules.

### **PLANNING COMMISSION RECOMMENDATION**

**TEMPLATE TEST:** Do not change the existing Multnomah County template test for Commercial Forest Use dwellings.

**AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT:** Do not change the existing Multnomah County limits on disaggregation of common ownerships (no disaggregation of lots less than 19 acres).

### **PLANNING COMMISSION RATIONALE:**

**TEMPLATE TEST:** Multnomah County has a higher standard for the template test on Commercial Forest Use (CFU) dwellings than the state allows and should maintain this higher standard in order to limit the numbers of new dwellings in the CFU areas. This and the aggregation requirement are the only tools available to protect forest lands from residential development.



**AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT:** Multnomah County should not make any changes in our strict disaggregation rules. The County's prohibition of disaggregation limits the number of new dwellings in the CFU areas, and Multnomah County should not adopt rules which will allow more dwelling units. Also, Multnomah County should not have differing rules for CFU dwellings in different rural areas of Multnomah County, and should keep a level of consistency in these rules throughout the County. The impacts of allowing disaggregation in Commercial Forest Use zoned areas of the West Hills would be much larger than in the East of Sandy River area, due to the large number of contiguously-owned old subdivision plats.

## ALTERNATIVES

The East of Sandy River Citizens' Advisory Committee recommended that no changes be made to the template test, but did recommend the following policy which would allow limited disaggregation of legally created parcels less than 19 acres:

*Allow dis-aggregation of existing legally-created lots for purposes of consideration of an additional dwelling unit on a lot less than 19 acres in size under the following conditions:*

*One of the lots to be dis-aggregated has an existing legal dwelling.*

*If more than two lots are part of an aggregated ownership which if disaggregated would result in a lot less than 19 acres in size, then the owner shall be allowed to dis-aggregate only one lot and shall be required to aggregate the remaining lots into a single new lot.*

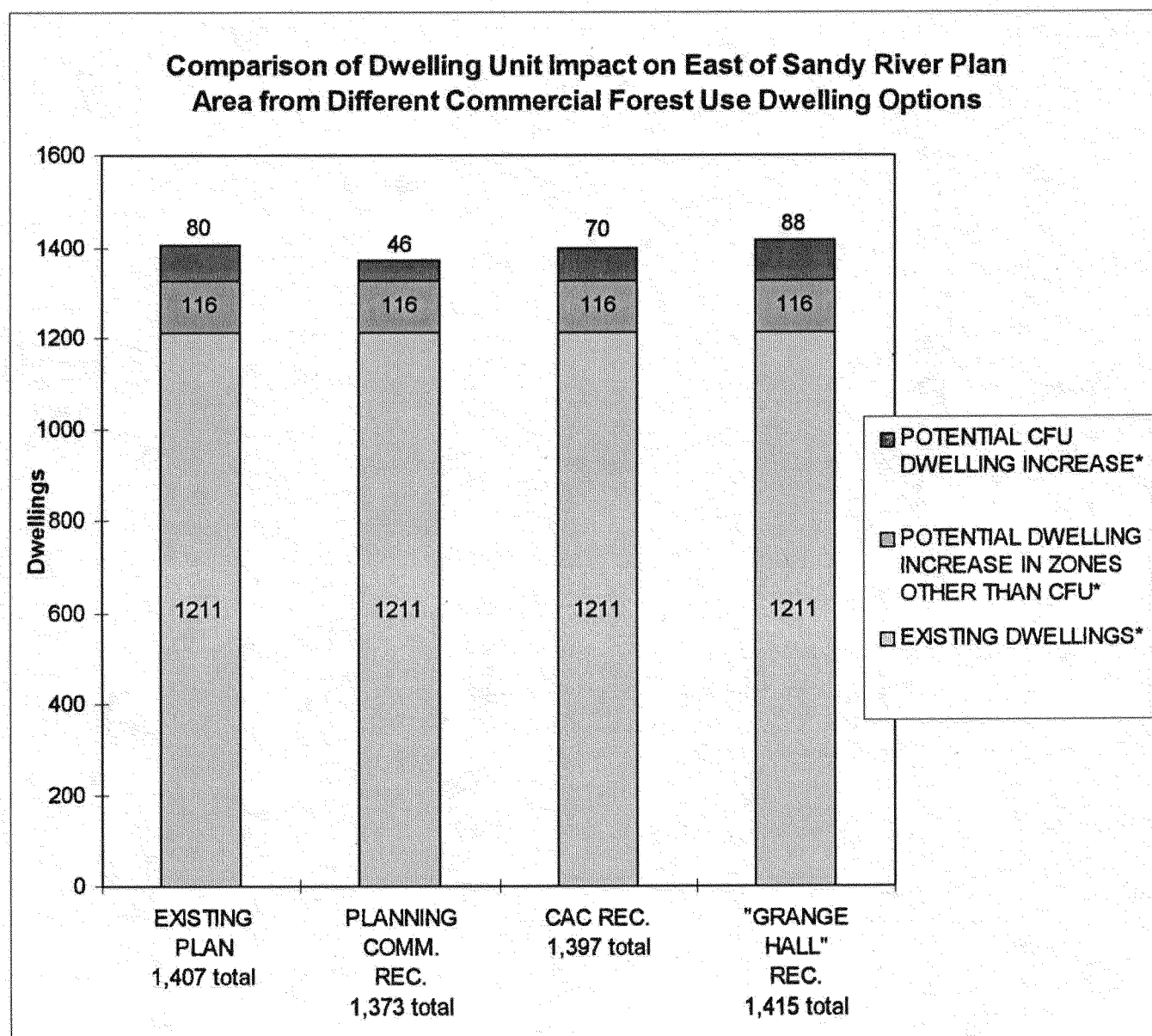
*Both of the lots were owned by the current owner prior to 1985, or the current owner owned two lots prior to 1985 and sold one of them, rendering the other one undevelopable.*

The Citizens' Advisory Committee came to a consensus (with one dissenting member) position after much community discussion and input received from the Grange Hall meetings, the June 1996 Public Forum, and the Scoping Report, about this issue. They decided that Multnomah County should allow limited disaggregation for lots smaller than 19 acres which were legally created and contiguously owned by the same property owner before 1985. This would allow long time property owners who were unfairly victimized (in the view of the Citizens' Advisory Committee) by changes in the Commercial Forest Use rules the opportunity to sell one of their contiguous parcels. The impact of this change in the context of the entire East of Sandy River area is minimal (see chart). One of the major goals of the rural area plan program is to have land use regulations appropriate for each particular rural community; an insistence on consistency of land use regulations among all rural areas defeats this purpose. The Citizens' Advisory Committee also received testimony from several long-time small lot property owners of two contiguous lots who believed that they were unfairly treated by the imposition of the aggregation rule after they had bought their properties.

The Grange Hall majority position on this issue, which the Citizens' Advisory Committee considered, was that Multnomah County should not have rules more strict than the State of Oregon rules for dwellings in the Commercial Forest Use zoning district. Multnomah County is one of only two counties with Commercial Forest Use (CFU) template dwelling rules stricter than required by the State of Oregon. This is unfair to Multnomah County property owners. The impact of allowing the state minimum template test is minimal.



The following chart illustrates the differences between the impact of these three alternatives in terms of potential new dwellings allowed within the entire East of Sandy River rural area. The Planning Commission debate on this issue centered on whether the differences in dwelling unit increases between the options resulted in significant adverse impacts upon forest lands and forest resources. The reason for the actual decline in the potential Commercial Forest Use (CFU) selling increase in all but one of the options is a policy, agreed to by the Planning Commission and the Citizens' Advisory Committee, to prohibit new dwellings on the eastern-most large-tract commercial timber lands (adjacent to Mt. Hood National Forest) within the plan area. This has the effect of eliminating 50 potential dwelling units.





**\* The existing dwellings and potential dwelling increase in zones other than CFU categories along with the totals at the bottom of the chart include both the East of Sandy River Rural Area outside of the National Scenic Area AND that portion of the National Scenic Area between the Sandy River and Latourell Falls that is considered part of the same "Corbett" community.**

## **STREAM PROTECTION**

Five stream systems tributary to the Sandy River were either inventoried by Multnomah County in 1993 as part of the Howard Canyon reconciliation report or in 1995 as part of the preparation of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. The reports found five stream systems significant (Smith, Big, Buck, Gordon, and Trout Creeks). The controversy is about how best to protect these significant streams.

### PLANNING COMMISSION RECOMMENDATION:

Set a 150 foot setback line from the centerline of each significant stream. Allow no new structures within this area. Allow expansion of existing structures only up to 400 additional square feet of ground coverage. Allow roads and driveways if necessary, but require a bridge or arched culvert crossing of any significant stream. Do not regulate farm or forest practices.

### PLANNING COMMISSION RATIONALE:

The streams east of the Sandy River are important watersheds which feed a federally designated Wild and Scenic River. They deserve a strict level of protection. The 150 foot setback was suggested in the East of Sandy River Wildlife Habitat and Stream Corridor ESEE Report. The Planning Commission believed that too much of the resource might be lost during an educational experimental period of three years as recommended by the Citizens' Advisory Committee. The Planning Commission also believed that an educational program would cost money that a regulatory program would not.

### ALTERNATIVES

The East of Sandy River Citizens' Advisory Committee recommended the following policy regarding protection of significant streams:

*Develop a public information and assistance program in order to encourage voluntary measures to protect streams which flow into the Sandy River and their watersheds through the use of sound management techniques -- review the effectiveness of these measures after three years of their use. If this review shows no improvement in or increased degradation of significant streams, consider appropriate regulatory methods in order to review proposed grading and construction activities which impact significant streams.*

The Citizens' Advisory Committee dealt with much diverse and contentious discussion and opinion in the community regarding this issue. The Committee believes that Multnomah County should promote voluntary, educational methods to protect streams east of the Sandy River. Instilling incentives and a sense of stewardship in the community will best protect these streams. Also, the problems currently facing these streams are mainly the result of a few property owners already living alongside the banks, not as a result of new development. However, if a three year educational program does not improve stream



quality, then Multnomah County should consider regulatory measures for both existing and proposed development to control negative impacts upon these streams.

The Grange Hall meetings also produced a majority opinion supporting education and voluntary measures to control stream impacts. Majority opinion at these meetings was that the County should not impose the "dead hand of regulation," which could in fact have a contrary effect of promoting resentment and increased degradation of streams and streamside areas.

The Board of Commissioners have two additional alternatives available for protecting significant streams east of the Sandy River:

1) Existing Howard Canyon Streams Alternative

Set a 300 foot setback line from the centerline of the stream. Require any new development within this area to minimize impacts to the stream, and to provide compensatory improvements to the stream and its surrounding riparian areas. Allow roads and driveways if necessary, but require a bridge or arched culvert crossing of any significant stream. Do not regulate farm or forest practices.

This regulatory mechanism is already in place on three streams adjacent to the Howard Canyon quarry and in the West Hills rural area. It could be applied to the remaining significant streams east of the Sandy River. It provides a broad (300 foot from centerline) zone of protection, but regulates the siting of, rather than prohibits, certain uses.

2) Land Conservation and Development Commission "Safe Harbor" Alternative: this regulatory mechanism was suggested by the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission in their 1996 revisions of rules concerning Goal 5 of the Statewide Planning Program.

Set a 50 foot setback line from the top of bank of each significant stream. Do not allow new structures or new impervious surfaces or grading within this setback area except for necessary roadways and replacement of existing structures without disturbing any additional ground area. Control the removal of riparian vegetation except for agricultural and forestry operations in EFU and CFU zones.

If local governments provide this level of protection, they are exempt from many of the procedures and requirements for complying with Goal 5. Since Multnomah County began this Goal 5 process prior to the rule's adoption in 1996, the County is under no obligation to adopt this regulation.

## **COLUMBIA GORGE NATIONAL SCENIC AREA FARM AND FOREST DWELLINGS**

An issue of controversy for the East of Sandy River Citizens' Advisory Committee was the consistency of rules relating to forest and farm dwellings in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area vs. similar rules outside of the National Scenic Area. As a quick summary of these existing differences, it is easier to gain approval to build a dwelling on one of the forest zones and all of the farm zones within the National Scenic Area as opposed to outside of the National Scenic Area. However, the National Scenic Area approval process then goes on to include design review considerations regarding siting, building style,



building materials, and other such issues which are not considered for dwellings outside of the National Scenic Area.

The Citizens' Advisory Committee and the community were split on whether to make the farm and forest dwelling rules within the National Scenic Area as strict as they are outside of the National Scenic Area. The Planning Commission adopted a compromise policy on this issue, which reads as follows:

*Review land use issues regarding forest lands in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area.*

*STRATEGY: Subsequent to the completion of this plan, Multnomah County shall include a review of land use issues regarding forest lands in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area as part of the Division of Transportation and Land Use Planning work program.*

A similar policy is proposed for farm lands.

This policy commits Multnomah County to reviewing this issue either 1) in conjunction with an overall periodic review of the National Scenic Area Management Plan by the Columbia Gorge Commission, tentatively scheduled for 1999 or 2) an independent review of this issue by Multnomah County if the Columbia Gorge Commission does not conduct such a review in the near future or does not include a review of farm and forest dwelling rules in its work program for a periodic review of the Management Plan. The Planning Commission recognized that the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area is under the purview of federal, rather than state, land use law, and that review of land use rules would be best done as part of a review by the Columbia Gorge Commission



The following tables summarize the various recommendations and alternatives regarding controversial issues:

### **RULES FOR DWELLINGS IN THE COMMERCIAL FOREST USE ZONING DISTRICT**

<b>PLANNING COMMISSION RECOMMENDATION</b>	<b>CITIZENS' ADVISORY COMMITTEE RECOMMENDATION</b>	<b>"GRANGE HALL" MEETINGS MAJORITY OUTCOME</b>
<p><b>TEMPLATE TEST</b></p> <p>Do not change the existing Multnomah County template test for Commercial Forest Use dwellings. This and the aggregation requirement are the only tools available to protect forest lands from residential development.</p> <p><b>AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT</b></p> <p>Do not change the existing Multnomah County limits on disaggregation of common ownerships (no disaggregation of lots less than 19 acres).</p>	<p><b>TEMPLATE TEST</b></p> <p>Do not change the existing Multnomah County template test for Commercial Forest Use dwellings.</p> <p><b>AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT</b></p> <p>Allow limited disaggregation of lots less than 19 acres in size if the property owner owned the parcels prior to 1985. The limits are 1) the property owner has a dwelling on one of the lots to be disaggregated, and 2) if the property owner has more than two lots, he/she can only disaggregate one of the lots.</p>	<p><b>TEMPLATE TEST</b></p> <p>Change the existing Multnomah County template test to the state minimum requirements.</p> <p><b>AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT</b></p> <p>Allow limited disaggregation of lots less than 19 acres, but without any time restriction on ownership. The other limits under Column 2 would apply.</p>
<p><b>PLANNING COMMISSION RATIONALE:</b></p> <p><u>TEMPLATE TEST:</u> Multnomah County has a higher standard for the template test on Commercial Forest Use (CFU) dwellings than the state allows and should maintain this higher standard in order to limit the numbers of new dwellings in the CFU areas.</p> <p><u>AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT:</u> Multnomah County should not make any changes in our strict disaggregation rules, which state that any CFU property owner who owns contiguous legally created parcels of less than 19 acres cannot sell any of the parcels separately to another party, even</p>	<p><b>CAC RATIONALE</b></p> <p><u>TEMPLATE TEST:</u> Same as Planning Commission Rationale.</p> <p><u>AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT:</u> Multnomah County should allow limited disaggregation for lots smaller than 19 acres which were legally created and contiguously owned by the same property owner before 1985. This would allow long time property owners who were unfairly victimized (in the view of the Citizens' Advisory Committee) by changes in the Commercial Forest Use rules the opportunity to sell one of their</p>	<p><b>"GRANGE HALL" RATIONALE</b></p> <p><u>TEMPLATE TEST:</u> Multnomah County is one of only two counties with Commercial Forest Use (CFU) template dwelling rules stricter than required by the State of Oregon. This is unfair to Multnomah County property owners. The impact of allowing the state minimum template test is minimal (see chart on Page 4).</p>



though these rules are not required by the state. The County's prohibition of disaggregation limits the number of new dwellings in the CFU areas. Also, Multnomah County should not have differing rules for CFU dwellings in different rural areas of Multnomah County, and should keep a level of consistency in these rules throughout the County.	contiguous parcels. The impact of this change in the context of the entire East of Sandy River area is minimal (see chart on Page 4). One of the major goals of the rural area plan program is to have land use regulations appropriate for each particular rural community; an insistence on consistency of land use regulations among all rural areas defeats this purpose.	<u>AGGREGATION REQUIREMENT:</u> Same as CAC rationale, with the exception that the limited aggregation allowed should not be limited to just long time property owners. There is no state requirement to prohibit disaggregation.
---	---	---

## STREAM PROTECTION

<b>Planning Commission Recommendation</b>	<b>Citizens' Advisory Committee, Grange Hall Recommendation</b>	<b>Existing Howard Canyon Streams Alternative</b>	<b>Land Conservation &amp; Development "Safe Harbor"</b>
Set a 150 foot setback line from the centerline of each significant stream. Allow no new structures within this area. Allow expansion of existing structures only up to 400 additional square feet of ground coverage. Allow roads and driveways if necessary, but require a bridge or arched culvert crossing of any significant stream. Do not regulate farm or forest practices.	Develop a public information and assistance program in order to encourage voluntary measures to protect streams through the use of sound management techniques - - review the effectiveness of these measures after three years of their use. If this review shows no improvement, consider appropriate regulatory methods in order to review proposed grading and construction activities which impact significant streams.	Set a 300 foot setback line from the centerline of the stream. Require any new development within this area to minimize impacts to the stream, and to provide compensatory improvements to the stream and its surrounding riparian areas. Allow roads and driveways if necessary, but require a bridge or arched culvert crossing of any significant stream. Do not regulate farm or forest practices.	Set a 50 foot setback line from the top of bank of each significant stream. Do not allow new structures or new impervious surfaces or grading within this setback area except for necessary roadways and replacement of existing structures without disturbing any additional ground area. Control the removal of riparian vegetation except for agricultural and forestry operations in EFU and CFU zones.
<b>PLANNING COMMISSION RATIONALE:</b>  The streams east of the Sandy River are important watersheds which feed a federally designated Wild and Scenic River. They deserve a strict level of protection. The 150 foot	<b>CAC/ "GRANGE HALL" RATIONALE</b>  Multnomah County should promote voluntary, educational methods to protect streams east of the Sandy River instead of imposing the "dead hand of	<b>EXISTING HOWARD CANYON STREAMS ALTERNATIVE RATIONALE</b>  This regulatory mechanism is already in place on three streams	<b>LAND CONSERVATION &amp; DEVELOPMENT "SAFE HARBOR" RATIONALE</b>  This regulatory mechanism was suggested by the Oregon Land Conservation and



<p>setback was suggested in the <u>East of Sandy River Wildlife Habitat and Stream Corridor ESEE Report</u>. The Planning Commission believed that too much of the resource might be lost during an educational experimental period of three years as recommended by the Citizens' Advisory Committee. The Planning Commission also believed that an educational program would cost money that a regulatory program would not.</p>	<p>regulation." Instilling incentives and a sense of stewardship in the community will best protect these streams.</p>	<p>adjacent to the Howard Canyon quarry and in the West Hills rural area. It provides a broad (300 foot from centerline) zone of protection, but regulates the siting of, rather than prohibits, certain uses.</p>	<p>Development Commission in their 1996 revisions of rules concerning Goal 5 of the Statewide Planning Program. If local governments provide this level of protection, they are exempt from many of the procedures and requirements for complying with Goal 5. Since Multnomah County began this Goal 5 process prior to the rule's adoption in 1996, the County is under no obligation to adopt this regulation.</p>
--	--	--	---

## COLUMBIA GORGE NATIONAL SCENIC AREA FARM AND FOREST DWELLINGS

<b>PLANNING COMMISSION RECOMMENDATION</b>	<b>CONSISTENCY ALTERNATIVE</b>	<b>"STAND-ALONE" ALTERNATIVE</b>
<p>Commit Multnomah County to reviewing this issue either 1) as part of a scheduled plan review conducted by the Columbia Gorge Commission within the next two years, or 2) independently, if the Gorge Commission delays or cancels this review.</p>	<p>Change farm and forest dwelling rules in the National Scenic Area by requiring forest dwellings to meet the County's template test and requiring farm dwellings to meet the County's farm income requirements.</p>	<p>Do not make any changes in farm or forest dwelling rules in the National Scenic Area.</p>
<p><b>PLANNING COMMISSION RATIONALE:</b></p> <p>Multnomah County should review this issue in concert with the Columbia Gorge Commission in the context of an overall review of the National Scenic Area Management Plan. However, if the Commission cannot or does not begin this review within the next two years, Multnomah County should not wait indefinitely, but should go ahead and study this issue independently at that time. The Planning Commission recognized that the Columbia Gorge</p>	<p><b>RATIONALE:</b></p> <p>Multnomah County should apply consistent rules for farm and forest dwellings both inside and outside of the National Scenic Area. Farm and forest lands within the National Scenic Area deserve at least equal, if not greater, protection than lands outside of this area.</p>	<p><b>RATIONALE:</b></p> <p>The National Scenic Area rules were reached with much effort and controversy, and should not be altered again to further restrict landowners. While it is easier for a property owner to get approval for a dwelling "in concept" in the National Scenic Area, the dwelling proposed must then go through a difficult design review process for scenic and other impacts that new dwellings outside the National Scenic Area do not have to go through.</p>



National Scenic Area is under the purview of federal, rather than state, land use law, and that review of land use rules would be best done as part of a review by the Columbia Gorge Commission		
--	--	--

## **OTHER ISSUES**

On a number of issues which involve changes to County policy there is general agreement regarding proposed policies. Major issues of agreement include the following:

### **VISION STATEMENT**

The East of Sandy River Citizens' Advisory Committee crafted a vision statement which acts as a preamble to the Rural Area Plan. It has goal statements for the environment, the community, and the future.

### **PROHIBITION OF DWELLINGS ADJACENT TO MT. HOOD NATIONAL FOREST**

Policy # 3 would prohibit new dwellings on large commercial timber parcels in the eastern portion of the plan area adjacent to the Mt. Hood National Forest. Under current rules, these parcels could be divided into 160 acre tracts, each with a single-family dwelling.

### **1985 LOT OF RECORD PROVISION**

Policies #4 and #10 would allow some long-time (since 1985) owners of vacant parcels in the Commercial Forest Use and Exclusive Farm Use zoning districts the ability to place a single family dwelling on their parcel, subject to restrictions spelled out in state law.

### **FARM STANDS**

Policies #16 and #17 would streamline rules regarding farm stands of various sizes in different parts of the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

### **HOME OCCUPATIONS**

Policy #18 would commit Multnomah County to reviewing home occupation rules in the East of Sandy River area, consistent with the rest of Multnomah County.

### **WILDLIFE HABITAT**

Policies #29 through #34 regarding wildlife habitat recognize that the best protection for continued wildlife habitat values in the East of Sandy River Rural Area is maintenance of the large-lot Commercial



Forest Use zoning provisions, and that no additional zoning regulation is needed regarding this issue (unlike the West Hills Rural Area).

## TRAILS

Policy #40 encourages creation of a private (with some public elements where trails would parallel or cross roads) mainly off-road equestrian trail to serve the Corbett community.

## **VI. Link to Current County Policies:**

The East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan would be the second adopted as part of Multnomah County's rural area planning program, begun in 1993. The aim of this program is the adoption of rural area plans (considered "subsets" of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan) for all of Multnomah County's rural communities. The Board of Commissioners will be asked to consider the Sauvie Island/Multnomah Channel Rural Area Plan in the near future. Work has not yet begun on a West of Sandy River rural area plan.

## **VII. Citizen Participation:**

Prior to beginning plan preparation, Multnomah County completed a process of scoping all major issues associated with land use in the East of Sandy River rural area. This process included a public forum noticed to all property owners at which the attendees were asked for input on major issues they wished to be addressed. The result was a scoping report presented to the Planning Commission and Board of Commissioners in July, 1995.

In August 1995, the Multnomah County Chair appointed a Citizens' Advisory Committee to provide input on the preparation of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. This committee met monthly through May, 1996 and came forth with a set of recommended policies and principles to guide the plan. These policies and principles were presented to the public in June, 1996 at an open house at the Corbett Middle School.

In November and December of 1996 Commissioner Sharron Kelley hosted three meetings at the Corbett Grange Hall to further discuss several controversial issues relating to the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. Notice of these meetings was mailed to all rural area property owners.

Multnomah County mailed notice of the Planning Commission hearing on the West Hills Rural Area Plan in January, 1997 to all East of Sandy River Rural Area property owners. Notice of this public hearing has also been mailed to all property owners.

## **VIII. Other Government Participation:**

Multnomah County invited the participation of other local governmental agencies throughout the preparation of East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. We have received comments and input from the following state and local agencies:



Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development  
Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife  
Oregon Department of Transportation  
Corbett School District  
Corbett Water District  
Corbett Rural Fire Protection District  
METRO Parks and Greenspaces Division  
Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area Commission



**Ordinance Title:**

**Give a brief statement of the purpose of the ordinance including rationale for adoption, description of persons benefited, alternatives explored:**

The East of Sandy River Rural Area consists of approximately 116,000 acres. Its boundaries are Hood River County on the east, Clackamas County on the south, the Columbia River on the north, and the Sandy River on the west.. 37,000 of these acres are within the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area (NSA). The East of Sandy River Rural Area has approximately 4,000 residents.

All local jurisdictions have adopted Comprehensive Plans which are subject to “acknowledgment” by the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission. While many local jurisdictions have more specific community or area plans, to date only urban communities have prepared such plans. Multnomah County is one of the first jurisdictions to prepare a “community” plan for rural areas. The East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan is the second of these efforts. Other rural areas in Multnomah County are Sauvie Island/Multnomah Channel, West Hills, and West of Sandy River.

Implementing the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan through amendments to the zoning and other County ordinances will require planning staff to apply the plan policies and complete additional planning work.

Person filling out form: Steven H. Howard

Department Manager/Elected Official: K. E. Nicholas



this voluntary program, and consider alternative measures if the program is shown to be failing.

As regards significant streams, Multnomah County should use both regulatory and educational programs to limit the adverse environmental consequences of rural residential development within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Multnomah County should prohibit development within 150 feet of the centerline of any significant stream so as to minimize erosion and vegetation removal. Limit development of impervious surfaces associated with roads and driveways within this area as well. Streams are not only important for their aquatic qualities, but the adjacent riparian and upland areas are most important for wildlife use. Any damage to the stream corridor area would have a much greater impact than damage to an equivalent upland area in terms of wildlife habitat impacts.

Multnomah County should promote the use of tax incentives to protect significant streams and wildlife habitat. Currently, the Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife manages a riparian tax exemption program for property owners who preserve and enhance streams running through their land. Since much of the land is tax-deferred anyway due to farm or forestry activities, the exemption as currently administered does not provide much monetary benefit. The only potential tax benefit to property owners who manage their land as wildlife habitat is an open space tax deferral, which assesses the land at a much higher value than farm or forestry deferrals, and also requires payment of five or ten years back taxes for property owners wishing to switch their land from farm or forest deferral to open space deferral status. Changing these tax laws to better encourage protection of significant streams and wildlife habitat will require changes in state law, which Multnomah County should support and encourage from the state legislature.

#### **VI.B. Agricultural Limitations**

As with existing rural residential development, Multnomah County should take action to protect significant streams and wildlife habitat from agricultural activities through a voluntary public information and assistance program. In addition to the reasons listed above for not instituting mandatory zoning regulations, any zoning regulation of agriculture would make Multnomah County unique in the State of Oregon, since no other County regulates agriculture through zoning.

#### **VI.C. Forestry Limitations Outside EFU and CFU Zones**

This study focuses on restrictions that can be applied through local regulatory processes. Multnomah County cannot require selective timber harvest, despite the reduced impacts that selected harvest methods could have on wildlife habitat values. On the other hand, Multnomah County could prohibit timber harvests on RR and MUA lands. The negative economic (loss of timber value and loss of forestry tax exemption) and social (aversion to new regulations) impacts of such a prohibition would far outweigh the small positive impacts upon forestry and significant streams (such streams, if Class



BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

97 JUL -7 AM 9:17

MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

July 2, 1997

TO: ~~Debra~~ Bogstad  
Clerk of Multnomah County  
1120 S.W. 5th Ave.  
Portland, OR 97204

FROM: Kay Finney

RE: East of the Sandy River Rural Land Use Plan

Enclosed is further testimony on this plan to the county commissioners. In speaking with them this week on an individual basis, I was told that it was still permissible to submit further information - through July 10, 1997.

A copy is enclosed for each of the commissioners plus a staff copy.

Sincerely,



Kay Finney

43900 S.E. Deverell Rd.  
Corbett, OR 97019

503-695-2535

503-695-5890 Fax



7/1/97

97 JUL -7 AM 9:17

TO: COUNTY COMMISSIONERS

MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

RE: E. OF SANDY RIVER RURAL LAND USE PLAN

I feel that it is very important that the issue of the template test as it relates to this plan needs to have further consideration. It was my understanding that this plan was to be based on citizen input. This input included the impact of the template test AND aggregation on property owners.

Even though I strongly agree that the dis-aggregation in the amendment should be allowed, I would also like you to consider the impact of the template test which also puts a great burden on property owners affected. For the last 1 and 1/2 years I have put a lot of effort, emotion and lost a lot of sleep on trying to prepare facts and figures to show how the template test in Multnomah County unfairly burdens the property owner. If the template test was never even a consideration for change, I wish someone would have told me that up front so I would not have felt that I was pursuing this area totally in vain.

I want to re-emphasize here that we are not asking for additional buildable properties. These properties were buildable properties when they were bought and paid for. The template test established in January of 1993 made these properties unbuildable by placing such strict restrictions on them. I bought a 40 ac. property in Corbett in February of 1988 that was zoned MUF and was buildable at the time I purchased it. I was very aware of LCDC's proposal of Goal 4 and followed it closely. I even testified before the LCDC directors in Salem and attended many local meetings where property owners were able to testify. When the changes were proposed for Multnomah County on the zoning and template test effective January, 1993, my husband and I also followed the proposals very closely. My husband testified at a meeting held in the fall of 1992 in front of the county commissioners. Because he was a forester, they asked him to stay until the end of the other testimony so that they could ask him questions regarding forest practices. This meeting was the 2nd reading of the plan. At that point, the template test did require 5 homes, but did not require them



to be INSIDE the TEMPLATE. Up until December 28, 1992, we checked with the county staff to determine if our property was still buildable. The staff assured us that our property would still qualify for the template test and be buildable. Last summer we went down to the county to apply for a building permit. We were informed that our property could not pass the template test and was not buildable. Somewhere, the change was made in the process by the county commissioners, but we were never notified or informed that our property was not going to be buildable. Now we have considerable time and money invested in this property that is worth very little as a non-buildable property.

Please seriously look at the following considerations:

1. The template test in Multnomah County is considerably stricter than the state rulings. The template test for the state requires 11 touching parcels and 3 dwellings (the dwellings do not have to be within the template itself), plus the grid can be turned to allow for the possibility of including other parcels. I verified this information with John Jennings, field representative for LCDRC, on June 30, 1997. Every county in the state follows the template test of the state except Multnomah and Clackamas Counties, and Multnomah County is much stricter than Clackamas County. It is not reasonable that Multnomah County be this much stricter than any other county.
2. To change the template test in Multnomah County to be made equivalent to the state minimum standard would only allow an additional 18 building sites in the East of the Sandy River Rural Land Use Plan. This is not enough building sites to jeopardize the rural area or threaten resource land in any manner. To allow this many homesites would make considerably more people satisfied that the planning process works. Is it worth making a rule that is creating such havoc in the community when only 18 building sites are the issue here? I have not heard any compelling reasons why the county should not consider modifying the template test. We are not asking that the county continually lower the restrictions of the template test in the future if state standards change. We are only asking for these 18 homesites in all fairness to the property owners.



3. To not want to change the county template test to maintain consistency with the other rural land use plans is not logical. Each of these rural areas is unique in their geography and must be dealt with on an individual basis. The area in our land use plan is considerably larger than the other areas. We have a major metropolitan area separating us from the West Hills. The issue of dis-aggregation has considerable more impact in that area than East of the Sandy River. Our streams can not be dealt with in the exact manner as the West Hills or Sauvie Island. Consistency is not important, dealing with the unique factors in each individual area is important.
4. There is already litigation in process over the issue of the strict template test in Multnomah County. If you are getting major opposition to this issue, I think it is important to look at it closely. The landowners who can not build on their property have a major investment that they can not walk away from. These people have paid major money for a buildable piece of property that they planned on living on some day.
5. Enclosed is the county letter notifying us of the three Grange Hall Meetings and the purpose of those meetings, a copy of the considerations at the meeting on property in Commercial Forest Use, and a copy of the summary of the results of the Grange Hall Meetings. The meetings were well attended. We were led to believe that these meetings were important in the process. Several hundred people also signed the document presented at the last public meeting on June 25, 1997 to back up the consensus at the Grange Hall Meetings.

Please give my comments serious consideration. Give us some faith in the planning process again. We are not asking for that much. We are only asking for "fairness" in the system. It is unreasonable that we should have to resort to litigation to restore our rightful use of our property.

Sincerely,



Kay Finney

43900 SE Deverell Rd.

Corbett, OR 97019

695-2535

695-5890 FAX



SHARRON KELLEY  
Multnomah County Commissioner  
District 4



Portland Building  
1120 S.W. Fifth Avenue, Suite 1500  
Portland, Oregon 97204  
(503) 248-5213  
E-Mail: sharron.e.KELLEY@co.multnomah.or.us

November 12, 1996

Dear Corbett Area Resident,

The East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan will be an important document for your community. Land use planning requires a lot of effort to work through issues and resolve differences of opinion. This project has been no exception.

Before the Citizens Advisory Committee (CAC) holds a final meeting to complete their recommendations, I will be hosting three meetings to discuss specific plan elements and work toward broader consensus. Staff from the Multnomah County will be available to answer questions and offer technical assistance. I invite you to join this effort to develop a community consensus to take to the Planning Commission.

**Thursday, November 21, Corbett Grange Hall, 7:00 - 9:00 p.m.**

Topics: New Dwellings in Areas Zoned for Exclusive Farm Use and Commercial Forest Use; Rural Centers; Parks and Recreation

**Tuesday, December 3, Corbett Grange Hall, 7:00 - 9:00 p.m.**

Topics: Significant Stream Protection, Water Quality, Watersheds, Wildlife Habitat

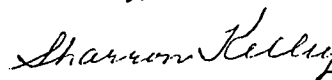
**Thursday, December 5, Corbett Grange Hall, 7:00 - 9:00 p.m.**

Topics: Regulations for Farm and Forest Zones in the National Scenic Area, Transportation, Public Facilities

The goal of these meetings is to better understand opposing positions, explore possible solutions, and work toward consensus. Discussion at the meetings will occur in a small-group format. These small-groups will be solution-oriented and conducted in a manner that allows everyone to be heard. Planning staff will draft a document summarizing the outcomes generated at these three meetings. This document will be forwarded to CAC members to consider as they develop final recommendations. The summary document will also be forwarded to the Planning Commission as a supplement to the CAC recommendations.

Even if you are unable to attend one of these three meetings, you will receive mailed notice of the CAC meeting and future Planning Commission and Board of County Commission hearings on the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan.

Sincerely,

  
Sharron Kelley



# COMMERCIAL FOREST USE

Multnomah County's rules regarding dwellings in the Commercial Forest Use zone limit new residential development in three important ways.

**1) New dwellings must pass a "template" test stricter than current state law.** A 160-acre square "template" is placed at the center of the parcel proposed for development -- if the template contains at least 5 existing dwellings and 11 existing lots or portions of lots then the parcel may be developed -- if not, then no development is allowed). 1993 changes in state law passed by the Oregon Legislature would allow Multnomah County the option to make the template test easier to meet by reducing the number of existing dwellings within the 160 acre "template" from five to three and allow a rectangular (1/4 mile by 1 mile) template if a parcel is along a road or stream, the template in the direction of the road or stream.

**2) Disaggregation of Lots less than 19 acres is not allowed.** Current Multnomah County Zoning rules (although not required by the state) do not allow dis-aggregation of an individual parcel from a group of parcels owned by the same individual if the parcel is less than 19 acres. Thus, the owner of two parcels, one or both of which is less than 19 acres, could propose a single family residence on only one of them.

**3) Multnomah County does not allow long-time property owners additional rights to a dwelling.** In 1993, the Oregon Legislature adopted a law which allows counties to modify the requirements related to dwellings to allow a vacant lot of record owned by the current owner since 1985 which is not adjacent to any other property owned by the same individual and which is not large enough to produce 30,000 cubic feet of timber per year a single-family residence.

There are currently 1,211 dwellings between the Sandy River and Bridal Veil in Multnomah County, In all zoning districts other than the Commercial Forest Use district there exists the potential for 109 new dwellings.

## SUMMARY TABLE OF OPTIONS & IMPACTS ON NUMBER OF ALLOWED DWELLING UNITS COMMERCIAL FOREST USE ZONED AREAS

*OPTION #1 Keep the current template test, or change it to the more lenient state minimum standard*

*OPTION #2 Keep the current aggregation rule for contiguously owned more parcels of less than 19 acres, or change it to allow owners of two or such parcels to sell one of them to someone who could propose a dwelling on the site.*

*OPTION #3 Change rules to allow long-time owners to build a single family residence on a vacant property, or not.*

DWELLING RULE OPTION	Total Potential Change in Commercial Forest Use Dwellings
Current Rules	+30
Change # 1 Only	+48
Change # 2 Only	+54
Change # 3 Only	+46
Change #1 and # 2 Only	+80
Change # 1 and #3 Only	+56
Change # 2 and #3 Only	+70
Change #1, #2, and #3	+88



## **SUMMARY OF RESULTS FROM 11/21, 12/3, AND 12/5 GRANGE HALL MEETINGS**

### **Commercial Forest Use**

**ISSUE # 1 – SHOULD TEMPLATE TEST BE MADE EQUIVALENT TO STATE  
MINIMUM STANDARD (LESS STRICT)?**

6 Tables in favor  
3 Tables divided, but majority in favor  
1 Table divided, but majority against

**ISSUE # 2 - SHOULD COUNTY ALLOW DIS-AGGREGATION OF LOTS LESS  
THAN 19 ACRES UNDER CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES?**

5 Tables in favor  
3 Tables divided, but majority in favor  
1 Table equally divided  
1 Table divided, numbers in favor or against unknown

**ISSUE # 3 - SHOULD LONG-TIME (SINCE 1985) OWNERS OF VACANT  
PARCELS BE ALLOWED A DWELLING UNDER CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES?**

9 Tables in favor  
1 Table divided, but majority in favor.

### **Exclusive Farm Use**

**ISSUE # 1 - SHOULD COUNTY ALLOW DIS-AGGREGATION OF LOTS LESS  
THAN 19 ACRES UNDER CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES?**

5 Tables in favor  
3 Tables divided, but majority in favor  
1 Table divided, numbers in favor or against unknown  
1 Table did not discuss the issue

**ISSUE # 2 - SHOULD LONG-TIME (SINCE 1985) OWNERS OF VACANT  
PARCELS BE ALLOWED A DWELLING UNDER CERTAIN CIRCUMSTANCES?**

8 Tables in favor  
1 Table divided, but majority in favor  
1 Table did not discuss the issue

### **Rural Center (Springdale)**

1 Table agreed with proposed policies.



BEFORE THE BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON  
ORDINANCE NO. 882

An Ordinance adopting the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan, a portion of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan.

Multnomah County Ordains as follows:

Section I. Findings.

(A) On June 30, 1995, Multnomah County received the East of Sandy River Wildlife Habitat and Stream Corridor ESEE Report, prepared by Winterowd Planning Services, which addressed streams and wildlife habitat issues relating to Goal 5 of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program.

(B) On August 31, 1995, the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners accepted the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan Scoping Report, prepared in June 1995 by Cogan Owens Cogan, which listed issues Multnomah County would address in the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan.

(C) The Chair of the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners subsequently appointed a Citizens' Advisory Committee of thirteen members to conduct public meetings and assist in the preparation of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan.

(D) The Citizens' Advisory Committee held monthly meetings from November, 1995 through January, 1997, and formulated draft policies and principles to be included within the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan.



1

2 (E) These draft principles and policies were presented at a public open house in June 1996 within the East  
3 of Sandy River Rural Community.

4

5 (F) The Multnomah County Planning Commission held a public hearing on the draft East of Sandy River  
6 Rural Area Plan on February 3, 1997. On April 7, 1997, the Planning Commission completed revisions to  
7 the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan document and recommended its adoption by the Multnomah  
8 County Board of Commissioners.

9

10 (G) On April 20, 1997, the draft East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan was again sent to the Oregon  
11 Department of Land Conservation and Development for a 45-day review period. Multnomah County  
12 received no comment within the review period.

13

14 (H) On May 9, 1997, the Multnomah County Division of Transportation and Land Use Planning mailed  
15 notice of a public hearing on the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan to all property owners and other  
16 interested parties.

17

18 (I) On May 28, 1997, the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners conducted a public hearing on the  
19 first reading of East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. The Board of Commissioners continued the first  
20 reading until June 25, 1997, at which time they approved the first reading of the ordinance with amend-  
21 ments (which are incorporated into Exhibits "A" and "B" and described below).

22

23 (J) On July 10, 1997, the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners considered the second reading of  
24 the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan.

25

26



1 Section II. Amendment of Comprehensive Framework Plan

2

3 The Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan is hereby amended to include the East of Sandy  
4 River Rural Area Plan, attached hereto as Exhibit "A," and the East of Sandy River Wildlife Habitat and  
5 Stream Corridor ESEE Report, attached hereto as Exhibit "B, with the following changes:

6

7 EXHIBIT A:

8

9 PAGE 6, FIFTH PARAGRAPH, REVISE AS FOLLOWS:

10

11 1. New dwellings must pass a "template" test. A 160-acre square "template" is placed at the center of the  
12 parcel proposed for development -- if the template contains at least 5 existing dwellings and 11 existing  
13 lots or portions of lots then the parcel may be developed -- if not, then no development is allowed. Note  
14 that all contiguous owned parcels must be aggregated as part of the dwelling application. 1993 changes in  
15 state law passed by the Oregon Legislature would allow Multnomah County the option to change the tem-  
16 plate test to reduce the number of existing dwellings within the 160 acre "template" from five to three and  
17 allow a rectangular (1/4 mile by 1 mile) template if a parcel is along a road or stream, the template in the  
18 direction of the road or stream. However, Multnomah County has not adopted these changes into the  
19 Commercial Forest Use zoning district.

20

21 PAGE 7, FIRST AND SECOND PARAGRAPHS, REVISE AS FOLLOWS:

22

23 1. Current Multnomah County Zoning rules (although not required by the state) do not allow dis-aggrega-  
24 tion of an individual parcel from a group of parcels owned by the same individual if the parcel is less than  
25 19 acres. Oregon Revised Statutes only require aggregation at the time of an actual application for a  
26 dwelling. Thus, the owner of two parcels, one or both of which is less than 19 acres, could have a single



1 family residence on only one of them.

2

3 2. In 1993, the Oregon Legislature adopted a law which allows counties to modify the Forest Lands zon-  
4 ing requirements related to dwellings to allow a vacant lot of record owned by the current owner since  
5 1985 which is not adjacent to any other property owned by the same individual and which is not large  
6 enough to produce ~~30,000~~ 5,000 cubic feet of timber per year can be allowed a single-family residence.  
7 Multnomah County's Commercial Forest Use zoning district does not contain this provision.

8

9 ADD THE FOLLOWING POLICY:

10

11 4A. Allow dis-aggregation of existing legally-created lots for purposes of consideration of an additional  
12 dwelling unit on a lot less than 19 acres in size under the following conditions:

13

14 One of the lots to be dis-aggregated has an existing legal dwelling.

15

16 If more than two lots are part of an aggregated ownership which if disaggregated would result in a lot less  
17 than 19 acres in size, then the owner shall be allowed to dis-aggregate only one lot and shall be required to  
18 aggregate the remaining lots into a single new lot.

19

20 Both of the lots were owned by the current owner prior to 1985, or the current owner owned two lots prior  
21 to 1985 and sold one of them, rendering the other one undevelopable.

22

23 STRATEGY: Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the  
24 Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Commercial Forest Use zoning district.

25

26 STRATEGY ASSOCIATED WITH POLICY # 8, REVISE AS FOLLOWS:



1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10  
11  
12  
13  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20  
21  
22  
23  
24  
25  
26

STRATEGY: Multnomah County shall not consider large-scale "exceptions" to Goal 4 3 of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program (Forest Lands).

ADD THE FOLLOWING POLICY:

10A. Allow dis-aggregation of existing legally-created lots for purposes of consideration of an additional dwelling unit on a lot less than 19 acres in size under the following conditions:

One of the lots to be dis-aggregated has an existing legal dwelling.

If more than two lots are part of an aggregated ownership which if disaggregated would result in a lot less than 19 acres in size, then the owner shall be allowed to dis-aggregate only one lot and shall be required to aggregate the remaining lots into a single new lot.

Both of the lots were owned by the current owner prior to 1985, or the current owner owned two lots prior to 1985 and sold one of them, rendering the other one undevelopable.

STRATEGY: Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Exclusive Farm Use zoning district.

ADD THE FOLLOWING POLICY AND STRATEGY:

21a. Require any stream crossing to utilize a bridge or arched culvert which does not disturb the bed or banks of the stream and are of the minimum width necessary to allow passage of peak winter flows.



1        STRATEGY: Multnomah County shall implement this policy through application of the  
2        Multnomah County Zoning Code Significant Environmental Concern Zoning Overlay District,  
3        which includes a requirement for stream crossings to consist of a bridge or arched culvert.  
4

5 REVISE THE FOLLOWING POLICIES AND STRATEGY:

6  
7 16. Allow farm stands which sell products grown on the premises in all the Exclusive Farm Use,  
8 ~~Commercial Forest Use~~, Multiple Use Agriculture, Rural Residential, and Rural Center zoning districts  
9 with findings that, 1) the farm stand does not include structures designed for occupancy as a residence or  
10 for activities other than the sale of farm crops and livestock, and 2) the location and design are compatible  
11 with the character of the area.

12  
13 17. Allow farm stands which sell a wider variety of farm products and retail incidental items in all  
14 Exclusive Farm Use ~~and Commercial Forest Use~~ zoned areas, and also on all parcels with frontage on, or  
15 with road frontage a maximum of 500 feet from the Historic Columbia River Highway, with findings as  
16 mandated by Oregon Administrative Rules with findings that the products have been grown in the local  
17 agricultural area, the retail incidental items constitute no more than 25% of the total farm stand sales, and  
18 the farm stand does not include structures designed for occupancy as a residence or for banquets, public  
19 gatherings, or public entertainment. Require review by the Oregon Department of Transportation (ODOT)  
20 for any proposed access onto and impacts upon the Historic Columbia River Highway

21  
22 STRATEGY: Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the Multnomah  
23 County Zoning Ordinance Exclusive Farm Use, Multiple Use Agriculture, Rural Residential, and Rural  
24 Center zoning districts. These amendments shall require ODOT review of access to and impacts upon the  
25 Historic Columbia River Highway, and shall also require adequate off-street parking.  
26



1 PAGE 17, THIRD PARAGRAPH, REVISE AS FOLLOWS:

2

3 The 1980 inventory identified two historical sites within the East of Sandy River rural area outside of the  
 4 Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area. These are the Mountain View Cemetery, which is county-owned  
 5 and thus protected, and the Graff house, a Queen Anne-style structure located on Loudon Road, erected in  
 6 1885, and privately owned. This house is on the National Register of Historic Places. It also has an  
 7 Historic Preservation Overlay zone, which requires review of any alterations for their effect on the site's  
 8 historic nature. There are many County-designated historic sites within the Columbia Gorge National  
 9 Scenic Area, which are now protected under the National Scenic Area Management Plan. In addition, a  
 10 1981 Oregon Department of Transportation Study (the Columbia River Highway Project) inventoried his-  
 11 toric resources along the Historic Columbia River Highway. The inventory studied five structures in  
 12 Springdale which have some historic significance, including the Springdale School Building. The study  
 13 documented the well-known historic nature of the Highway itself. Recent changes in state law require  
 14 owner consent before protecting any new historical structures or sites under the Goal 5 process.

15

16 PAGE 23, THIRD PARAGRAPH, REVISE AS FOLLOWS:

17

18 Rural Arterials East of Sandy River

19 Corbett Hill Road S. of Chamberlain Road, 1991 - 1670 vehicles/24 hours

20 Historic Columbia River E. of Stark Street Bridge, 1995 - 3100 vehicles/24 hours

21 Highway with Scenic Route W. of Lucas Rd., Springdale, 1995 - 4800 vehicles/24 hours

22 Overlay(State Road) E. of Evans Rd., Corbett, 1995 - 3400 vehicles/24 hours

23 W. of Larch Mtn. Rd., 1995 - 1800 vehicles/24 hours

24 Additional traffic counts available from O.D.O.T.

25

26 EXHIBIT B:



1

2 REVISE THE SECOND SENTENCE OF THE FIRST FULL PARAGRAPH ON PAGE 57 AS FOLLOWS:

3

4 Multnomah County shall seed a public information and assistance program in order to encourage voluntary  
5 measures to protect streams which flow into the Sandy River and their watersheds through the use of sound  
6 management techniques.

7

8 ADOPTED THIS 10th Day of July, 1997, being the date of its second reading before the Board of  
9 County Commissioners of Multnomah County.

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19 REVIEWED:

20

21 THOMAS SPONSLER, COUNTY COUNSEL  
22 for MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

23

24

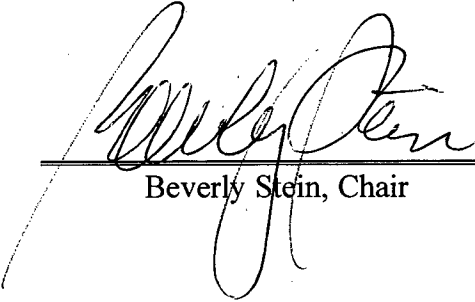
25

26

27



BOARD OF COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
FOR MULTNOMAH COUNTY, OREGON

  
Beverly Stein, Chair

By   
Sandra N. Duffy





DIVISION OF TRANSPORTATION & LAND USE PLANNING

---

# **EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL AREA PLAN**

## **FINAL**

**Adopted July 10, 1997**



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION .....	2
PREAMBLE/VISION STATEMENT .....	4
LAND USE .....	5
Overall Conditions.....	5
Commercial Forest Use .....	6
Exclusive Farm Use .....	9
Multiple Use Agriculture.....	12
Rural Residential .....	12
Rural Center .....	12
Other Issues.....	14
NATURAL & ENVIRONMENTAL RESOURCES .....	17
TRANSPORTATION .....	23
PARKS AND RECREATION .....	28
ENVIRONMENTAL QUALITY .....	30
NATURAL HAZARDS .....	35
PUBLIC FACILITIES .....	37

## MAPS

East of Sandy River Rural Area	Following Page 2
Index Map for Land Use & Zoning Area Maps	Following Page 5
Map 1: Woodard Road Area	“
Map 2: Springdale Area	“
Map 3: Smith-Pounder Road Area	“
Map 4: Hurlbert Road Area	“
Map 5: Rickert Rd.-Gordon Creek Area	“
Map 6: Loudon Road Area	“
Map 7: Larch Mountain Road Area	“
Map 8: Trout Creek Road Area	“
Map 9: Aims-Groce Road Area	“
Primary Commercial Forest Use Lands	Following Page 8
East of Sandy River Transportation	Following Page 26
East of Sandy River Water & Fire Service	Following Page 38



## INTRODUCTION

This document contains the Rural Area Plan for the East of Sandy River Rural Area. It is part of the overall Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan, and when adopted by the Board of County Commissioners, will constitute an official element of the plan.

This plan is a guide to decision making with regard to land use, capital improvements, and physical development (or lack thereof) of the community. It will be used by the County, other governmental agencies, developers and residents of the area.

This plan represents a commitment on the part of Multnomah County to see that the plan elements are carried out and implemented to the best of the County's financial and enforcement capabilities. It also represents a commitment on the part of the East of Sandy River Rural Area community to support the accomplishment of the identified policies contained within this plan.

The elements of this plan reflect future trends and policies for the East of Sandy River Rural Area during the next 15 to 20 years. The plan can be changed only if it goes through the process of an official plan amendment.

The Rural Area Planning Program was initiated in 1993 by Multnomah County. With the annexation of urban unincorporated communities and the increasing land use issues faced in the rural areas of Multnomah County, the Board of Commissioners directed the creation of five rural area plans in order to address land use issues faced by these areas. The first rural area plan to be completed was the West Hills Rural Area Plan.

This plan is the second of the rural area plans to be completed. Work began on the Plan in March, 1995 with the initiation of a scoping process. This process included interviews with other governmental agencies, solicitation of written comment, and a public forum held at the Corbett Middle School in order to gain input on major issues facing the community. A Scoping Report summarizing this material was presented to the Multnomah County Planning Commission and Board of Commissioners in July, 1995

After adoption of the Scoping Report, which identified major issues to be addressed in the plan, the Multnomah County Chair appointed the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan Citizen's Advisory Committee, consisting of thirteen members plus one Planning Commission ex-officio member, to work with Planning Division staff on preparation of this document. The Committee held monthly meetings between October 1995 and June 1996 to review all elements included within this document. The Committee's role was to review and comment upon materials prepared by Planning Division staff, make policy recommendations to the Multnomah County Planning Commission and Board of Commissioners, and provide a forum for additional public involvement in the preparation of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. In June, 1996 Multnomah County hosted a



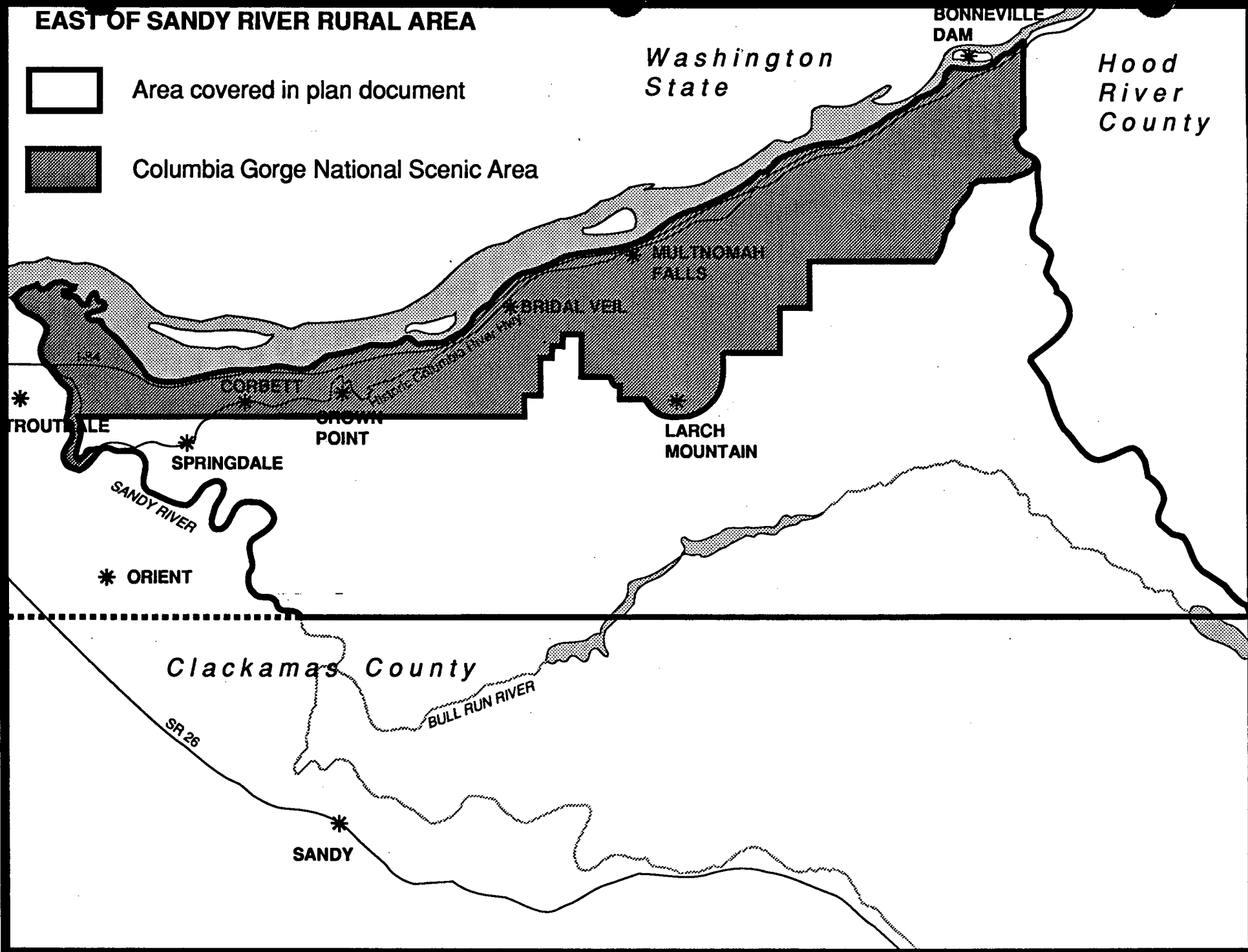
# EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL AREA



Area covered in plan document



Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area





public forum in order to present recommendations which came from the Citizen's Advisory Committee meetings.

This meeting attracted almost 300 participants and indicated a strong level of disagreement and animosity over planning issues among individuals and groups within the community. As a result, Commissioner Sharron Kelley hosted three meetings at the Corbett Grange Hall in November and December of 1995 in order to further discuss and provide input regarding contentious land use, environmental, and other issues. The Planning Division prepared a written summary of the results of these meetings, which were conducted as a series of small group discussions. The Citizens' Advisory Committee held one additional meeting in January, 1996, and modified some of its recommendations based upon input from the Grange Hall meetings.

Planners and citizens faced a complication in preparing this plan because of the existence of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area (NSA). The NSA boundary essentially splits a distinct community, generally known as "Corbett," which consists of all residents of the area between the Sandy River and approximately Latourell Falls. However, the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area Management Plan governs planning issues within the NSA boundaries, while Oregon State Land Use laws govern the remainder of the area. The focus of this plan is on the area which is not within the NSA, but the plan's discussion of certain issues such as transportation and public facilities invariably includes discussion of issues within the NSA. However, any revision to the NSA Management Plan, particularly relating to land use matters, should await the Columbia Gorge Commission's next update of the Management Plan.

This document is organized by subject, with relevant policies and strategies grouped with a discussion of the subject. Almost every policy is followed by a strategy which indicates how Multnomah County will implement the relevant policy. Maps are also interspersed throughout the document, and are noted in the Table of Contents.



**EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL AREA PLAN**  
**Citizens' Advisory Committee**  
**PREAMBLE/VISION STATEMENT**  
**for**  
**Rural Multnomah County, East of the Sandy River**

We the citizens of rural Multnomah County, east of the Sandy River, set forth this vision for our unique community over the next forty years. It is our intent that the rural area plan, developed in cooperation with Multnomah County, shall serve as a framework to realize this vision. We expect our county government, through use of all planning tools and policies available, to serve as our advocate regarding all concepts and policies herein.

**For our environment, we envision:**

- The people of our community living in close proximity to nature, conserving and caring for our precious natural resources.
- Healthy and unpolluted air, soils and streams.
- Diverse and robust native plants and wildlife.
- A night sky free from increased light pollution and a community free from increased noise pollution

**For our community, we envision:**

- Maintaining and enhancing our quality of life through neighborly communication, education, cooperation, and community facilities.
- Expanding our commitment to land stewardship through the use of sustainable forestry and farming practices
- Working with all available resources to promote and encourage forest and farm economic development projects and to create conservation land trusts.
- Working with all available resources to purchase land for public benefit
- Setting an example of how our diverse community, young and old, can work together in creating viable and productive forests and farms on both small and large acreages.
- Creating education and work programs which provide forest and farm experiences for people from other communities as well as our own.

**For our future, we envision:**

- The residential density east of the Sandy River stabilized at levels allowed by current zoning.
- The Urban Growth Boundary maintained west of the Sandy River.

This vision statement is created to ensure that with vigilance and foresight, the unique rural character of our area shall be maintained and enjoyed by present and future generations.



## LAND USE

### OVERALL CONDITIONS

The East of Sandy River Rural Area is generally characterized by natural and commercial timber forests over the vast majority of its area, much of which is within the Mt. Hood National Forest. The western-most portion of this Rural Area contains the vast majority of the non-forest uses, mainly consisting of agricultural, rural residential, and rural service development. The current Portland Metropolitan Urban Growth Boundary is entirely west of the Sandy River except for a small portion of the city of Troutdale. METRO, the administrator of the Portland Metropolitan Urban Growth Boundary, is currently adopting a "2040 Plan," intended to guide the future of the Portland Metropolitan Area until the year 2040. METRO is not proposing to consider extensions of the urban growth boundary to areas east of the Sandy River. The intent of the land use element of this plan is to reinforce the rural nature of the East of Sandy River Rural Area, by emphasizing forestry, agriculture, and limited rural residential and rural service uses. Maintenance of this area as rural will implement the Vision Statement contained in the preamble to this plan, and will also protect the adjacent Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area from encroachment of incompatible urban uses. (Note, this does not make this area a "buffer area" for the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area. The intent is to reinforce the unique natural and rural aspects of this plan area, which will have the additional benefit of providing some protection to the adjacent National Scenic Area).

The following table summarizes the different land use/zoning districts in the East of Sandy River Rural Area, their size, and the number of existing dwellings within each district:

ZONING DISTRICT	ACREAGE	DWELLING UNITS
Commercial Forest Use (Mt. Hood National Forest)	53,920	0
Commercial Forest Use (Private Lands)	21,871	269
Exclusive Farm Use	2,017	113
Multiple Use Agriculture	626	158
Rural Residential	724	136
Rural Center	73	55
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>79,231</b>	<b>731</b>

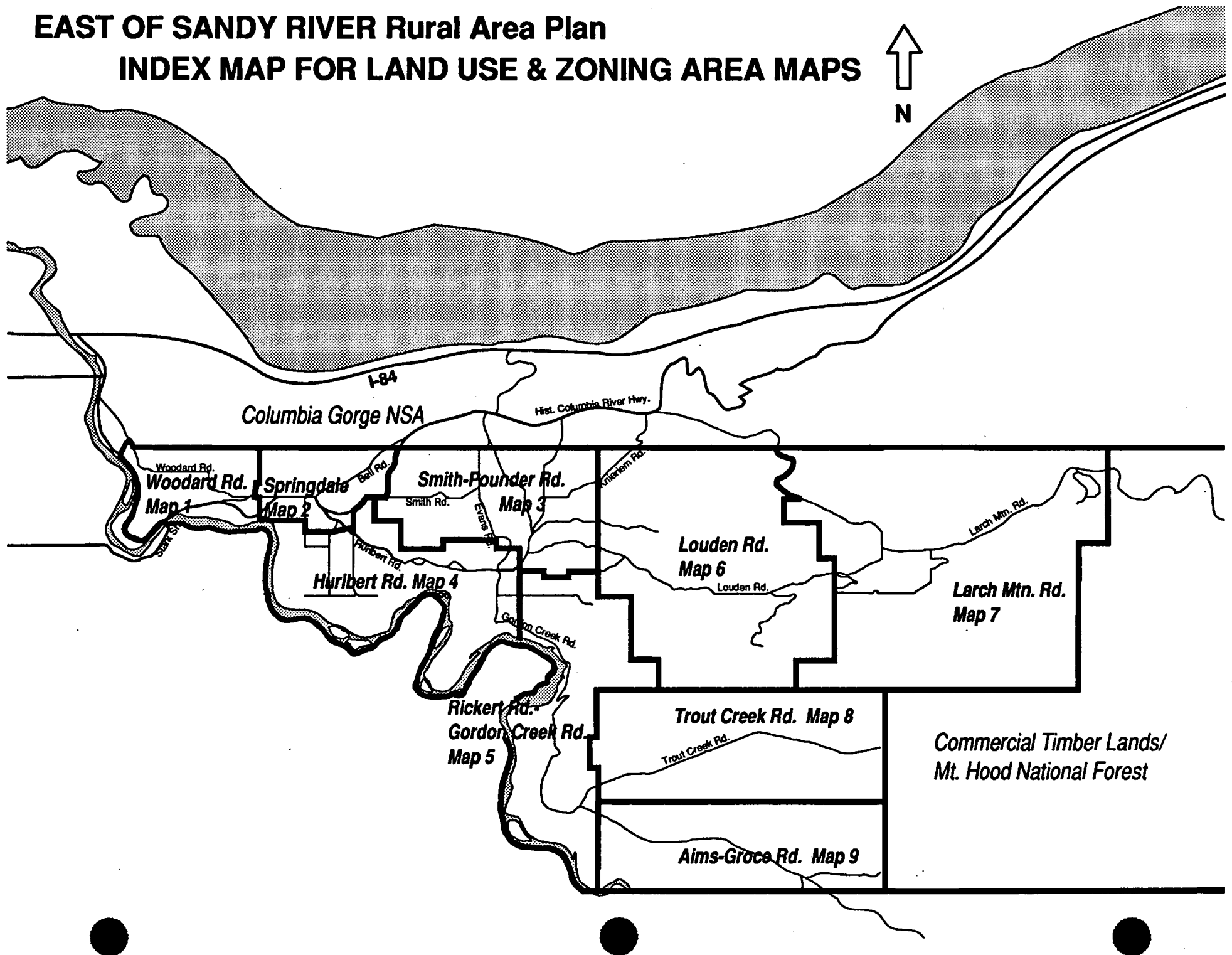
It should be noted that an additional 480 dwelling units lie within the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area between the Sandy River and the east end of Latourell Falls. Thus the community often known as "Corbett," which includes both areas inside and outside of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area, contains 1,211 dwelling units.

This section of the plan is organized by subject matter, with policies following each subject discussion.



# EAST OF SANDY RIVER Rural Area Plan

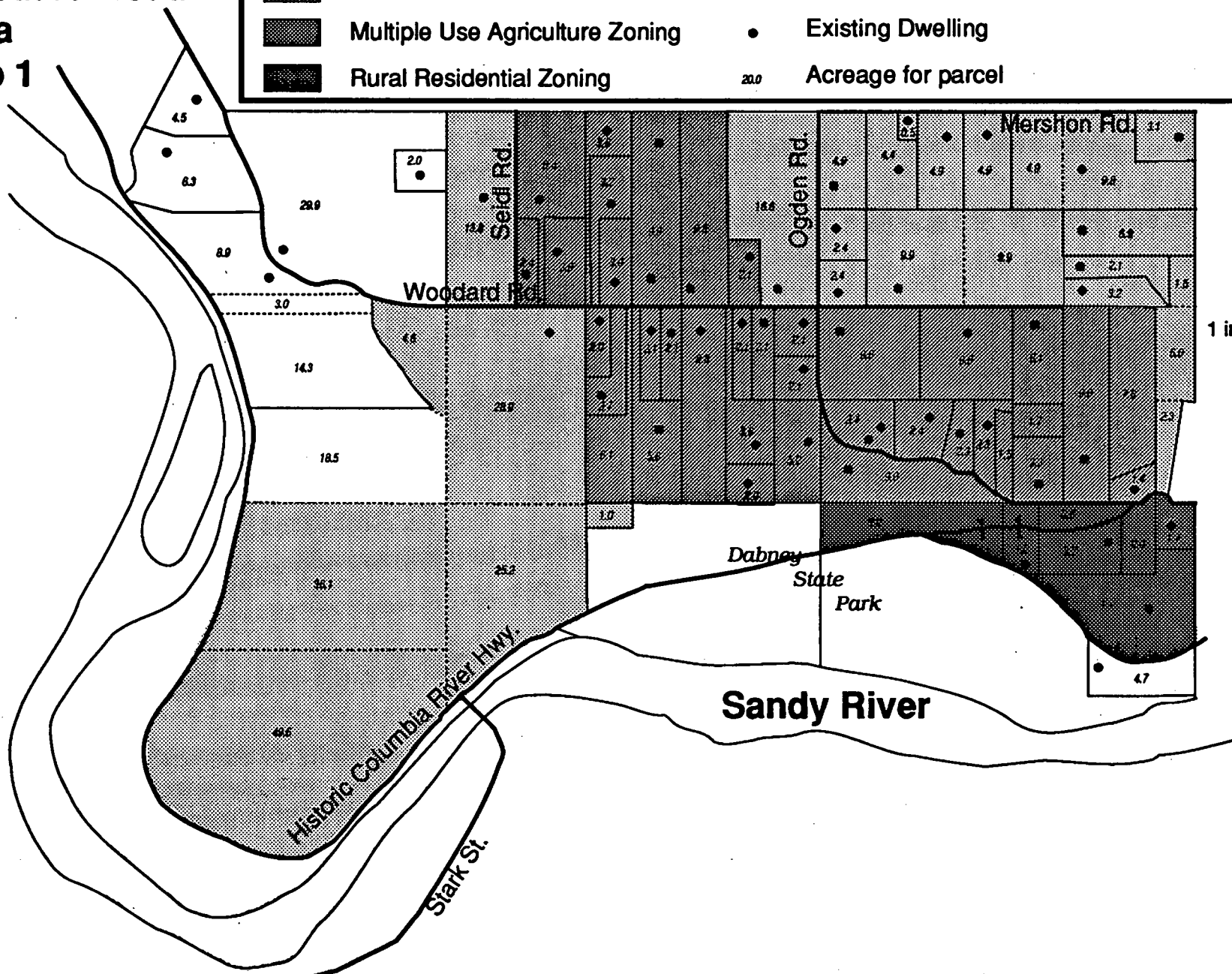
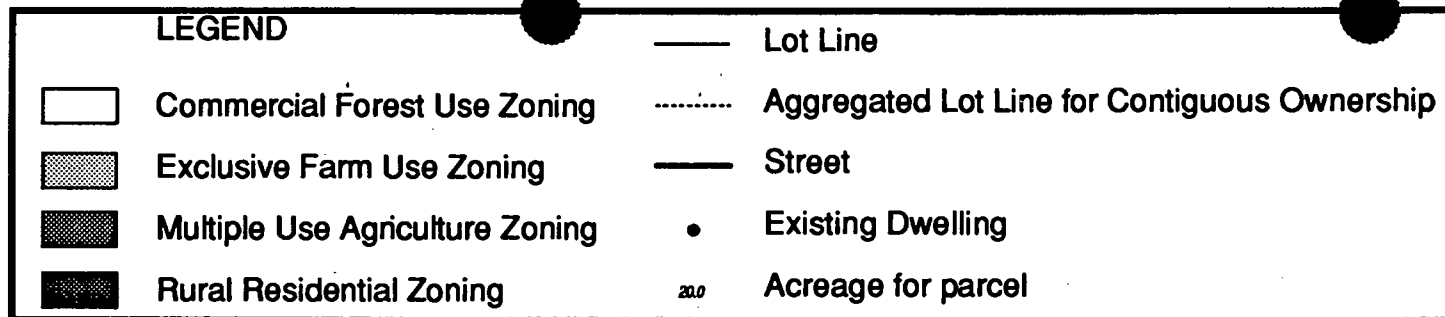
## INDEX MAP FOR LAND USE & ZONING AREA MAPS






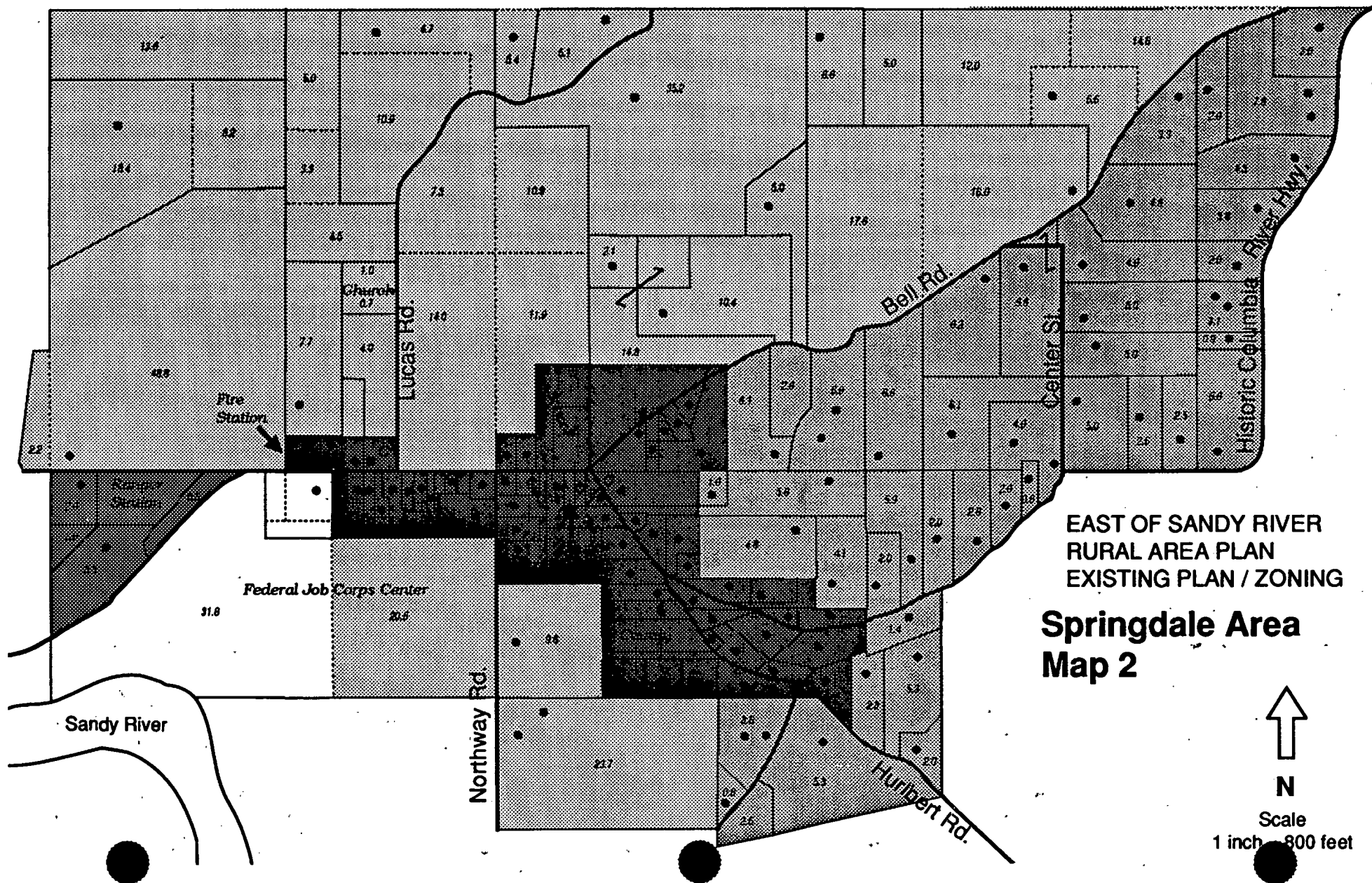
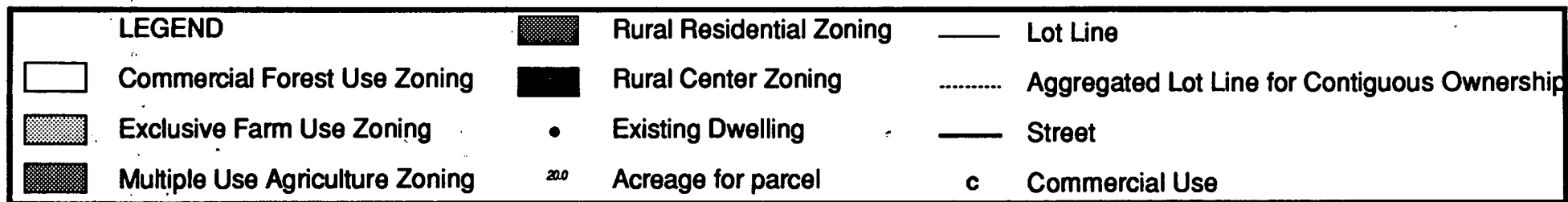
EAST OF SANDY RIVER  
RURAL AREA PLAN  
EXISTING PLAN / ZONING

**Woodard Road  
Area  
Map 1**



  
**N**  
Scale  
1 inch = 1000 feet











EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL AREA PLAN  
EXISTING PLAN / ZONING








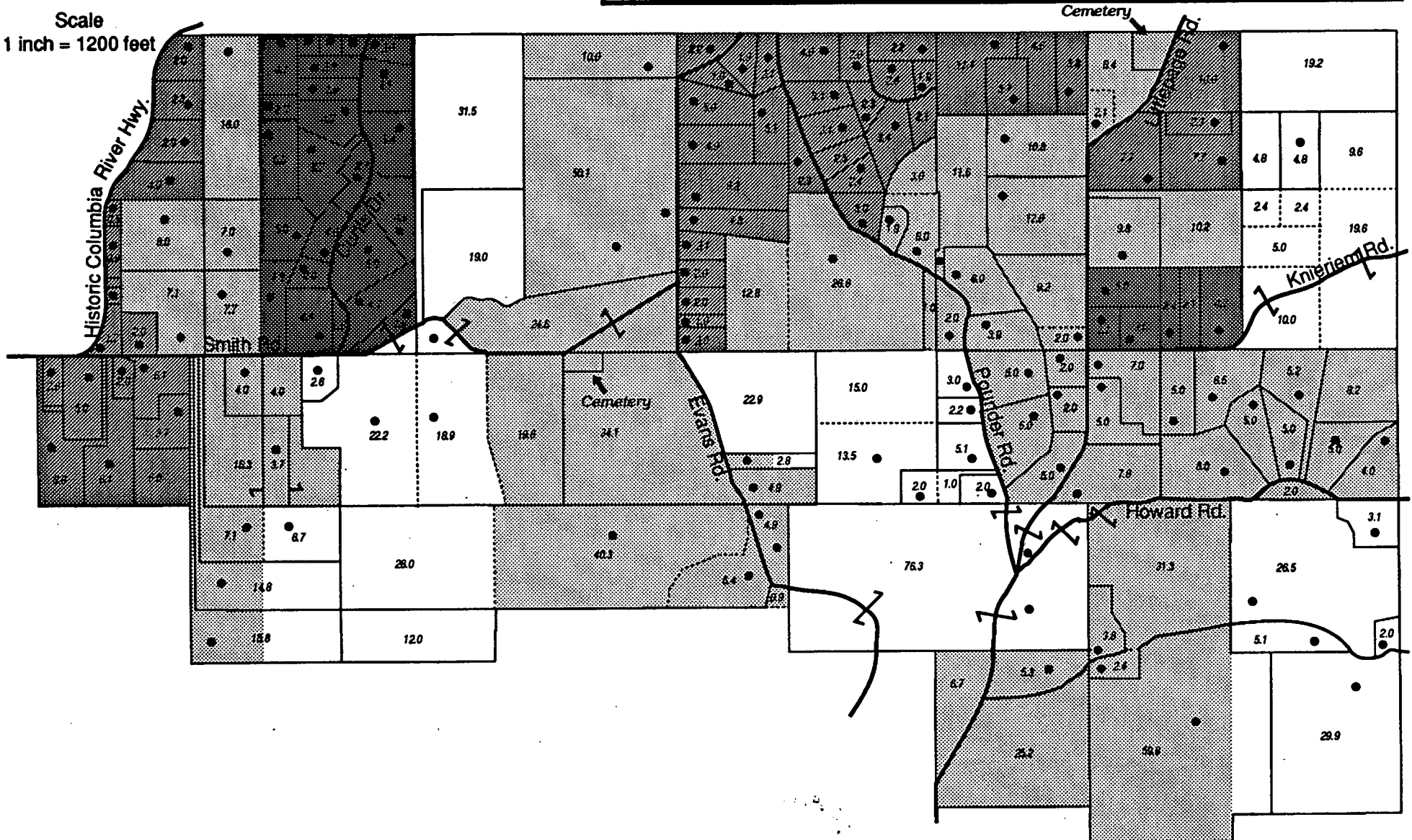
**Smith-Pounder Rd. Area  
MAP 3**

Scale  
1 inch = 1200 feet

**LEGEND**

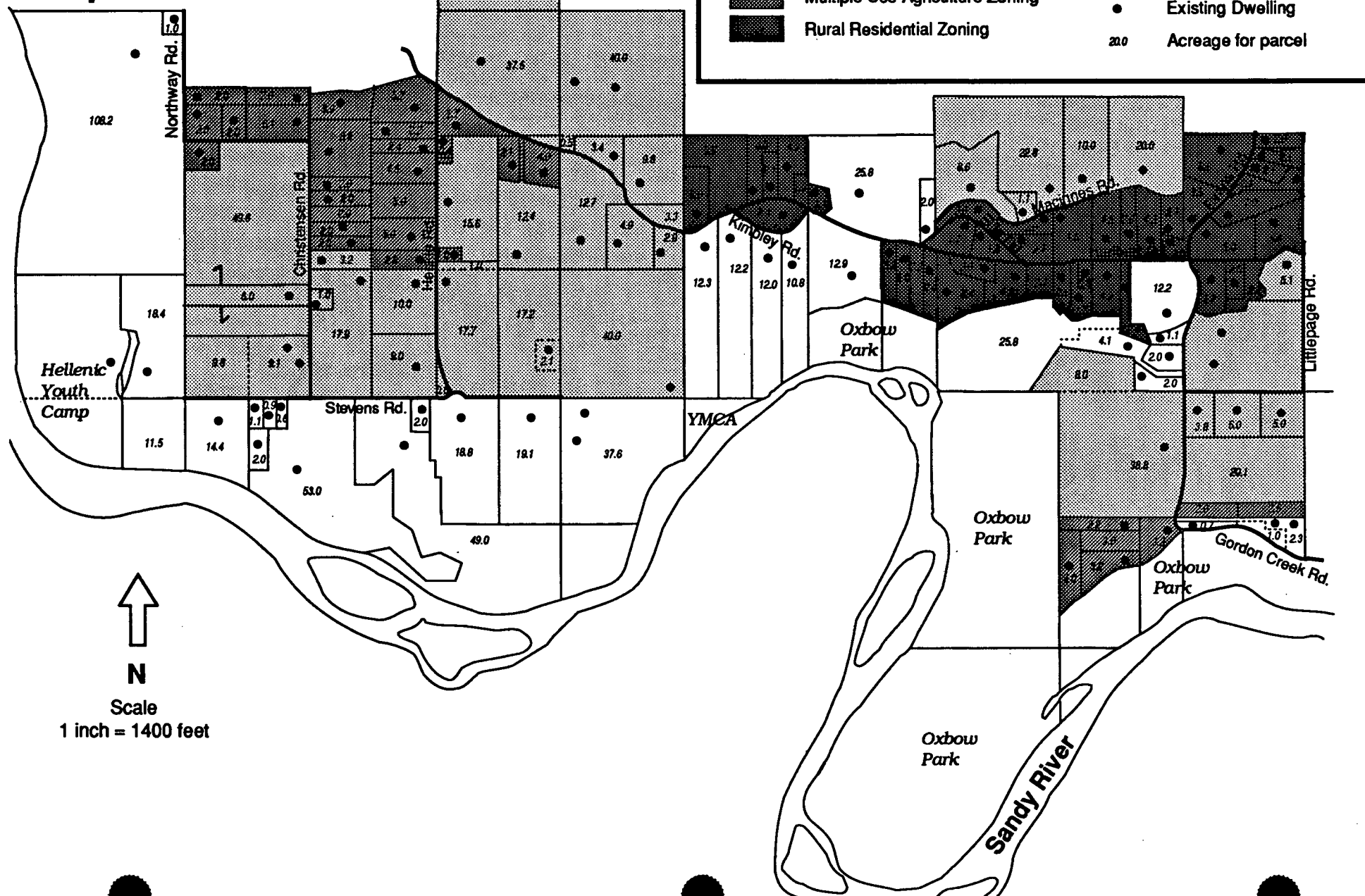
-  Commercial Forest Use Zoning
-  Exclusive Farm Use Zoning
-  Multiple Use Agriculture Zoning
-  Rural Residential Zoning

-  Lot Line
-  Aggregated Lot Line for Contiguous Ownership
-  Street
-  Existing Dwelling
-  Acreage for parcel





## Hurlbert Road Area Map 4



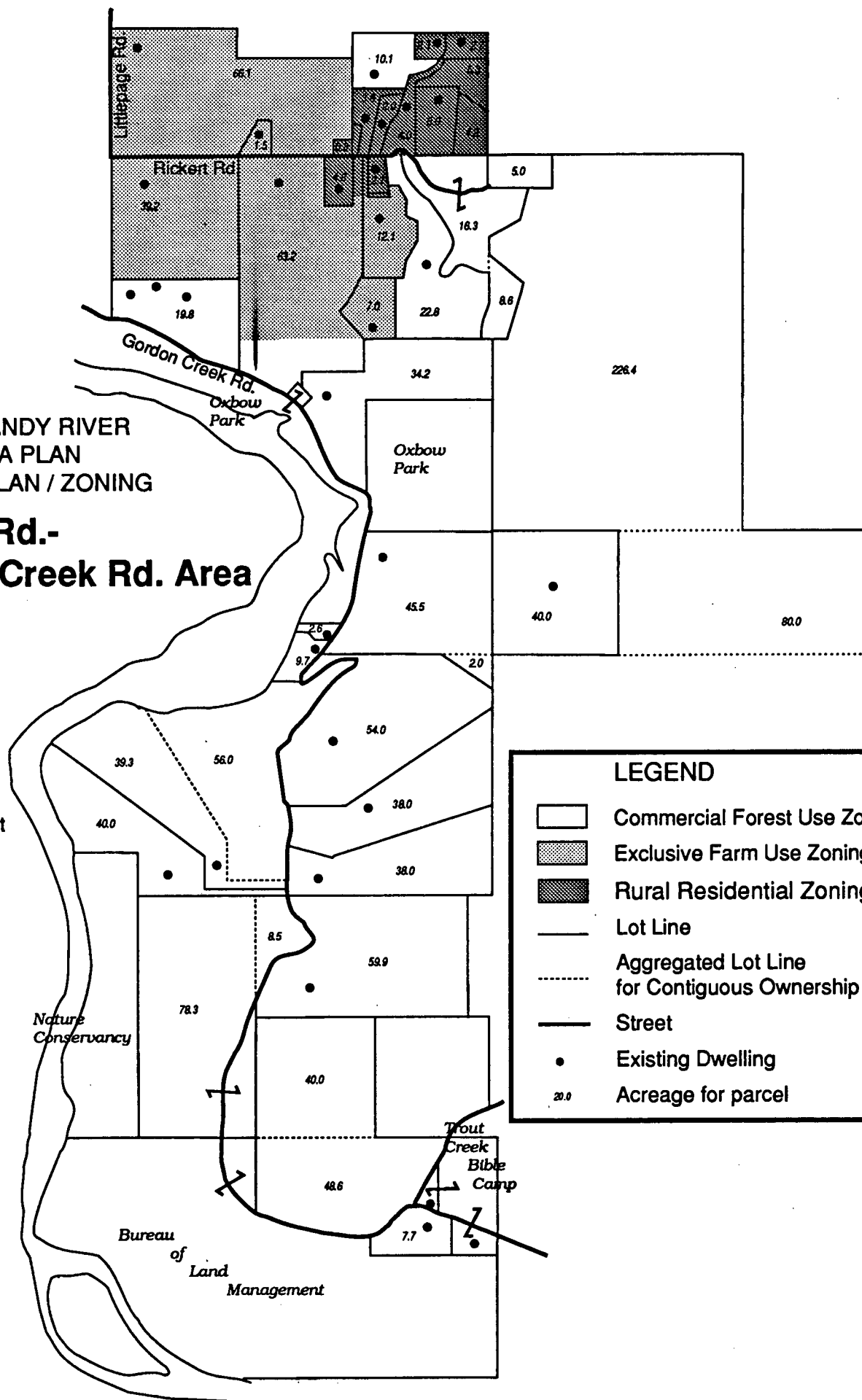


EAST OF SANDY RIVER  
RURAL AREA PLAN  
EXISTING PLAN / ZONING

**Rickert Rd.-  
Gordon Creek Rd. Area  
Map 5**



Scale  
1 inch = 1500 feet













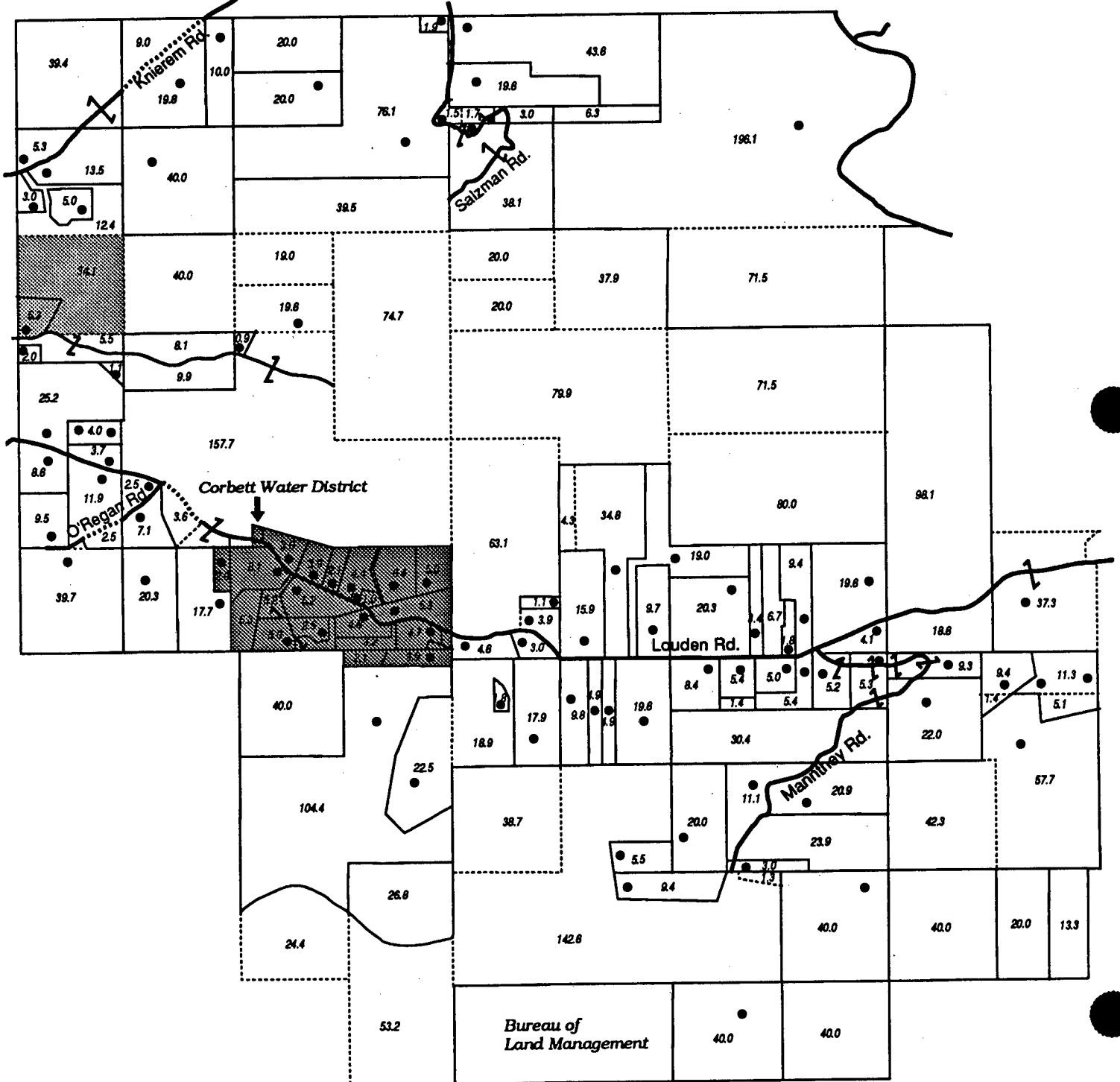
EAST OF SANDY RIVER  
RURAL AREA PLAN  
EXISTING PLAN / ZONING  
**Louden Road Area**  
**Map 6**



Scale  
1 inch = 1500 feet

**LEGEND**

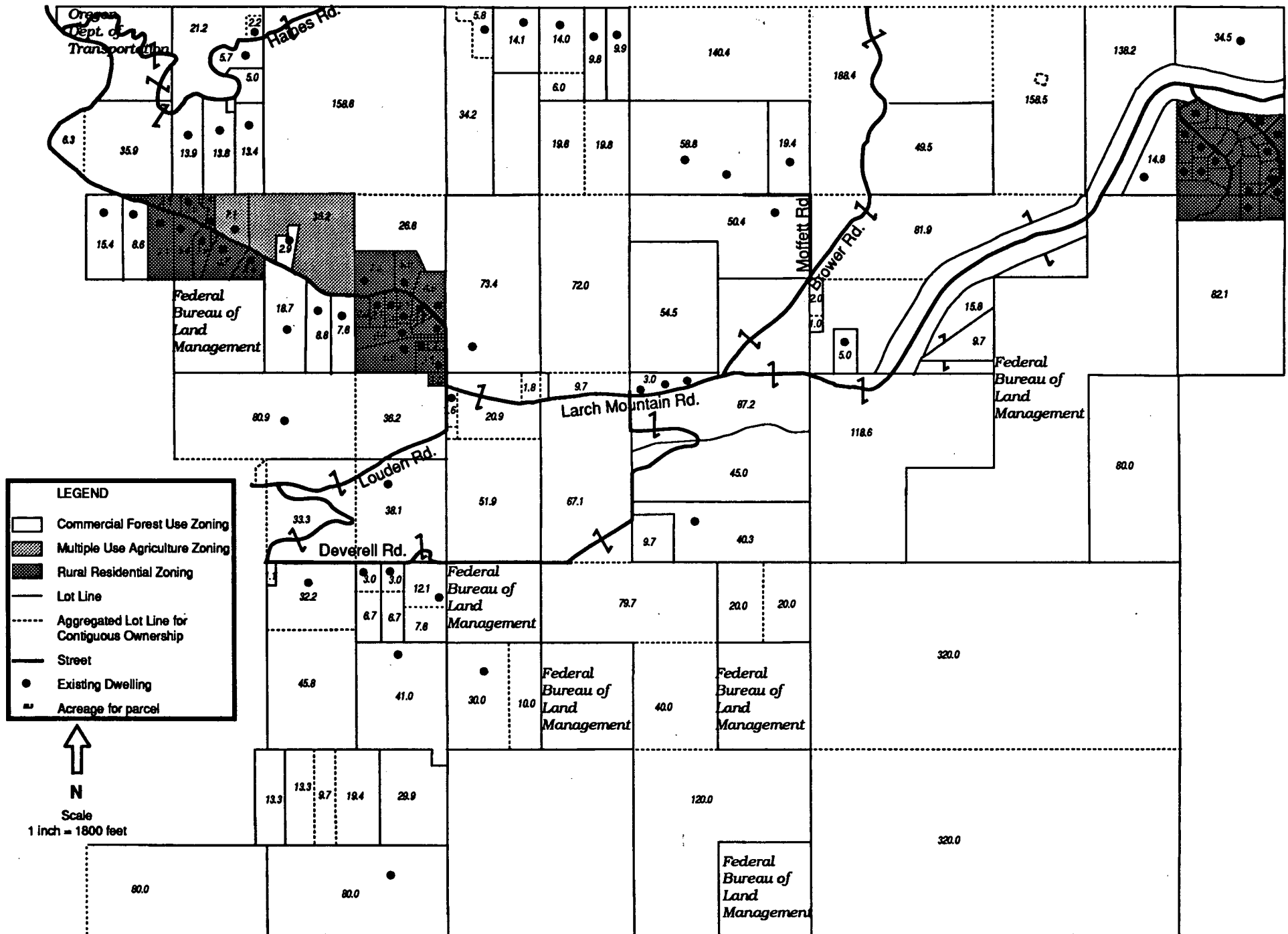
-  Commercial Forest Use Zoning
-  Exclusive Farm Use Zoning
-  Rural Residential Zoning
-  Lot Line
-  Aggregated Lot Line for Contiguous Ownership
-  Street
-  Existing Dwelling
-  Acreage for parcel





# MAP LARCH MOUNTAIN ROAD AREA

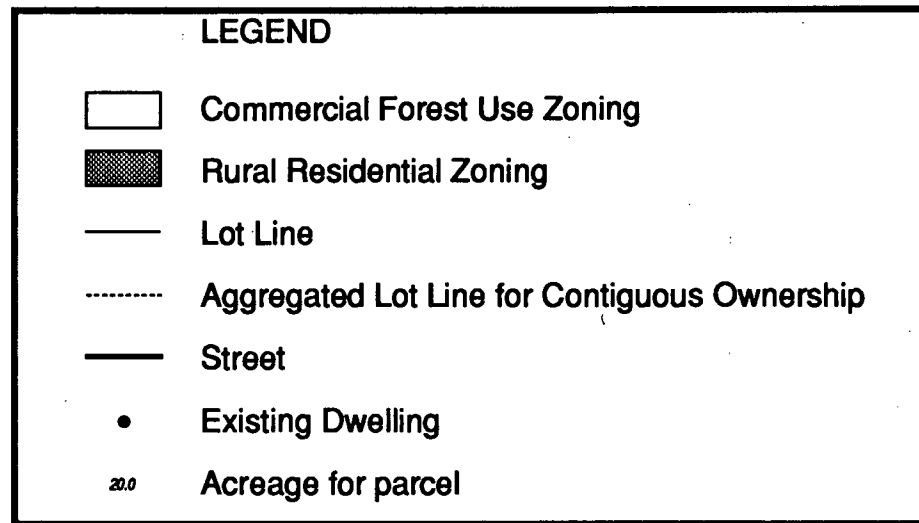
## EAST OF MOUNTAIN RIVER RURAL AREA PLAN EXISTING PLAN / ZONING



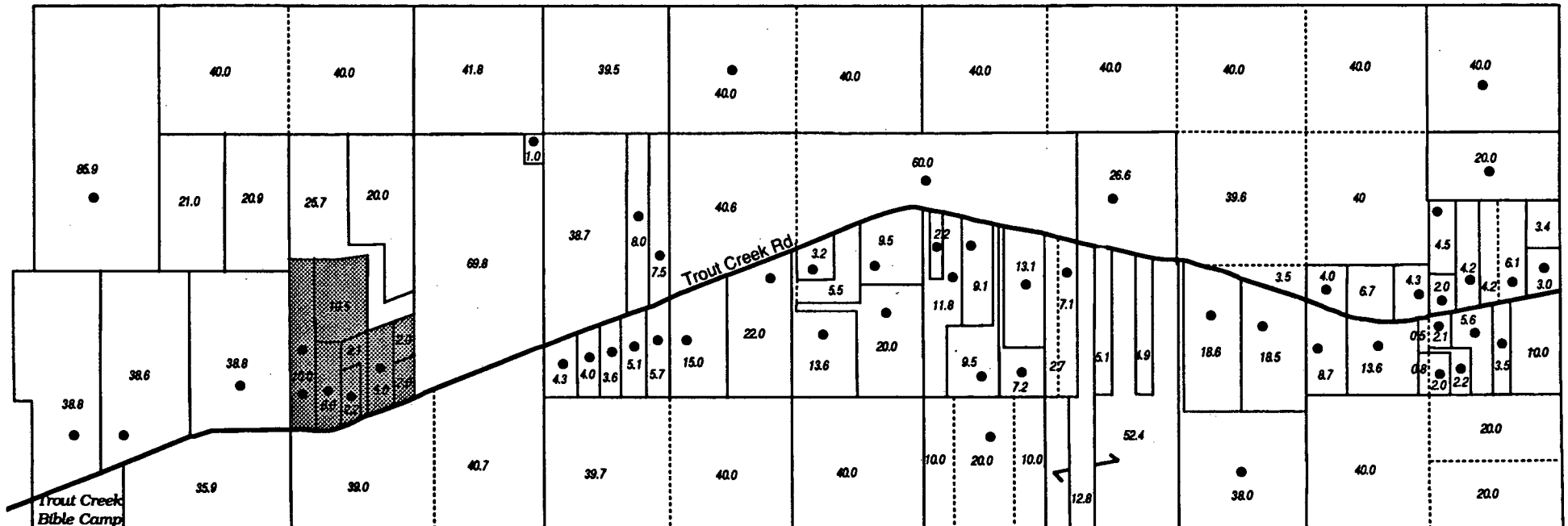


EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL AREA PLAN  
EXISTING PLAN / ZONING

Trout Creek Road Area  
Map 8



Scale  
1 inch = 1500 feet









## COMMERCIAL FOREST USE

The Commercial Forest Use zoning district protects forest lands in Multnomah County, pursuant to Statewide Planning Program Goal 4 related to Forest Lands. Multnomah County applies this zoning district to rural lands which are not generally farmed or suitable for agriculture, and which have the capability of producing commercial levels of forest products (generally from 85 to 170 cubic feet per year of Douglas Fir). Capability does not mean that these lands can be harvested now -- much of the Commercial Forest Use land in the East of Sandy River rural area has been harvested previously and may or may not have been actively reforested to produce commercial levels of timber in the future. But the key issue is capability to produce timber, not the actual production of timber at this time.

Until 1993 Multnomah County divided forest zoned lands into two zoning districts. The previous Commercial Forest Use district had a minimum lot size of 80 acres and was generally applied to lands east of developed areas east of the Sandy River which are held in large block ownerships, primarily by two commercial forestry companies. The previous Multiple Use Forest district applied to areas of smaller lots with some existing development, and allowed lot sizes of 19 or 38 acres, depending on the area. This zoning district allowed single-family dwellings on a lot of record if the owner also prepared a forest management plan for harvesting and replanting timber on the property. In 1993, because of a revised state administrative rule designed to further limit non-forestry related development in these areas, Multnomah County eliminated the Multiple Use Forest district and placed all forest lands into the Commercial Forest Use district. Also pursuant to a state mandate, Multnomah County limited new single-family dwellings in these areas with stringent new requirements.

There exist 269 existing dwellings on the 21,871 acres of Commercial Forest Use Land in the East of Sandy River Rural Area (excepting the Mt. Hood National Forest). Almost all of these dwellings exist in the western part of the plan area, which was formerly designated Multiple Use Forest.

Multnomah County's rules regarding dwellings in the Commercial Forest Use zone limit new residential development in three important ways.

1. New dwellings must pass a "template" test. A 160-acre square "template" is placed at the center of the parcel proposed for development -- if the template contains at least 5 existing dwellings and 11 existing lots or portions of lots then the parcel may be developed -- if not, then no development is allowed. Note that all contiguous owned parcels must be aggregated as part of the dwelling application. 1993 changes in state law passed by the Oregon Legislature would allow Multnomah County the option to change the template test to reduce the number of existing dwellings within the 160 acre "template" from five to three and allow a rectangular (1/4 mile by 1 mile) template if a parcel is along a road or stream, the template in the direction of the road or stream. However, Multnomah County has not adopted these changes into the Commercial Forest Use zoning district.



2. Current Multnomah County Zoning rules (although not required by the state) do not allow dis-aggregation of an individual parcel from a group of parcels owned by the same individual if the parcel is less than 19 acres. Oregon Revised Statutes only require aggregation at the time of an actual application for a dwelling. Thus, the owner of two parcels, one or both of which is less than 19 acres, could have a single family residence on only one of them.
3. In 1993, the Oregon Legislature adopted a law which allows counties to modify the Forest Lands zoning requirements related to dwellings to allow a vacant lot of record owned by the current owner since 1985 which is not adjacent to any other property owned by the same individual and which is not large enough to produce 5,000 cubic feet of timber per year can be allowed a single-family residence. Multnomah County's Commercial Forest Use zoning district does not contain this provision.

So Multnomah County has three options to consider regarding changing zoning rules for new dwellings in Commercial Forest Use zoned lands. They are:

- #1. Keep the current template test, or change it to the more lenient state minimum standard.
- #2. Keep the current aggregation rule for contiguously owned parcels of less than 19 acres, or eliminate it, or modify it to allow long-time owners of property to dis-aggregate multiple lots.
- #3. Allow long-time owners to build a single family residence on a vacant property, or not.

To put these increases in context, there are currently 1,211 dwellings between the Sandy River and Bridal Veil in Multnomah County. In all zoning districts other than the Commercial Forest Use district there exists the potential for 116 new dwellings. The following table describes the impact of various combinations of the three dwelling options open to Multnomah County.

DWELLING RULE OPTION	Total Potential Change in CFU Dwellings
Current Rules	+30
Change # 1 Only	+48
Change # 2 Only	+54
Change # 3 Only	+46
Change #1 and # 2 Only	+80
Change # 1 and # 3 Only	+56
Change # 2 and # 3 Only	+70
Change #1, #2, and #3	+88

In addition to these dwelling units, there exist large tracts of commercial timber land in the eastern portions of the East of Sandy River Rural Area, adjacent to the Mount Hood National Forest. The owners of these tracts could theoretically divide them into 160 acre



tracts and propose one dwelling on each such tract. This would result in a potential of approximately 50 additional dwelling units at maximum in the Commercial Forest Use zone. Since these dwellings would be located on prime commercial timber parcels, their impact on continued commercial forestry practices would be much greater.

### **Commercial Forest Use Policies**

- 1. Maintain existing commercial forest use areas as forest lands. Do not allow parcelization that detracts from continued forest operations and incidental protection of open space, wildlife habitat, and rural community values.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall not consider large-scale "exceptions" to Goal 4 of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program (Forest Lands).

- 2. Allow new dwellings on lands designated for commercial forest use only when it can be demonstrated that they will have no significant impact upon forestry practices, open space, public facilities, wildlife habitat, and rural community character.**

**STRATEGY:** The finding of no significant impact shall be met through compliance with approval criteria in the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance.

- 3. Allow no dwellings or other uses which are incompatible with commercial forestry on lands of the Mt. Hood National Forest and adjacent large commercial timber parcels.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy by prohibiting new dwellings upon the Mt. Hood National Forest and adjacent large commercial timber parcels as illustrated on the Map on the next page.

- 4. Allow new dwellings on the remainder of the Commercial Forest Use zoned lands east of the Sandy River if the lot meets current County standards regarding the "template test" or if a lot meets the legal requirements regarding ownership since 1985 set forth in Oregon Revised Statutes or Oregon Administrative Rules.**

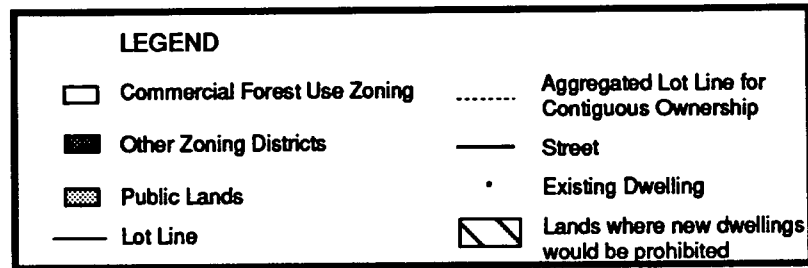
**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Commercial Forest Use zoning district. However, Multnomah County shall retain its current standards for "template dwellings," which require five residences within a half-mile square template centered on the center of the property.



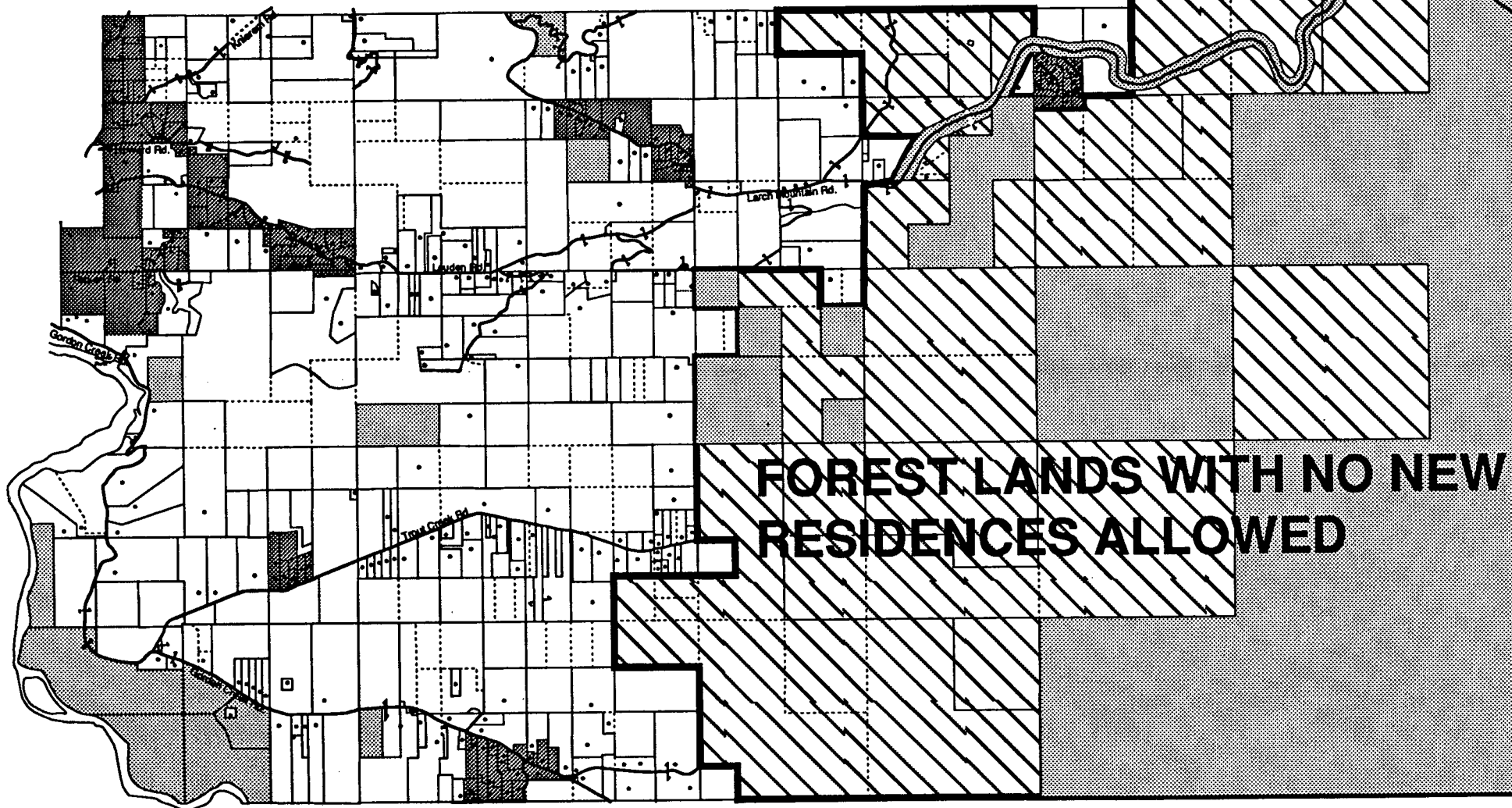
# EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL AREA PLAN (eastern portion)

## PRIMARY COMMERCIAL FOREST USE LANDS

REVISED 3/13/96



Scale  
1 inch = 4800 feet





- 4A. Allow dis-aggregation of existing legally-created lots for purposes of consideration of an additional dwelling unit on a lot less than 19 acres in size under the following conditions:**

**One of the lots to be dis-aggregated has an existing legal dwelling.**

**If more than two lots are part of an aggregated ownership which if disaggregated would result in a lot less than 19 acres in size, then the owner shall be allowed to dis-aggregate only one lot and shall be required to aggregate the remaining lots into a single new lot.**

**Both of the lots were owned by the current owner prior to 1985, or the current owner owned two lots prior to 1985 and sold one of them, rendering the other one undevelopable.**

**STRATEGY: Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Commercial Forest Use zoning district.**

- 5. Ensure that any proposed new dwellings in the commercial forest use designated areas receive appropriate public review by providing comprehensive notice and review opportunity prior to any land use decision.**

**STRATEGY: Multnomah County shall implement this policy through the public notice provisions of the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance.**

- 6. Ensure that lands subject to the State Forest Practices Act are managed and replanted in accordance with the act.**

**STRATEGY: Request the Oregon Department of Forestry monitor and enforce reforestation of land subject to the State Forest Management Act.**

- 7. Review land use issues regarding forest lands in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area.**

**STRATEGY: Subsequent to the completion of this plan, Multnomah County shall include a review of land use issues regarding forest lands in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area as part of the Division of Transportation and Land Use Planning work program.**

## **EXCLUSIVE FARM USE**

The Exclusive Farm Use Zoning District protects farm lands in Multnomah County, pursuant to Statewide Planning Program Goal 3 related to Farm Lands. This zoning district is applied to lands with primarily Class I-IV soils (US Dept. of Agriculture ratings



which indicate that the soil is suitable for agricultural purposes). The Exclusive Farm Use district applies to lands capable of commercial agricultural production, though not necessarily currently farmed.

In the late 1970's when Multnomah County first adopted a Comprehensive Framework Plan in compliance with the state Planning Law (adopted in 1973), there occurred considerable controversy about the Exclusive Farm Use designation in the East of Sandy River Rural Area along with other rural areas of the County. The County originally proposed that all rural agricultural lands East of the Sandy River be designated as "exception" lands, and zoned Multiple Use Agriculture. However, 1,000 Friends of Oregon challenged this proposal, and the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission eventually overturned it. As a result, about 75% of the land proposed for the Multiple Use Agriculture zoning district East of the Sandy River was instead placed in the Exclusive Farm Use zoning district, where it remains today (outside of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area, which Multnomah County comprehensively rezoned several years ago in response to the National Scenic Area's Management Plan).

The Exclusive Farm Use zoning district as currently constituted is extremely complex, reflecting the complex Oregon administrative rules which govern it. The most recent administrative rules create two sub-classifications of farm land, "high value" farm land and "non-high value" farm land. The rules define "high value" farm land as having Class I or II and certain class III and IV soil types. The Exclusive Farm Use zoned areas east of the Sandy River are about evenly divided between "high value" and "non-high value" soil types. There are currently 2,017 acres in this rural area zoned Exclusive Farm Use, with 113 existing dwellings. Based upon estimates of farm income, length of ownership, and impact on surrounding agricultural uses which Multnomah County would have to make on each individual application, there are five existing vacant lots in the Exclusive Farm Use which have the potential for a dwelling if the owner can earn enough farm income on the lot to justify such a dwelling.

As with the Commercial Forest Use zoning district, Multnomah County has the option to adopt provisions to allow long-time (since 1985) owners to build a single-family home on a vacant parcel, but in this case only if the parcel is not on high-value farm land (with rare exceptions which are too convoluted to summarize here). Also, Multnomah County has the option to eliminate the requirement that owners cannot dis-aggregate lots of less than 19 acres for purposes of applying for an additional dwelling.

In the case of Exclusive Farm Use zoned areas, adoption of these changes would make less of a difference in dwelling numbers than in the Commercial Forest Use zoning district. If Multnomah County adopts the long-time owner dwelling provision, there is the potential for 7 additional farm dwellings. If Multnomah County removes the aggregation requirement for lots less than 19 acres, there is the potential for 6 additional farm dwellings. If Multnomah County adopts both changes, there is the potential for 11 additional farm dwellings.



Another issue that arises is the delineation between Commercial Forest and Exclusive Farm Use land. Since farming is allowed on forest lands and vice versa, there are some parcels which are on a border between the two different resource uses, and some parcels which may be mis-zoned as one or the other type of resource land. However, changing a plan designation through a comprehensive framework plan amendment is often an onerous and expensive process.

### **Exclusive Farm Use Policies**

- 8. Maintain existing exclusive farm use designated areas as farm lands. Do not allow parcelization which detracts from continued agricultural practices and incidental protection of open space and rural community values.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall not consider large-scale "exceptions" to Goal 3 of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program (Forest Lands).

- 9. Allow new farm dwellings on Exclusive Farm Use lands only if they can be shown to be necessary for farm operations.**

**STRATEGY:** The finding of necessity shall be met through compliance with approval criteria in the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance.

- 10. Require proposed new farm dwellings to meet the standards set forth in Oregon Revised Statutes and Oregon Administrative Rules for farm income necessary to justify a new dwelling unless the lot meets the state law requirements regarding lots of record which have been continuously owned since 1985.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through implementation of the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Exclusive Farm Use zoning district.

- 10A. Allow disaggregation of existing legally-created lots for purposes of consideration of an additional dwelling unit on a lot less than 19 acres in size under the following conditions.**

**One of the lots to be dis-aggregated has an existing legal dwelling.**

**If more than two lots are part of an aggregated ownership which if disaggregated would result in a lot less than 19 acres in size, then the owner shall be allowed to dis-aggregate only one lot and shall be required to aggregate the remaining lots into a single new lot.**

**Both of the lots were owned by the current owner prior to 1985, or the current owner owned two lots prior to 1985 and sold one of them, rendering the other one undevelopable.**



**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Exclusive Farm Use zoning district.

11. Ensure that any proposed new dwellings in the Exclusive Farm Use designated areas receive appropriate public review by providing comprehensive notice and review opportunity prior to any land use decision.

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through the public notice provisions of the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance.

12. Review land use issues regarding farm lands in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area.

**STRATEGY:** Subsequent to the completion of this plan, Multnomah County shall include a review of land use issues regarding farm lands in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area as part of the Division of Transportation and Land Use Planning work program.

## **MULTIPLE USE AGRICULTURE**

The Multiple Use Agriculture zoning district applies to lands for which Multnomah County has justified an "exception" to Goal 3 (Farm Land) of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program. It applies to agricultural lands not suited to full-time commercial farming because of other factors and is intended to conserve these lands for part-time agricultural practices and other compatible rural development. It is applied to 626 acres in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. These lands have 158 existing dwellings, with 21 developable parcels still vacant. While the minimum lot size for new subdivisions in this zoning district is 20 acres, all but one lot in this area is already less than 20 acres in size (and most are two to five acres in size); thus no additional subdivisions are possible in Multiple Use Agriculture-zoned areas.

## **RURAL RESIDENTIAL**

The Rural Residential zoning district applies to lands for which Multnomah County has justified an "exception" to either Goal 3 (Farm Land) or Goal 4 (Forest Land) of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program. It is intended to provide areas for residential use in a rural context, along with other, compatible uses. It is applied to 724 acres in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. These lands have 136 existing dwellings, with 46 developable lots still vacant. The minimum lot size for new subdivisions in this zoning district is five acres, but all existing lots are less than ten acres; no additional subdivisions are possible in Rural Residential-zoned areas.



## RURAL CENTER

The Rural Center zoning district applies to approximately 73 acres in the Springdale Community, along the Historic Columbia River Highway. This district is intended to encourage concentrations of rural residential development, together with limited local and tourist commercial uses, light industrial uses, and public service uses and centers such as churches, fire stations, schools, etc. The Springdale rural center currently has 55 existing residences with 12 vacant and developable parcels. The rural center also contains several commercial uses and other community-serving uses, including two churches, a fire station, a County road shop, and until 1995 the Springdale Elementary School (now closed).

The Rural Center zoning district permits residences and under a hearing's officer's decision may permit 1) limited rural service commercial uses such as local stores, shops, offices, repair shops and similar uses, 2) tourist commercial uses such as restaurants, taverns, gas stations, motels, guest ranches, and similar uses, 3) light manufacturing uses that employ fewer than 20 people, 4) commercial processing of agricultural or forestry products primarily grown in the vicinity, and 5) community service uses such as schools and churches. All new lots must be at least one acre in size.

Multnomah County analyzed the Springdale Community in the 1981 Rural Centers Study, which was never actually adopted by the Board of Commissioners. That study did not identify any significant problems in the provision of water, fire, or school service to the community, nor any specific problems with on-site sewage disposal systems. Local service providers indicate that there are still no problems with service provisions. The study noted that about 40% of the land area of the Springdale rural center was vacant, either in agricultural use, or as back lots of residences. The study noted that Springdale was at a relative disadvantage to Corbett as a site for rural community-serving and commercial uses because of Corbett's larger size, more central location, and flatter topography. Since then, Springdale has not experienced significant new non-residential development. Problems identified in 1981 included a lack of off-street parking for commercial and community-serving uses, and the fact that if a commercial building is vacant for more than one year the new tenant must obtain a new conditional use permit from the County before establishing a business.

Based upon the amount of vacant land and the lack of new development within the past 15 years, the current size of the Springdale Rural Center is adequate and no expansion should be studied unless new development within the existing Rural Center boundaries justifies an analysis. Disposition and re-use of the Springdale School site will be a key issue in Springdale in the near future.

Corbett was originally a rural center designated by the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan, but is now part of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area, where it is also designated as a rural center. It contains a greater variety of land uses than the Springdale Rural Center. Planning for the Corbett Rural Center will occur within the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area Management Plan review process.



## **Rural Center Policies**

### **13. Encourage commercial and civic uses that serve local needs within the Springdale rural center.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through the review process for conditional commercial and civic uses within Springdale.

### **14. Study re-use of the closed Springdale Elementary School as a possible multi-purpose community and cultural center.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall consider the results of a re-use study during the review any conditional use permit proposing re-use of the Springdale Elementary School site.

### **15. Consider additional community and economic development planning for the Corbett Rural Center as part of a review of the National Scenic Area by Multnomah County.**

**STRATEGY:** Subsequent to the completion of this plan, Multnomah County shall include a review of land use issues regarding farm lands in the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area as part of the Division of Transportation and Land Use Planning work program.

## **OTHER ISSUES**

### **Farm Stands**

Farm Stands which sell locally produced goods can be placed in all zoning districts in the East of Sandy River Rural Area except the Commercial Forest Use zoning district. However, the rules regarding farm stands in each of these zones varies.

In Exclusive Farm Use areas, farm can include farm crops and livestock grown on farms in the local agricultural area, and up to 25% of the total sales of the farm stand can be "retail incidental items." State law requires Multnomah County to adopt this standard for Exclusive Farm Use areas.

In Multiple Use Agriculture areas, farm stands can only sell farm or forest products grown in the immediate vicinity, and the Planning Director must make a finding that the location and design of the farm stand is compatible with the character of the area.

In Rural Residential and Rural Center areas, farm stands can only sell farm or forest



products grown on the premises, and the Planning Director must make a finding that location and design of the farm stand is compatible with the character of the area.

While small farm stands are appropriate on virtually any parcel within the East of Sandy River rural area, larger farm stands which sell a wide variety of produce and "retail incidental items" are appropriate only in the vicinity of the heavily traveled Historic Columbia River Highway, since placing them elsewhere could result in increases in traffic on local roads not suited for such traffic. Also, Multnomah County should have uniform standards for such farm stands consistent in all zoning districts east of the Sandy River and outside of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area.

### **Farm Stands Policies**

- 16. Allow farm stands which sell products grown on the premises in all the Exclusive Farm Use, Multiple Use Agriculture, Rural Residential, and Rural Center zoning districts with findings that, 1) the farm stand does not include structures designed for occupancy as a residence or for activities other than the sale of farm crops and livestock, and 2) the location and design are compatible with the character of the area.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Exclusive Farm Use, Multiple Use Agriculture, Rural Residential, and Rural Center zoning districts.

- 17. Allow farm stands which sell a wider variety of farm products and retail incidental items in all Exclusive Farm Use and ~~Commercial Forest Use~~ zoned areas, and also on all parcels with frontage on, or with road frontage a maximum of 500 feet from the Historic Columbia River Highway, with findings as mandated by Oregon Administrative Rules with findings that the products have been grown in the local agricultural area, the retail incidental items constitute no more than 25% of the total farm stand sales, and the farm stand does not include structures designed for occupancy as a residence or for banquets, public gatherings, or public entertainment. Require review by the Oregon Department of Transportation (ODOT) for any proposed access onto and impacts upon the Historic Columbia River Highway**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance Exclusive Farm Use, Multiple Use Agriculture, Rural Residential, and Rural Center zoning districts. These amendments shall require ODOT review of access to and impacts upon the Historic Columbia River Highway, and shall also require adequate off-street parking.



## **Home Occupations**

Home Occupations are allowed in all rural zoning districts in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance defines an acceptable home occupation as "any lawful activity... commonly carried on within a dwelling unit or accessory building by the occupant thereof, no employee or other person being engaged in the same; which activity is secondary to the use of the property for residential purposes; provided that there is no outside advertising or display of merchandise; that no sale of merchandise is made from the premises, and that noise, odor, smoke, gases, fallout, vibration, heat or glare resulting from the activity is undetectable at any property line."

However, state law has a more lenient definition of home occupations. ORS 215.448 defines an allowable home occupation as employing no more than five persons, operated by the resident of the property on which the business is located, operated in the dwelling or in other buildings normally associated with uses permitted in the zone, and not interfering with existing uses on nearby land or with other uses permitted in the zoning district. The statute allows local jurisdictions to establish additional and more stringent standards (which Multnomah County has done).

With the growth of at-home businesses in the rural area, there is more of a demand for a more lenient interpretation of "home occupation" than is provided for in the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance. Larger home occupations would have a lesser effect in a rural area of large lots and acreages than in an urban area.

## **Home Occupations Policies**

### **18. Consider revisions to the home occupations policies in the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy by placing it on the work program of the Division of Transportation and Land Use Planning.

## **Other Land Use Policies**

Two procedural land use issues concern residents of the East of Sandy River Area. Residents have difficulty understanding the complexities of the Multnomah County Zoning Code, and wish to have the code explained in less complex language. Also, residents wish to be notified of any land use or zoning changes which will affect their property. While such notification is costly to Multnomah County, it is necessary to keep citizenry informed.

### **19. Provide educational materials for residents and property owners that explain the county zoning code in understandable terms.**



**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through preparation of pamphlets and educational materials regarding County zoning and land use permit procedures.

**20. Mail notice to any property owner of changes to general or specific land use and zoning regulations which will directly affect his/her property.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through amendments to the public notice procedures of the County Zoning Ordinance.

**NATURAL AND ENVIRONMENTAL RESOURCES**

Goal 5 of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program requires local government to inventory and consider protecting the following natural and environmental resources:

- ◆ Open Space
- ◆ Mineral and aggregate resources
- ◆ Energy sources
- ◆ Fish and wildlife areas and habitats
- ◆ Ecologically and scientifically significant natural areas
- ◆ Outstanding scenic views and sites
- ◆ Water areas, wetlands, watersheds, and groundwater resources
- ◆ Wilderness areas
- ◆ Historic areas, sites, structures, and objects
- ◆ Cultural areas
- ◆ Potential and approved Oregon recreational trails
- ◆ Potential and approved federal wild and scenic waterways and state scenic waterways

The process of protecting these resources requires the local government to first inventory the resource and determine if it is truly significant, next identify uses which conflict with the resource, then determine the consequences of these conflicts, and finally decide whether or not to protect the resource and how best to go about doing it.

Multnomah County has conducted three levels of analysis for significant natural and environmental resources in the area east of the Sandy River. The first, done at the time of the initial adoption of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan in 1980, identified several large-scale significant resource sites (which were really combinations of many significant resources), wildlife habitat areas and historic sites. The second, done in 1990, identified significant wetlands and associated wildlife habitat areas. The third, which was completed in 1995, involves the Howard Canyon mineral and aggregate site and three adjacent streams.

The 1980 Goal 5 inventory identified several large-scale significant resource sites east of the Sandy River. The first two, the Columbia River Gorge and the Sandy River Delta, are



now part of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area. The third identified site is the Sandy River Canyon, from Dabney State Park upstream to the Clackamas County line. The Sandy is also a designated State Scenic Waterway and a federal Wild and Scenic river. It is protected by an SEC (Significant Environmental Concern) Zoning Overlay district which extends one-quarter mile from the river banks on both sides of the river. This zoning district requires all proposed development to meet standards related to protection of the river and its banks from erosion, unsightly views, elimination of wildlife habitat, and other similar issues. Also, the State Parks division must review and approve all proposed development projects within this area. A majority of the land on the east side of the river designated with the SEC zoning overlay is now publicly-owned. The Sandy River Gorge, upstream from Oxbow Park, is also designated as a Natural Area in Multnomah County's inventory of significant resources.

The 1980 inventory also identified two significant wildlife habitat areas. The first is in the upper Gordon Creek watershed. The Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife identified this area of approximately 4,000 acres as being a sensitive big game wintering range. This area is also currently protected by the SEC (Significant Environmental Concern) zoning overlay. However, the current wildlife habitat report completed as part of this rural area plan process provides more complete information on wildlife issues for this area. The second is in the Bull Run watershed, which is also a sensitive big game wintering range. This area is fully protected because it is entirely within the Mt. Hood National Forest and the City of Portland's Bull Run Preserve.

The 1980 inventory identified two historical sites within the East of Sandy River rural area outside of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area. These are the Mountain View Cemetery, which is county-owned and thus protected, and the Graff house, a Queen Anne-style structure located on Loudon Road, erected in 1885, and privately owned. This house is on the National Register of Historic Places. It also has an Historic Preservation Overlay zone, which requires review of any alterations for their effect on the site's historic nature. There are many County-designated historic sites within the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area, which are now protected under the National Scenic Area Management Plan. In addition, a 1981 Oregon Department of Transportation Study (the Columbia River Highway Project) inventoried historic resources along the Historic Columbia River Highway. The inventory studied five structures in Springdale which have some historic significance, including the Springdale School Building. The study documented the well-known historic nature of the Highway itself. Recent changes in state law require owner consent before protecting any new historical structures or sites under the Goal 5 process.

The 1990 survey of wetlands designated the Sandy River Gorge as a significant wetland. Since it was already protected, Multnomah County took no additional protection measures. The survey did not identify any additional wetlands east of the Sandy River. Also at this time Multnomah County adopted an ordinance protecting all Class 1 streams (a designation given by the Oregon Department of Forestry to streams which, among other attributes, have anadromous fish) and their banks up to 100 feet from the stream through the SEC (Significant Environmental Concern) zoning overlay. However, in 1993



the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission ruled that this zoning overlay was invalid, since the County had not surveyed the streams in question, and the Department of Forestry did not have a complete database of Class 1 streams to use.

One of the Goal 5 resources to be protected is mineral and aggregate materials. The Howard Canyon quarry is a small operation located between Howard and Knieriem Roads which currently operates under an "exempt" permit. Under state law, any quarry which produces less than 5,000 cubic yards of material and disturbs less than five acres per year is exempt from state and county mining statutes. The owner of the Howard Canyon quarry has applied several times since the 1960's to expand the quarry beyond this level, always unsuccessfully. In 1990, the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners decided not to designate the Howard Canyon quarry site as a significant and protected Goal 5 aggregate resource. However, in 1993, the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission remanded this decision back to Multnomah County because the County's rationale for denying protection was not acceptable. In response, the Board of Commissioners granted protection of the aggregate resource for most of the site in 1994, but with significant conditions related to air quality and traffic mitigation (see Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report). The quarry owner objected to these conditions, and in response the matter was once again returned to Multnomah County by the state for more work. In 1995, the Board of Commissioners once again adopted protection for the quarry site, with some modifications in the conditions. On March 7, 1996, the Oregon Land Conservation and Development Commission(LCDC) approved the County's work, but with two exceptions, and ordered the County to make specific changes which would protect all of the site for mineral & aggregate mining and would also not allow the County to independently monitor on-going air quality issues associated with quarry operations. Multnomah County adopted these changes in June, 1996.

The result of this complicated story is that the Howard Canyon quarry is now a protected mineral and aggregate site. In order to actually mine the site further, an applicant must receive approval from Multnomah County of a conditional use permit and receive approval from the Oregon Department of Geology and Mineral Industries for a reclamation plan to be implemented once mining is complete. The conditional use permit must meet all of the requirements set forth in the Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report.

As part of the Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report, Multnomah County inventoried three streams in the vicinity of the quarry -- Howard Creek, Knieriem Creek, and Big Creek (into which Howard and Knieriem Creeks flow). A biologist employed by the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District surveyed these streams and prepared a report on their condition. Based on this report, Multnomah County found that all three of these streams were significant and protected them with the imposition of the SEC (Significant Environmental Concern) zoning overlay for all land within 300 feet of the stream centerline. This zoning overlay does not prohibit new development within 300 feet of the streams, but rather requires full mitigation of any impacts through proper design and revegetation of disturbed areas. In areas where damage is unavoidable, the development must show other stream enhancements which actually improve the overall



quality of the stream from its previous state. Both forestry and agriculture are exempt from this ordinance.

Based upon issues which arose as part of the Howard Canyon quarry controversy, Multnomah County has prepared an inventory and analysis of wildlife habitat and selected streams in the East of Sandy River rural area. This inventory and analysis is contained within the EAST OF SANDY RIVER WILDLIFE HABITAT AND STREAM CORRIDOR ESEE REPORT, completed in June, 1995. The report contains an inventory of the remaining major streams not already surveyed (Smith, Pounder, Buck, Gordon, Cat, and Trout Creeks) and finds all of them to be significant environmental resources. The report also inventories wildlife habitat and finds that most of the East of Sandy River area (94%, including the Mt. Hood National Forest) is defined as Primary wildlife habitat, in that it consists of large connected blocks of forest land in various successional stages. The remaining land within the East of Sandy River is defined as either secondary wildlife habitat (mixed forest and agriculture areas) or impacted wildlife habitat (rural residential and agricultural areas). The study recommends that all primary and secondary wildlife habitat areas be found significant.

The report then considers uses, such as residential, agriculture, and forestry, which conflict with wildlife habitat and streams. The report weighs the consequences on wildlife habitat and streams if these uses are continued unchecked, and weighs the consequences of prohibiting or limiting these conflicting uses in order to protect wildlife habitat and streams. The report recommends specific protection measures for areas within 150 feet of the centerline of each significant stream.

## **POLICIES**

### **Streams and Watersheds Policies**

- 21. Protect significant streams in the East of Sandy River Rural Area by prohibiting new residential development within 150 feet of a stream centerline and limiting new roads, stream crossings, additions to existing structures, and other grading activities within this 150 foot area. Additions to existing dwellings of up to 400 square feet shall be exempt from the setback requirements. All related ground disturbing activities within the 150 foot stream setback shall be confined to the period between May 1 and October 1 in any year.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy with amendments to the Multnomah County Zoning Code Significant Environmental Concern Zoning Overlay District and applying the district to areas within 150 feet of the centerline of each significant stream.

- 21a. Require any stream crossing to utilize a bridge or arched culvert which does not disturb the bed or banks of the stream and are of the minimum width necessary to allow passage of peak winter flows.**



**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through application of the Multnomah County Zoning Code Significant Environmental Concern Zoning Overlay District, which includes a requirement for stream crossings to consist of a bridge or arched culvert.

- 22. Encourage cooperative property owner organizations for individual streams and their watersheds to provide technical assistance and information regarding financial resources to people about best management practices necessary to protect streams.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to promote cooperative property owner organizations.

- 23. Work with the Oregon Department of Forestry to better protect significant streams from any negative impacts associated with timber harvesting.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will forward this policy to the Oregon Department of Forestry for their consideration.

- 24. Provide incentives, consistent with current zoning, for new development which is compatible with and enhances significant streams and adjoining riparian habitat.**

**STRATEGY:** When considering amendments to its zoning ordinance, Multnomah County will consider whether such amendments can act as an incentive to new development being compatible with and enhancing significant streams and adjoining riparian habitat.

- 25. Work with the East Multnomah County Soil and Water Conservation District to provide technical assistance and information regarding financial resources property owners about sound farming practices which also protect significant streams and adjoining riparian habitat.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to develop an educational program which will let landowners become informed on how they can manage their properties to best protect streams and their watersheds while continuing to make productive agricultural use of their land.



- 26. Use property tax deferral and exemption programs to encourage streamside property owners to maintain and upgrade streams and adjoining riparian habitat.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the County Assessor to inform landowners become about the property tax deferral and exemption programs available to them for stream enhancement.

- 27. Monitor educational and/or regulatory programs to protect streams on a regular basis in order to gauge their effectiveness.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will conduct periodic reviews of stream regulatory and educational programs to gauge their effectiveness.

- 28. Multnomah County recognizes the need to protect the outstanding public values for which sections of the Sandy River have been designated a National Wild and Scenic River and a State Scenic Waterway.**

**STRATEGY:** Work with State Parks and other agencies to update and implement appropriate design strategies and development standards through County Significant Environmental Concern provisions and Oregon Administrative Rules specific to the designated areas.

#### **Wildlife Habitat Policies**

- 29. Use large-lot Commercial Forest Use zoning and educational programs in order to protect significant forested wildlife habitat areas.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to develop an educational program which will let landowners become informed on how they can manage their properties to best protect wildlife habitat while continuing to make productive economic use of their land. By maintaining restrictive Commercial Forest Use zoning regulations regarding new dwellings, Multnomah County will also implement this policy.

- 30. Provide information through various existing programs to the community about how wildlife habitat can co-exist with other uses on private property.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to develop an educational program which will let landowners become informed on how they can manage their properties to best protect wildlife habitat while continuing to make



productive economic use of their land.

**31. Work with the Oregon Department of Forestry to better protect wildlife habitat from the negative impacts associated with timber harvesting.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will forward this policy to the Oregon Department of Forestry for their consideration and offer assistance and comment on changes to forestry rules.

**32. Work with the local Soil and Conservation Districts to provide technical assistance and information about financial resources in order to encourage sound farming practices which also protect wildlife habitat.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to develop a public education and assistance program which will let landowners become informed on how they can manage their properties to best protect wildlife habitat while continuing to make productive economic use of their land.

**33. Provide incentives for development allowed by current zoning which is compatible with wildlife habitat.**

**STRATEGY:** When considering amendments to its zoning ordinance, Multnomah County will consider whether such amendments can act as an incentive to new development being compatible with and enhancing significant streams and adjoining riparian habitat.

**34. Propose state legislation which would encourage property owners to protect their lands as wildlife habitat through the use of tax deferral programs, and allow switching of tax deferral status from forest or farm to open space-wildlife habitat without penalty.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall forward this policy as an informational item to the Oregon State Legislature and the Association of Oregon Counties.

**Mineral and Aggregate Resource Policies**

**35. Allow mining on the Howard Canyon quarry site under the conditions set forth in the Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report, part of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan.**



**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy when reviewing a conditional use permit proposing a quarry at the Howard Canyon mineral and aggregate site.

## **TRANSPORTATION**

### **State Roads**

Interstate 84, which runs east-west through the rural plan area parallel with the Columbia River, is maintained by the Oregon Department of transportation (O.D.O.T.). It is a four lane high-speed roadway. The Historic Columbia River Highway is classified as a Rural Arterial with a Scenic Route overlay and is under State management. There is discussion under way to determine if Interstate 84, the Historic Columbia River Highway and State Road 14 should be designated Scenic Byways. This designation will result in no new regulations for the transportation corridors by the State.

Citizens in the community have had concerns regarding O.D.O.T.'s on-going maintenance efforts along the Historic Columbia River Highway through the Springdale and Corbett areas.

### **County Roads**

In the rural areas of Multnomah County there are three functional classifications of roads - Rural Arterial; Rural Collector and Local. The traffic counts, where available are listed. All counts include traffic traveling in both directions.

Rural Arterial: Roads are generally two lanes which serve inter- and intra-county trips. They are characterized by their significance as traffic distributors between areas in the County, connecting cities and rural centers. They generally carry a daily traffic volume of up to 10,000 vehicle trips.

#### **Rural Arterials East of Sandy River**

Corbett Hill Road	S. of Chamberlain Road, 1991 - 1670 vehicles/24 hours
Historic Columbia River	E. of Stark Street Bridge, 1995 - 3100 vehicles/24 hours
Highway with Scenic Route	W. of Lucas Rd., Springdale, 1995 - 4800 vehicles/24 hours
Overlay(State Road)	E. of Evans Rd., Corbett, 1995 - 3400 vehicles/24 hours
	W. of Larch Mtn. Rd., 1995 - 1800 vehicles/24 hours
	Additional traffic counts available from O.D.O.T.

Rural Collector: Streets typically have traffic volumes of less than 3,000 vehicles per day. They are characterized by serving as the connection between local roads and the arterials servicing a rural area of the County.

#### **Rural Collectors East of Sandy River**

Woodard Road	No count available
Hurlburt Road	No count available



Gordon Creek Road  
Larch Mountain Road  
Evans Road

S. of Rickert Rd., 1989 - 800 vehicles/24 hours  
No count available  
S. of Pounder Rd., 1989 - 370 vehicles/24 hours

Local: All other County maintained roads. They can generally be described as roads that serve abutting property and should not serve significant amounts of through traffic.

The County Transportation Division will soon be working on revisions to rural road standards. These revisions will result in widened shoulder areas to make pedestrian use of roadways easier. Currently, rural roadways in the area should have 12-14 foot standard lane widths, with 4-6 foot paved shoulder widths. However, many rural roads East of the Sandy River do not meet these standards due to the constraints of steep topography. Also, in agricultural areas, roadside drainage ditches take priority over paved shoulders.

Multnomah County institutes a capital improvement plan that establishes a priority list of road and road-related improvements deemed necessary to enhance and maintain the County road system at acceptable levels. The Goal of the Comprehensive Plan Trafficways Policy #32 is to:

*Promote and enhance a balanced transportation system that encourages economic development, increases public safety, allows for efficient transportation movement, and protects the quality of neighborhoods and communities through the best possible use of available funds.*

In prioritizing the projects scheduled for improvements, the Transportation Division considers information on high accident locations, the Pavement Management Program and the Transportation Plan. These three sources identify road segments, intersections, and structures on the County road system that are hazardous or congested, or in need of reconstruction. The County also considers external sources such as input from concerned citizens, neighborhood and community associations and the related municipalities to identify potential projects.

Multnomah County has turned over ownership of many street right-of-ways within the Cities of Portland and Gresham to those cities within the east County. Multnomah County has no intention of turning over ownership and maintenance of rural roads in unincorporated areas east of the Sandy River to any other jurisdiction.

While no major capital improvements are proposed within the East of Sandy River rural area, there may be smaller traffic control projects, sometimes called "traffic calming" projects, which should be considered in order to improve safety and reduce speeds on area roads.

The proposed Howard Canyon quarry, located between Knieriem and Howard Roads east of Littlepage Road, has the potential to impact local and rural collector roads leading from the quarry site to the Historic Columbia River Highway. These impacts, and the



mitigation necessary for alleviating these impacts, are discussed in the Howard Canyon reconciliation report, a part of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan.

### **Bicycle Routes**

In 1992, Multnomah County amended the Bikeways Plan Map of the Comprehensive Framework Plan by adopting bicycle routes for the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The roadways which have bicycle route designations are:

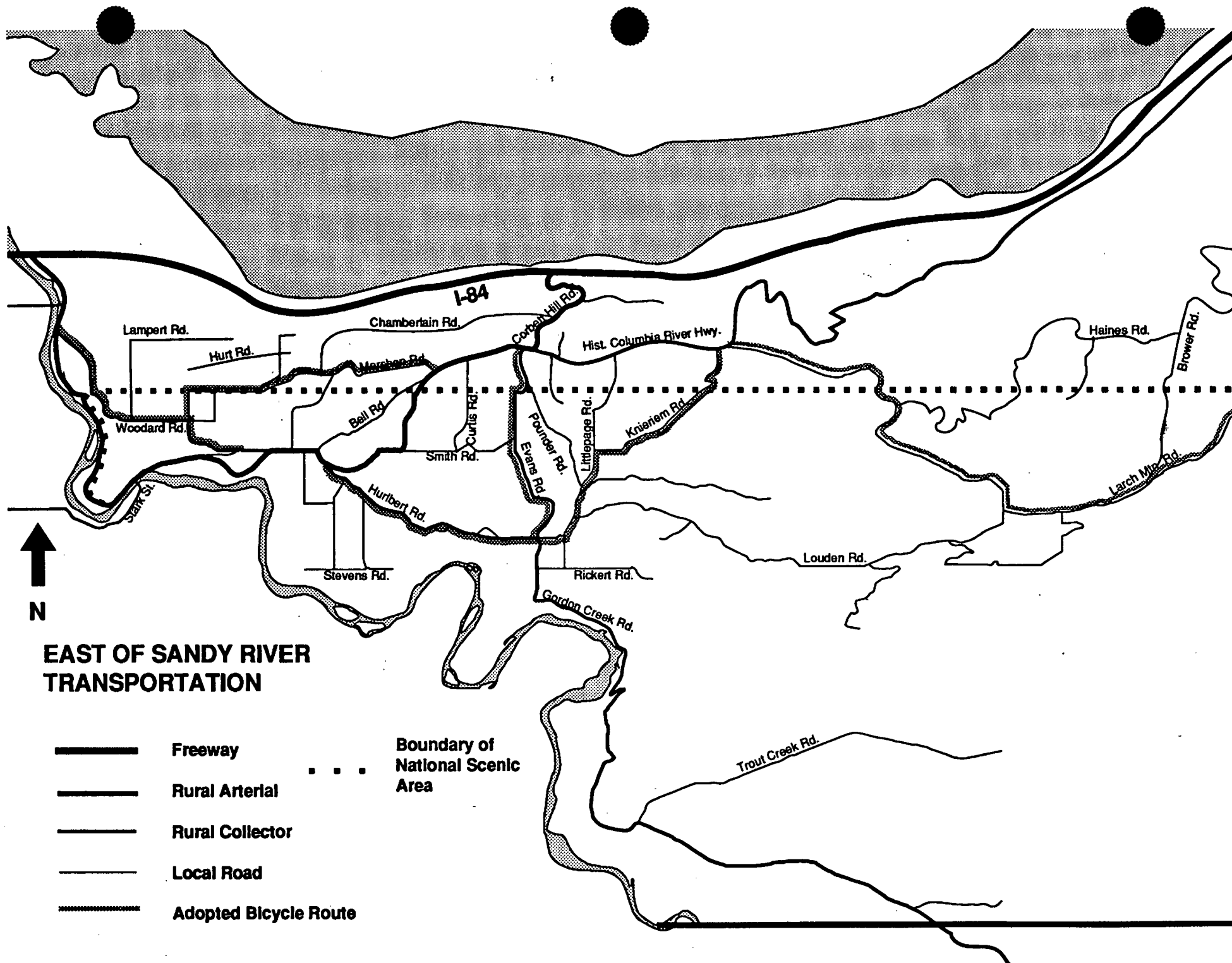
Evans Road - Historic Columbia River Highway to Hurlburt Road  
Hurlburt Road - Historic Columbia River Highway to Littlepage Road  
Larch Mountain Road - Historic Columbia River Highway to end  
Littlepage and Knieriem Roads - Historic Columbia River Highway to Hurlburt Road  
Mershon Road - Historic Columbia River Highway to Ogden road  
Ogden Road - Woodard Road to Mershon Road  
Woodard Road - Historic Columbia River Highway to Columbia Highway

County maintained rural bike routes should be accommodated by paving of road shoulders to a width of at least 4 feet and preferably 6 feet. Not all designated bike routes East of the Sandy River have such shoulders, the lack of which increases hazards for non-motorized travelers. As re-paving occurs on County maintained roads designated as bicycle routes, the County widens and paves shoulders to allow for safe bicycle usage.

In January, 1992, the Northeast Multnomah County Community Association produced a bike path task force report. This report included a series of recommendations, including the following:

- ◇ Oppose the inclusion of Corbett area roads in this bikeway plan until such time that a majority of the community would adopt the plan.
- ◇ Work to attempt to resolve the issues to the point whereby the plan is implemented when and if a majority of the community would adopt the plan.
- ◇ Have Bell Road removed from the proposed bikeway plan, due to the modifications necessary to put a bike route within the right-of-way.
- ◇ Do not condemn private property to provide for bikeways.
- ◇ Involve NEMCCA and other concerned citizens in the implementation of bikeways, including noticing all affected property owners by mail prior to bikeway implementation, providing detailed plans for each road at least one year before implementation to NEMCCA and affected property owners, and work with NEMCCA to set forth acceptable procedures for problem resolution both before and during implementation.







- ◇ Ensure that the interests of equestrians and other forms of alternative transportation are served.

In response to this document, Multnomah County removed Bell Road from the bikeway plan, and agreed to the remainder of the recommendations, except that the County did adopt the bikeway routes map without conducting a community election on their adoption.

### **Equestrian Trails**

Currently there are no County plans or policies regarding the establishment or designation of equestrian trails in Multnomah County. Equestrians use the public right-of-way like other non-motorized users, however equestrian use in these areas may be hampered by paving shoulders, drainage culverts and construction methods.

As an alternative to publicly owned and maintained equestrian trails, community members could consider a privately owned, operated, and maintained system of equestrian trails separate from the road system. Multnomah County could encourage such a system in terms of granting land use approvals and allowing signage at road intersections.

### **POLICIES**

- 36. Encourage the Oregon Department of Transportation to contract with Multnomah County for maintenance functions on the Historic Columbia River Highway.**
- 37. Do not turn over ownership and maintenance/improvement functions within the East of Sandy River Rural Area to any other jurisdiction.**
- 38. Identify traffic control problem areas within the community, and implement needed measures to fix them.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall make use of "traffic calming" devices where appropriate to reduce speeds and discourage unnecessary through traffic on local roadways.

- 39. Incorporate the recommendations from the NEMCCA 1992 Bike Path Task Force report (with the exception of the recommendation to designate no bike paths without majority community support) into the implementation of the Multnomah County bikeways plan.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall take the following steps in the bikeway implementation plan:

- ◇ Do not designate Bell Road as a bikeway.



- ◇ Do not condemn private property for bikeways
- ◇ Provide for extensive and timely community and property owner involvement in the implementation program for any proposed bikeway.
- ◇ Ensure that the interests of equestrians and other forms of alternative transportation are served.

**40. Promote trails for non-motorized users. Work with local groups to develop a public/private trail system.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall encourage formation of a private trails system, separate from public roadways, for the use of equestrians, and shall support such an effort with trail construction as needed within public rights of way to make connections with off-road trails, processing land use applications, assisting in the provision of staging areas at appropriate places, and allowing signage at road intersections.

## **PARKS AND RECREATION**

### **Sandy River**

Sandy River parks are a major recreational attraction (approximately 1 million visitors annually). The river is designated as a State Scenic Waterway and a Federal Wild and Scenic River between Dodge Park and Dabney State Park. The river is an outstanding recreational facility for anadromous fish, due to its outfall into the Columbia below that river's dam system, and the relative lack of development in its watershed. The river is also large enough to allow some non-motorized boating or floating. The parks along the river provide the opportunity for nature study and day use. Several private camps are located adjacent to the river.

A majority of land along the east bank of the Sandy River upstream from Dabney State Park to the Multnomah/Clackamas County Line is in public or Nature Conservancy ownership. These lands include Dabney State Park, Oxbow County Park, federal lands administered by the Bureau of Land Management in the vicinity of Indian John Island, and two parcels owned by the Nature Conservancy upstream and downstream from the federal lands. Metro Parks and Greenspaces, which administers Oxbow County Park, is purchasing private land on the East Side of the Sandy River, for inclusion in Oxbow Park. Dabney and Oxbow Parks contain public areas for picnics and other land-based recreation along with public boat launch areas (a third park/boat launch is in Clackamas County at Dodge Park). The east bank of the Sandy also has a private facility, the Hellenic Youth Camp, located between Dabney and Oxbow Parks. Camp Collins, a YMCA facility, is located on the west side of the Sandy River adjacent to Oxbow Park.

The goal of the Sandy Wild and Scenic River and State Scenic Waterway Management Plan (prepared by the Federal Bureau of Land Management in 1993) is to allow



recreational uses of the Sandy consistent with maintaining its existing natural and scenic qualities. The management guidelines to implement this goal include: 1) limit recreational opportunities to existing use areas, 2) determine an overall "carrying capacity" for recreational use, and 3) develop limitation and use allocation measures if this "carrying capacity" is reached.

Among the management actions proposed are: 1) improve existing parking/trailhead areas near the mouth of Gordon Creek, 2) close or rehabilitate dispersed camping areas and hiking trails which damage the natural environment, 3) develop a visitor use survey to measure satisfaction and identify problem areas, 4) close public lands to off-road vehicle use, 5) increase ranger patrols and rule enforcement, 6) provide additional signs and information booths, 7) sponsor an annual river clean-up event, 8) continue to restrict motorized boat use, and 9) post informational signs marking public vs. private lands in areas with trespass problems or where requested by a private landowner.

Metro Parks and Greenspaces has begun preparation of a master plan for Oxbow Park, which will address issues of park expansion and uses within the park.

### **Mt. Hood National Forest**

The Mt. Hood National Forest covers the eastern portion of the East of Sandy River rural area. The Land and Resource Management Plan prepared in 1990 identifies the numerous recreational opportunities within the National Forest boundaries. Within Multnomah County these opportunities are almost entirely within the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area. On lands outside of the National Scenic Area, only limited recreation on hiking trails is currently allowed or foreseen in the future. Much of the area along the western edge of the National Forest, adjacent to private lands which lie on tributaries of the Sandy River, is closed to recreational activities because it is part of the Bull Run watershed (municipal drinking water supply for Portland). Staff from the national forest have identified unauthorized use of these lands, and associated nuisances such as target shooting and trash dumping, as a significant issue.

### **POLICIES**

- 41. Encourage Metro and Multnomah County to work together to ensure that the area outside of the urban growth boundary is represented on parks and open space issues.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall request Metro appoint residents from East of the Sandy River to Metro's parks and greenspaces citizens' advisory boards.

- 42. Maintain and enhance the recreational value of the Sandy River and Columbia River and adjacent areas in concert with the Columbia River Gorge Commission, Metro, and other agencies.**



**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall implement this policy through the existing National Scenic Area and Significant Environmental Concern provisions within the Multnomah County zoning ordinance, and will participate in other agency plans such as a future National Scenic Area Management Plan update and Metro's Oxbow Park Master Plan.

**43. Provide additional management of Oxbow Park facilities east of the Sandy River, addressing the issues of littering, dumping, parking, road signage, restrooms, and delineation between public and private property.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall forward this policy to Metro for their consideration as part of the Oxbow Park Master Plan.

**44. Support and promote linkages within a regional trail system for use by pedestrians, equestrians, and bicyclists.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall forward this policy to Metro for their consideration, and shall also encourage formation of a private trails system, separate from public roadways, for the use of equestrians (see Transportation policies & strategies).

## **ENVIRONMENTAL QUALITY**

### **Air Quality**

The East of Sandy River Rural Area does not suffer from any major air quality problems at this time, other than those which generally afflict the entire Portland region. Issues have been raised regarding garbage burning, which is regulated by the Oregon Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ). Residential garbage burning is generally allowed in rural areas if the garbage does not include food, plastics, petroleum products, or toxic substances. DEQ acknowledges that their enforcement capability for burning violations is limited.

### **Noise**

Multnomah County's noise ordinance (Section 7.30 et. seq. of the County Code) regulates the generation of excessive noise within the unincorporated areas of Multnomah County. The ordinance defines "sound producing device" to be regulated as 1) loudspeakers, 2) various electronic equipment, 3) musical instruments, 4) sirens & bells, 5) vehicle engine noise not in the right-of-way, 6) vehicle tires, 7) domestic tools during night hours, and 8) heat, air conditioning, and refrigeration units. The ordinance does not address vehicular traffic on the roadway, or discharge of firearms, both issues within the East of Sandy River rural area.

The County's noise ordinance does not include regulation of noise from organized athletic or other group activities on property generally suited for these purposes, noise caused by



emergency work and equipment, noise regulated by federal law, such as railroad and aircraft operations, noise caused by bona fide use of emergency warning devices and alarm systems, sounds caused by permitted blasting activities between 9:00 A.M. and 4:00 P.M. Monday through Friday, and sounds caused by industrial, agricultural, or construction workers during their normal operations. The noise ordinance sets limits for sounds as measured in decibels (dbA). The ordinance is to be enforced by issuance of citations and, if necessary, by impoundment of the device producing the offending noise.

The East of Sandy River community experiences noise problems from planes arriving and departing Portland International Airport. Multnomah County has a representative on a citizen's committee appointed by the Port of Portland (owner of the airport) to raise and discuss noise issues.

The Howard Canyon Quarry site has the potential to generate significant noise from the sounds associated with mining and processing aggregate rock. It should be noted that the definition of "too noisy" in a rural area, such as the area east of the Sandy River, can differ markedly from what constitutes a noise nuisance in urban areas. A noise analysis performed for the Howard Canyon Quarry site owner by an acoustical engineer indicated that berms would be necessary at the outset of mining operations to keep noise at adjacent residences to levels consistent with Oregon Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ) standards. Once mining progressed, a pit dug at the site's ridge top would contain the noise from mining operations if side walls were left in place.

## **Water Quality**

### **Sandy River**

The Sandy River has been designated as a federal wild and scenic river and a state scenic waterway upstream from Dabney State Park to the Multnomah County boundary and beyond into Clackamas County.

A 1993 program review of the Oregon State Scenic Waterway Program identifies the following general impacts to water quality: operation of dams, withdrawal of water for use, stream channelization, timber management, agricultural clearing and use, residential development, and wetland filling. Water quality within the Sandy River is potentially impacted by upstream dams and diversions (Bull Run Reservoir and the Portland water system), forest and farm operations, and upstream residential development. In addition, overuse or misuse of the river by recreational boaters and day-users can impair the quality of the river's water.

The Sandy Wild & Scenic River and State Scenic Waterway Management Plan, prepared in 1993 by the federal Bureau of Land Management (BLM) in cooperation with state and local parks agencies, discusses water quality issues and proposes management actions for the Sandy River. The first task on the list of management actions calls for a monitoring program to be conducted on an ongoing basis by the BLM at two locations on the river (a 1988 Oregon Department of Environmental Quality survey which found the Sandy River



to be "severely impacted" in some respects was based upon professional observation, not actual data). With the baseline data from these testing stations, the BLM and/or local agencies will develop water quality standards for the river, determine what measures are necessary if pollution levels are exceeded, develop a policy for application of pesticides and herbicides on lands along the river, enforce existing water quality and zoning laws, pursue watershed enhancement efforts for recreational sites and roadways along the river, publish a river landowners stewardship handbook for private land owners, educate recreational users about proper use of the river and adjacent lands, and take other miscellaneous measures.

### Tributary Streams to the Sandy River

In 1994 and 1995, the East Multnomah County Soil and Water Conservation District, in concert with Multnomah County, conducted an inventory of many of the Sandy River tributary streams. This inventory was primarily conducted in order to comply with Goal 5 of the Oregon Statewide Planning Program, which requires protection of significant natural resources. The inventory included Smith Creek, Big Creek, Knieriem Creek, Howard Creek, Pounder Creek, Buck Creek, Gordon Creek, Cat Creek, and Trout Creek.

It should be noted that, unlike the Sandy River, most of these streams flow through private property and public recreational use of these streams is limited and generally unauthorized by the property owners. While the headwaters of these streams are located in the Mt. Hood National Forest, recreational use of this area is limited due to the lack of facilities and road access to much of the area.

The impact of forest practices on the water quality of these streams is addressed by the Oregon Department of Forestry -- Multnomah County has no jurisdiction over forest practices on forest lands.

The impact of agricultural runoff on the water quality of these streams, and upon the Sandy River into which these streams flow, is an important issue because of its impacts to the streams themselves and to the Sandy River downstream. There is no doubt that agricultural practices can and do have negative impacts upon water quality, as is documented by Multnomah County's stream inventory. There are at least four potential solutions to this issue:

- Take no action. To regulate or restrict agricultural practices can be seen as contrary to Goal 3 of the Oregon Planning Program, which promotes continued agricultural use on rural lands in order to preserve the agricultural component of Oregon's economy. While degraded water quality would have a negative economic impact on recreational and fishery values on the Sandy River, there are no municipal drinking water supplies which would be negatively impacted because all such appropriations of water in the Sandy basin are taken upstream of this area.

- Establish a public information and assistance program with the East



Multnomah County Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resource (formerly Soil) Conservation Service in order to inform streamside landowners of the negative impacts some agricultural practices can have on stream water quality and the positive impacts that some conservation practices can have for the landowner. Such public information and assistance program would require government funding to set up and operate. It would obviously only be as effective as the willingness of streamside property owners to follow its advice. One organizational idea to implement this strategy would be the formation of stream protection organizations consisting of all property owners along a particular stream willing to participate.

-- Establish mandatory rules restricting or prohibiting agricultural uses within a given distance from a protected stream. This approach, once fully implemented, would be most effective in reducing negative impacts to water quality from agricultural practices. However, it would have the most social and economic impact upon streamside property owners. Such regulations would also require significant governmental expenditure in order to enforce.

-- Promote existing property tax exemptions available to streamside property maintained and enhanced for riparian habitat values, and look at changes in law which would provide a greater incentive for property owners to apply for such an exemption. Under current law, a property owner can be found exempt from all property tax for areas within 100 feet of a stream bank, if he/she makes application and can meet standards set forth by the Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife for maintenance of the riparian habitat area. There has historically been little use of this exemption, because the difference in tax liability between the riparian land as exempt vs. under forest or farm deferral is in most cases less than \$100 per year. Changes which would make this exemption more lucrative and therefore more used, such as eliminating agriculture and forest deferrals for riparian land, or providing a tax credit rather than exemption for riparian land, would require authorizing state legislation.

### Tributary Streams to the Columbia River

Most of the streams tributary to the Columbia River are within the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area (where their protection is regulated by the Gorge Management Plan) or within the Mt. Hood National Forest, where their protection is under the purview of the U.S. Forest Service. Upper portions of several streams, including Latourell Creek and Bridal Veil Creek, are on private lands outside of the National Scenic Area boundary. While pockets of residential development exist in this area, most of the land is zoned and used for commercial forest use.

### Ground Water Quality

No major issues concerning ground water quality have been identified for the East of



Sandy River rural area.

## **POLICIES**

### **Noise Policies**

- 45. Review and revise the Multnomah County Noise Ordinance to regulate excessive noise.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall review and revise the County noise ordinance to address specific community noise concerns.

- 46. Take a more active role in the operations of Portland International Airport as they affect noise in the East of Sandy River rural area.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall request that the Port of Portland conduct a semi-annual review of noise impacts from Portland International Airport upon the East of Sandy River rural area.

- 47. If the Howard Canyon quarry is approved, ensure that the mining plan reduces noise levels to meet DEQ standards, both within the mining site and on adjacent roadways.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall enforce this policy through the conditions of any permit approval to mine the Howard Canyon quarry site.

### **Water Quality Policies**

- 48. In conjunction with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District, develop a public information and assistance program for watershed property owners in management practices that enhance the water quality of streams.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to develop a public education and assistance program which will let landowners become informed on how they can manage their properties to best protect water quality while continuing to make productive economic use of their land

- 49. Develop a recognition program for people showing good stewardship of streams and streamside property.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to develop such a recognition program.



**50. Develop an on-going mechanism to monitor water quality for different streams east of the Sandy River.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service to develop a water quality monitoring mechanism.

**51. Promote the riparian tax exemption available to streamside property owners, and work for changes in state law to make such exemptions more financially rewarding.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District and the U.S. Natural Resources Conservation Service inform landowners about the tax exemption available for riparian restoration and enhancement.

**52. Work with the Oregon Department of Forestry to effectively enforce existing stream protections in the Forest Practices Act, and request changes in the act when necessary to better protect stream water quality.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will forward this policy to the Oregon Department of Forestry for their consideration.

**53. Where a watershed crosses County boundaries, promote cooperation with owners throughout the entire watershed, regardless of jurisdictional lines.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County will work cooperatively with the East Multnomah and Clackamas Soil and Water Conservation Districts and other interested parties in efforts to promote watershed health for the Sandy River and any tributary creeks which cross the County line.

## **NATURAL HAZARDS**

### **Flooding**

The Federal Emergency Management Agency (FEMA) requires local communities to maintain and enforce minimum floodplain management standards in order to be eligible to participate in the National Flood Insurance Program. FEMA accepted floodplain maps compiled by Multnomah County in 1980.

Within the East of Sandy River rural area the only mapped 100-year floodplain lies along the Sandy River. While other areas along various creeks may be subject to minor flooding, they are not mapped -- the floodplain mapping process is designed to concentrate on areas where intensive urban populations and activities occur (example:



along Johnson Creek in Southeast Portland), or where flood waters can inundate large areas (example: Sauvie Island), or along major rivers (example: Sandy River). The area within the 100-year flood zone is designated as a flood hazard area, and pursuant to the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance, any new construction or substantial improvement to existing construction must meet a set of requirements set forth in the ordinance to ensure safety from flood hazards.

### **Groundwater Levels**

No significant lands within the East of Sandy River rural area have been identified as having a high water table, defined as less than 24 inches below the ground surface.

### **Foundation Conditions**

Foundation conditions refers to how a soil might shrink or swell due to various factors. The ability of a soil type to shrink or swell is affected by moisture, internal drainage, susceptibility to flooding, and the soil's density, plasticity, mineral composition, and texture. Unstable soil conditions in Multnomah County are mapped in the Soil Conservation Service 1983 Soil Survey and in a geological hazards study commissioned by Multnomah County in 1978.

Foundation conditions are rated as severe within those portions of the East of Sandy River rural area which are underlain with Dabney soils (along the Sandy River), Cazadero soils (in the Trout Creek area), the Powell soils (generally on uplands above the Sandy River from Smith Creek to Gordon Creek), and the Bull Run soils with slopes greater than 20% (in the upper watersheds of Sandy River and Columbia River tributaries). Foundation conditions are rated as moderate for areas underlain with Bull Run soils of less than 20% slope (also in the upper watersheds of the Sandy River and Columbia River tributaries), and the Latourell/Multnomah soils (generally the upland area between the bluffs of the Sandy River opposite Troutdale running easterly to Ross Mountain).

Foundation Conditions are one factor considered in the mapping of Slope Hazard areas by Multnomah County (see Slope Hazard section below).

### **Soil Erosion**

The 1983 Soil Conservation Service study of soils provides an inventory of areas subject to soil erosion in Multnomah County. The rate of a soil's erosion is affected by the interaction of climate, soil type, slope, and moisture content. Soil erosion is a natural process which may be accelerated by agricultural practices, logging, and construction activities. Areas rated with high erosion potential in the East of Sandy River rural area are generally those areas with steep slopes in excess of 30%.

Soil erosion potential is one factor considered in the mapping of Slope Hazard areas by Multnomah County (see Slope Hazard section below).



## **Mass Movement**

Mass movement refers to the movement of a portion of the land surface down slope. This includes rock falls, rock slides, and landslides. Susceptibility to mass movement is directly related to two factors -- soil type and steepness of slope. Known landslide sites east of the Sandy River include numerous locations in the Columbia Gorge NSA, and in Oxbow Park along the Sandy River. However, none of the soil types located in the area outside of the Columbia Gorge NSA and east of the Sandy River are associated with major landslide potential.

## **Slope Hazard Areas**

A 1978 engineering study of Multnomah County by Shannon & Wilson established a map of slope hazard areas in Multnomah County. The study established these areas by taking into account the properties of each soil type along with the steepness of slopes. The resulting map is used by Multnomah County to pinpoint development proposals which are located in slope hazard areas. The Multnomah County zoning ordinance requires a geo-technical report prepared by a qualified geologist be submitted and accepted prior to approval of any development proposal in a slope hazard area. Within the East of Sandy River rural area, slope hazard areas are widely dispersed.

## **Seismic Hazards**

Seismic monitoring stations were installed in the Portland area in 1980. The Portland area has a complex tectonic structure which includes faults that may be associated with past earthquake activity. The U.S. Geological Survey and the Oregon Department of Geology and Mineral Industries are currently producing maps delineating the regional geology and potential for ground motion in the Portland Metropolitan Area. However, none of the East of Sandy River rural area has yet been mapped, as the concentration to date has been on mapping for urban and future urban areas. The Multnomah County building code now requires construction methods which make buildings more earthquake-proof.

## **(NO HAZARDS POLICIES PROPOSED)**

### **PUBLIC FACILITIES**

#### **Schools**

This area is served by two school districts. The Corbett School District serves the majority of the area. The eastern-most area is served by the Bonneville School District.

A new Corbett Elementary School has been built on the same site as the Middle and High schools. The new elementary school has a capacity of 425 and will accommodate grades K-6. The old Springdale school at 32405 E. Historic Columbia River Hwy and the Corbett elementary school at 36115 E Historic Columbia River Hwy closed September of



1996, when the new school was opened. The School District is considering the disposition of these old school sites (SEE DISCUSSION UNDER RURAL CENTER).

### **Fire Protection & Emergency Services**

The plan area is serviced by the Multnomah County Rural Fire Protection District #14 and the Ranger District in the forest lands. Currently RFPD #14 has stations in Corbett, Springdale and Aims, and works in cooperation with the State Division of Forestry and the US Forest Service. The Fire District has indicated that it has adequate resources to provide excellent fire service to the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The Fire District has requested that it review all proposed driveways to new homes in order to ensure that it can adequately serve these new homes with its trucks and equipment.

### **Water Service**

The Corbett Water District serves the northern part of the plan area, along with the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area east to Crown Point. The service area includes 22 square miles. According to the master plan, the existing treatment plant is adequate for current and future needs and there is no imminent future expansion anticipated for the water district. The area south of Gordon Creek is not within the water district and is served by wells. There have been no identified problems with ground water supply in this area.

### **Sewage Disposal**

There is no sanitary sewer service available to the areas within the East of Sandy River Rural Area Plan. The County Sanitarian (the City of Portland provides Sanitarian Service for unincorporated areas) generally requires a minimum lot size of 20,000 square feet if the property is served by a public water supply. If the property is served by a well, the sanitarian generally requires 2 acres. The system should be located 100' from the well, and 100 feet from the bank of a creek or river or the mean yearly water mark.

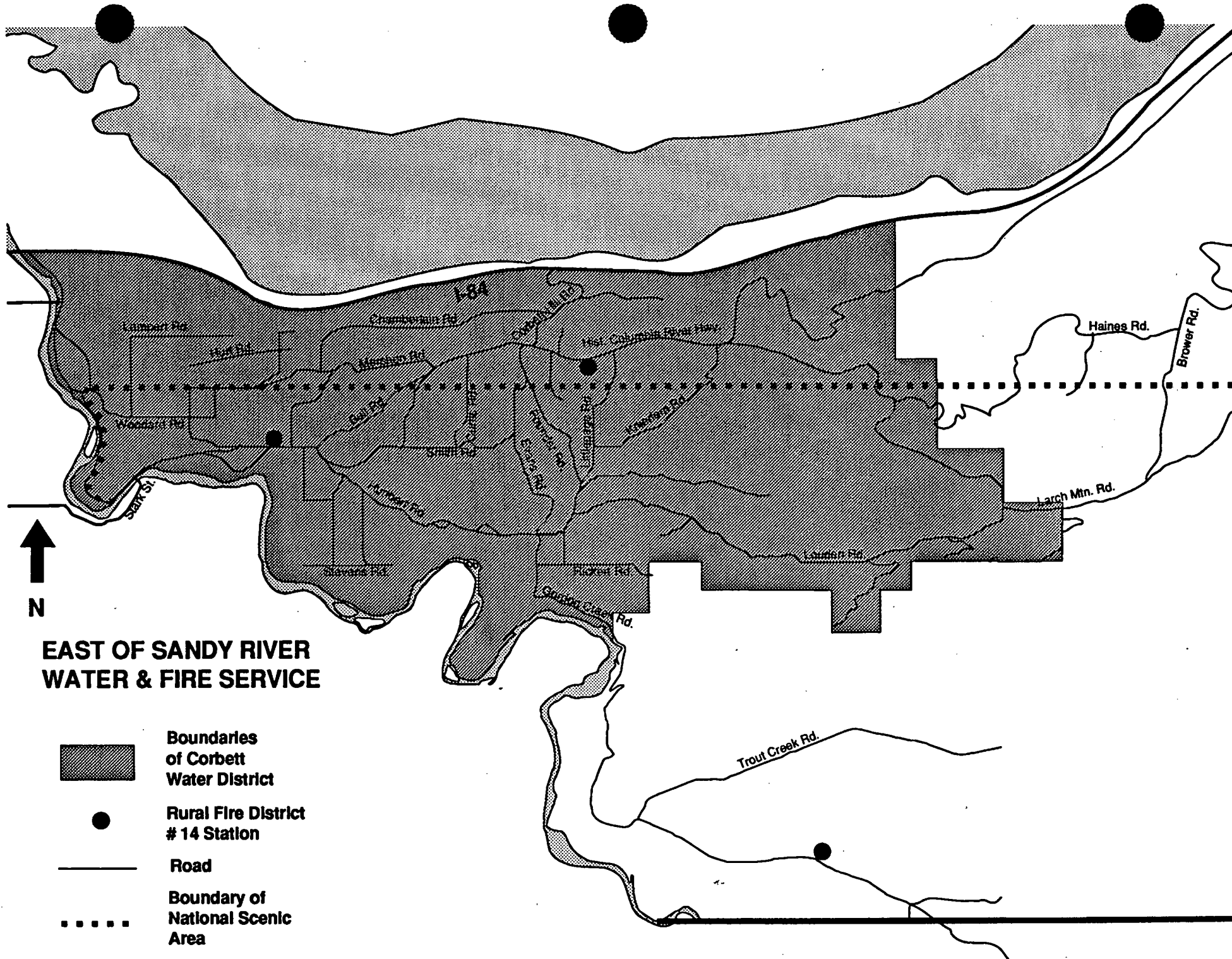
### **Electricity and Telephone**

The Corbett community has historically had problems with downed power and telephone lines due to chronic high winds from the Columbia Gorge. In addition, such power lines detract from the scenic qualities of the Columbia Gorge National Scenic Area. The community has expressed interest in the undergrounding of utilities, but such undergrounding is expensive, especially in a rural area of dispersed home sites.

### **Police Protection**

In addition to responding to calls in the rural areas, the Multnomah County Sheriff's Department has frequent calls to the recreational areas during the peak season which requires more personnel time and patrol vehicles. The Federal Government currently contracts with Multnomah County to provide police protection to the National Scenic







Area as well. The Sheriff's Department would like to establish more of a presence in the East of Sandy River area and work towards a shorter response time.

### **Ambulance Service**

American Medical Response is the carrier for all of Multnomah County. The closest ambulance for the East of Sandy River Rural Area would be dispatched from Gresham. The contract with Multnomah County states that the response time to the East of Sandy River area will be 20 minutes except for the areas in the Bull Run Watershed which is on a "best effort" response time. The County also has life flight available if the bridges were out of service.

### **POLICIES**

- 54. Coordinate planning and development review activities with the County Sheriff's Department to ensure that services are provided in a cost effective manner, including support of a Sheriff's substation east of the Sandy River.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall forward all development proposals to the County Sheriff for review regarding effects on police services.

- 55. Coordinate planning and development review activities with the Corbett School District to ensure adequate school facilities that serve local needs and proper disposition of old school sites.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall forward all development proposals to the Corbett School District for review regarding effects on school services

- 56. Require development east of the Sandy River to meet fire safety standards, including driveway and access way standards.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall forward all development proposals to the Rural Fire Protection District for review regarding effects on fire services.

- 57. Support the Corbett Fire District's (RFPD #14) provision of emergency services.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall provide support to the fire district if requested.

- 58. Require proposed development to be supplied either by a public or private water system with adequate capacity.**



**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall forward all development proposals to the Corbett Water District for properties within its boundaries for review regarding effects on water services and shall have all development proposals outside of the Corbett Water District boundaries be reviewed for adequate well water supply.

**59. Work with the Corbett Water District to determine the maximum level of development which can be served by the District's existing water supply.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall provide assistance to the Corbett Water District if requested to make this determination.

**60. Study costs and benefits of burying power lines to provide more secure power service during emergency situations and improve scenic qualities.**

**STRATEGY:** Multnomah County shall study the costs and benefits of burying power lines in the Corbett community in conjunction with utility and telephone service providers and community representatives.



**EAST OF SANDY RIVER  
WILDLIFE HABITAT AND STREAM  
CORRIDOR ESEE REPORT**

**MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
DEPARTMENT OF ENVIRONMENTAL SERVICES  
DIVISION OF PLANNING AND DEVELOPMENT**

June 30th, 1995

REVISED JANUARY, 1997

REVISED APRIL, 1997

Prepared By:

**WPS     *Winterowd Planning Services***

Land Use and Resource Planning  
Suite 385, Office Courts Building  
700 North Hayden Island Drive • Portland, OR 97217  
Tel: (503) 735-0853    Fax: (503) 289-7656

with:

Esther Lev  
Environmental Consultant  
729 SE 33rd  
Portland, OR 97214  
Tel: (503) 239-4065

David R. Smith  
Wildlife Dynamics  
3559 NE Stanton  
Portland, OR 97212  
Tel: (503) 335-0380





**COMPLETION OF THIS REPORT HAS BEEN MADE  
POSSIBLE BY A TECHNICAL ASSISTANCE GRANT  
FROM THE OREGON DEPARTMENT OF LAND CON-  
SERVATION & DEVELOPMENT**



**EAST OF SANDY RIVER WILDLIFE HABITAT  
AND  
STREAMS ESEE ANALYSIS AND PROTECTION STUDY**

**January 21, 1997**

**I. CONTEXTUAL STATEMENT**

<b>A.</b>	<b>East of Sandy River Planning Area: Introduction</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>B.</b>	<b>What is a Watershed?</b>	<b>1</b>
<b>C.</b>	<b>The Protected Areas Bordering the East of Sandy River Area</b>	<b>5</b>

**II. INVENTORY AND SIGNIFICANCE DETERMINATION**

<b>A.</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>B.</b>	<b>Methodology</b>	<b>11</b>
<b>C.</b>	<b>Location</b>	<b>14</b>
<b>D.</b>	<b>Quality</b>	<b>20</b>
<b>E.</b>	<b>Quantity</b>	<b>24</b>
<b>F.</b>	<b>Impact Area Affected</b>	<b>28</b>
<b>G.</b>	<b>Significance</b>	<b>29</b>

**III. REGULATORY CONTEXT**

<b>A.</b>	<b>Commercial Forest Use</b>	<b>31</b>
<b>B.</b>	<b>Exclusive Farm Use</b>	<b>32</b>
<b>C.</b>	<b>Rural Residential</b>	<b>33</b>
<b>D.</b>	<b>Rural Center</b>	<b>34</b>
<b>E.</b>	<b>Significant Environmental Concern</b>	<b>35</b>

**IV. PRINCIPAL CONFLICTING USES**

<b>A.</b>	<b>Conflicting Use Methodology</b>	<b>35</b>
<b>B.</b>	<b>Conflicting Use - Wildlife Habitat</b>	<b>36</b>
<b>C.</b>	<b>Conflicting Uses with Specific Land Uses</b>	<b>39</b>

**V. ESEE ANALYSES**

<b>A.</b>	<b>Consequences of Allowing Conflicting Uses</b>	<b>42</b>
<b>B.</b>	<b>Consequences of Protecting Wildlife Habitat &amp; Stream Corridors</b>	<b>49</b>



**VI. SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS TO LIMIT CONFLICTING USES AND  
CONSERVE FORESTED WILDLIFE HABITAT VALUES**

<b>A.</b>	<b>Rural Residential Limitations</b>	<b>55</b>
<b>B.</b>	<b>Agricultural Limitations</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>C.</b>	<b>Forestry Limitations</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>D.</b>	<b>Mining Limitations</b>	<b>57</b>
<b>E.</b>	<b>Summary</b>	

**VII. OTHER APPLICABLE STATEWIDE PLANNING GOALS** **58**

**APPENDICES**

<b>Appendix A</b>	<b>Wildlife Habitat Assessment Forms</b>
<b>Appendix B</b>	<b>Washington Dept. of Ecology Recommendations</b>
<b>Appendix C</b>	<b>Multnomah County Plan Policy 16-G</b>
<b>Appendix D</b>	<b>Statewide Planning Goal 5 &amp; Goal 5 Administrative Rule'</b>
<b>Appendix E</b>	<b>Stream Profiles</b>
<b>Appendix F</b>	<b>Wildlife Groups</b>
<b>Appendix G</b>	<b>Definitions</b>
<b>Appendix H</b>	<b>References Cited</b>

**MAPS FOLLOW PAGE 16**



## **1. CONTEXTUAL STATEMENT**

### **A. EAST OF SANDY RIVER PLANNING AREA: INTRODUCTION**

The landscape, natural resource values, scenic values, and rural character of Multnomah County east of the Sandy River are unique in Multnomah County, the Metro region and the Lower Willamette Valley. The character of the area is defined by the relationship between the natural systems and existing human uses, and by the area's proximity to the Mt. Hood National Forest, the Columbia Gorge National Scenic and Recreational Area, the Sandy River Scenic Area, the Sandy River Delta and the Columbia River. The study area is bounded by areas of outstanding natural resource value.

The East of the Sandy River Area contains the federal and state significant Sandy River and its tributaries. Gordon, Buck, and Trout creeks, tributaries of the Sandy River, are three of the more pristine watersheds in the Metro area still supporting native fish populations. The health and importance of these watersheds results from their proximity to upland forests of the Mount Hood National Forest, large blocks of contiguous private upland forest, contiguous riparian vegetation, the connection between the Sandy River and the Columbia River and low intensity land uses. These factors have maintained favorable aquatic and riparian habitat conditions by providing sufficient stream shade and cover, good water quality and safe continuous passage and connection between habitats for fish and wildlife species.

### **B. WHAT IS A WATERSHED?**

The ecology of the study area is described and analyzed on a watershed basis, looking at the physical and biological attributes of each as well as defining the human uses. A watershed is the area of land that drains into a particular stream or waterway. Each watershed is characterized by its own drainage network. Similar to the branches of a tree, stream channels link together, with each draining into a successively larger waterway to form the network.

The size of the watershed is determined by topography as the river or stream moves downstream from headwaters to mouth. The highest elevation lines, often ridges, generally divide two watersheds. The first step in understanding and defining a watershed is to characterize it. Is the watershed forested, grassland, agricultural or urban? Is the adjacent land generally covered with vegetation, comprised of exposed soils or paved? Most watersheds have a mixture of vegetation communities and several different land uses.

A river or stream is impacted by what flows between its banks and by the land uses around it. Water from all sources run into a stream or river. To understand the workings of a watershed, all activities within the watershed must be considered, including land uses that may negatively or positively impact the health and integrity of the waterway.



Each watershed must be specifically to incorporate all land use impacts.

Intense human developments and activities can have negative impacts on a watershed. Negative impacts run the gamut from negligible to manageable to severe depending upon the type and intensity of use. For example, impervious surfaces will not allow rain-water to soak into the ground. Instead, that water will quickly run-off, picking up pollutants, such as petroleum and chemical products. If the volume of pollutants is high enough, this polluted run-off will have serious negative effects on a stream.

Similarly, livestock activity in or near to a stream might have negative impacts to stream quality. Again, the degree and range of negative impacts depends upon the type and intensity of use as well as the character of the stream. Negative impacts caused by livestock can include: stream bank erosion; loss of stream side vegetation; land clearing; pesticide and fertilizer pollution associated with livestock food production; and potential threats to human health from livestock waste.

### **I.B.1. Stream Channels**

Healthy streams provide habitat for a variety of fish, wildlife and aquatic insect species. Good water quality, adequate flow and water temperature, habitat diversity and food availability are the basic elements required to support native fish and aquatic insects. A stream is a dynamic living resource that moves within its channel and flood plain and adapts to natural and human-induced changes within its environment.

When a river floods, it deposits materials on the land along its banks. These areas of flood deposition are called flood plains. Flood plains are attractive to both wildlife and humans because they contain nutrient-rich, flood-deposited soil, riparian vegetation, flat land and a convenient water supply.

Flood plains often contain wetlands. Wetlands are the land areas that are wet all or some of the year. They are characterized by hydric (water loving) vegetation and soils that are often gray and mottled in appearance. Wetlands help slow and absorb floodwater, and prevent rapid run-off. Wetland plants help trap and filter sediment while microbes on wetland plant roots actually break down pollutants. In effect, wetlands function as both a natural sponge (soaking up overflow) and filtering system (trapping and filtering sediment). Wetlands also provide spawning and rearing habitat for some native fish species, as well as nesting areas and food supply for waterfowl, herons, some shore birds and semi-aquatic mammals.

Streams assume their appearance and channel shape as a result of gravity, friction, speed, and volume of water flow. Friction between the stream and its bed and banks creates resistance, which increases turbulence and helps oxygenate the stream, providing dissolved oxygen for fish and aquatic insect larvae. Nutrients required by some aquatic plant species are also transported downstream.

When water in a stream moves against opposing banks, it generates riffles, runs and



pools. Riffles are found in shallow areas or bends where the water bubbles over rocks. Water receives oxygen as it moves over the rocks and interacts with the air. This provides an oxygen-rich environment for fish and aquatic macro-invertebrates. In slow moving muddy bottomed streams where large rocks are not present, snags, fallen trees and root wads help oxygenate water.

Pools are another important characteristic of streams. Pools provide deep water sections where large fish can live. Macro-invertebrates, such as dragonflies and mayflies, burrow in deep pools and provide a rich diet for deep pool denizens.

Organic materials impact stream flow and function. Trees that have fallen into the stream are an important part of the stream ecosystem as they provide habitat for macro-invertebrates, nutrients for streams, and hiding places for fish. Aquatic plants in the stream and along the banks are important habitat for aquatic insects and provide food and shelter for fish.

A healthy stream should have a variety of aquatic habitats such as riffles, runs, pools, overhanging vegetation, submerged roots, snags, trees, leaf packs, and aquatic plants. Humans can destroy these critical habitats when they remove stream side vegetation, place structures in streams channels or alter natural channels.

#### **I.B.2. The Role and Importance of Vegetation Along a Stream**

Streamside vegetation plays a critical role in protecting streambanks and providing quality habitat for aquatic and semi-aquatic animals. The type and structure of the vegetation is also important for streambank stability. Trees and woody vegetation draw water from the streambanks, helping to improve bank stability. Tree roots that hang out or extend into the channel provide hiding places for fish and other wildlife species from predators. Roots growing into the channel create eddies and ripples that oxygenate the stream. Leaves falling from trees provide cover and food for aquatic insects. Trees also provide shade for the stream, helping maintain cool water temperatures. Cool water holds more dissolved oxygen than warm water, an important factor for many native aquatic fauna.

Vegetation, growing along a streamside or in the floodplain, buffers a stream from runoff pollution. Vegetated areas, rather than bare ground or pavement, slow the velocity of run-off, thereby reducing erosion.

Within the context of a larger watershed, vegetation areas, such as forested buffer strips, are nature's most effective tool for preventing or reducing pollution. The organic layer of the forest floor, known as duff, traps and filters run-off. Micro-organisms that live on tree roots within the forest buffer also help break down and take up pollutants. Generally, older forests are better filters than young forests because the duff layer is thicker.

The scientific community continues to debate the width of vegetated zone required to



keep a stream healthy. For the past several decades, some scientists recommended simple grass filter strips. However, time and monitoring have shown that grass does not make a good buffer, because of its shallow 5-6 inch deep roots. In addition, grass does not provide the habitat values associated with trees, as described above. The U.S. Fish and Wildlife Service has found that a 50 ft. forested zone on both sides of a stream can remove the majority of nitrogen and phosphorous from surface and subsurface run-off. Others calculate a vegetated zone that is five times the width of the channel is adequate.

When determining the amount of area required to protect the stream and water quality, decision makers must consider the quantity and quality of habitat for wildlife species that depend on riparian zones

### **I.B.3. Erosion**

Friction is the result of flowing water coming in contact with a landform, such as a stream bank. Erosion is the result of friction upon a stream bank. Material erodes from one side of a streambank only to be deposited downstream as a sand or gravel bar on an inside bend or in the middle of a channel. Bars change shape and location as water volume and velocity increase and decrease. A stream channel is formed by erosion and deposition of sediments in bars and onto the flood plain.

Streams are never static. Streams constantly change their course and shape over time. All streams experience erosion and deposition. A healthy stream establishes a balance between sediment erosion and deposition. Changes in the watershed landscape, such as clearing off large tracts of vegetated land, skew the balance towards increased runoff. This action adds sediment to the stream causing a change in channel shape, depth and character. Streambank erosion and bank failure can sweep large quantities of soil from banks, causing deposits of sediment downstream. Increased sediment levels can suffocate fish, smother spawning beds, kill aquatic insects and degrade water quality. Sediment also blocks sunlight needed by aquatic plants. It can also contain pesticides, fertilizers and heavy metals bonded to soil particles. Human influenced erosion can result in decreased soil fertility, degraded water quality and endangered human health.

### **I.B.4. Landscape Ecology**

The ESRA is a mosaic of topographic, geologic and ecosystem features interacting with human uses and manipulations of the natural landscape.<sup>1</sup> In determining natural resource quality and quantity, it is important to look at the context within which each natural area and stream lies.<sup>2</sup> This means looking at the structure and use of the sur-

<sup>1</sup> Landscape is defined as: a heterogeneous land area composed of a cluster of interacting ecosystems that are repeated in similar form throughout (Forman & Godron, 1986).

<sup>2</sup> The patches of natural area within the East of Sandy River Rural Area contain what remains of the original natural communities intermixed with a variety of successful non-native plants and animals introduced since the occurrence of European settlement. In the 1840's, the East of Sandy River Rural Area was a land of fir and hemlock timber, creeks, rivers and wetlands, transitioning to the foothills of the Cascade Range. Since the 1840's much of the timber has been logged, but many of the hillsides are regenerating as second growth Douglas fir, or younger predominantly deciduous forests.



rounding landscape, and how that landscape fits into its watershed, or its landscape ecology. The inventory of the streams and wildlife habitats of the ESRA study area identifies the significant natural areas and describes their relationship to the ecology of the landscape.

Landscape ecologists study large-scale interactions and relationships between organisms and the environment. Each identified significant stream or wildlife habitat area within the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area is part of a larger mosaic of natural areas, stream corridors, agricultural and land uses. Each element in a landscape (rural residential to forest) can be identified as either a patch (wide) a corridor (narrow), or the background matrix. Each of these is characterized by specific attributes such as area, shape, width and connectivity.

The landscape of the East of Sandy River Rural Area consists of a pattern of patches of habitat linked by corridors juxtaposed on a matrix of human influenced and manipulated lands. Much of the East of Sandy River Rural Area functions as a connection between the forested areas of Mt. Hood National Forest and the Sandy and Columbia rivers. For example, cougar and bear are found within the Sandy River Gorge. If the connections to Mt. Hood National Forest provided by Gordon, Buck and Trout creeks and their respective riparian areas were severed or fragmented, the cougar and bear and other animals associated with the Sandy River may disappear.

Therefore, we approached the significance of the streams and wildlife habitats of the East of Sandy River Rural Area from a watershed perspective. The premise of this study is that within the East of Sandy River Rural Area, stream channels and lands within each watershed interact, and that there is an inter-relationship of the East of Sandy River Rural Area with the federally protected lands around it.

#### **I.B.5. Summary**

Water traveling downstream picks up materials as it travels. A stream channel works much like a bathtub; everything within the tub, including water, soap, sediment and scent, eventually goes down one drain and is deposited somewhere downstream. Within a watershed, run-off will collect sediments which reflect the characteristics of each land use through which the water travels. In other words, all land uses within a watershed, even those several miles away from the actual stream channel and riparian zone, may impact the health and quality of a stream. And more importantly, since most of this water eventually ends up in a stream channel and is deposited somewhere downstream, human health and quality of life will be impacted, as well. The entire stream channel functions as a unit, with some reaches more pristine or more degraded than others.

#### **I.C. THE PROTECTED AREAS BORDERING THE EAST OF SANDY RIVER RURAL AREA**

The entire study area is within either the Columbia River or Sandy River watershed.



The study area is surrounded by the Mt. Hood National Forest, the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic and Recreation Area, the Sandy River Wild and Scenic Area, and the Sandy River Delta. The following sub-sections describe each of the federal management or protection plans for these areas:

### **I.C.1. Sandy River**

The Sandy River originates at the Reid Glacier near the summit of Mt. Hood, draining the entire western aspect of the mountain and flowing 55 miles west and north to its confluence with the Columbia River, near Troutdale, Oregon. In this short distance the river descends over 6,000 ft. as it flows through alpine meadows, steep and densely forested canyons, and deep gorges before entering the Columbia River. The Sandy River and tributaries drain 508 square miles. The state of Oregon classifies the Sandy River as the smallest major river basin in the state.

In 1988, Congress, through the Omnibus Oregon Wild and Scenic Rivers Act, designated the Lower Sandy River a National Wild and Scenic River. In response to this designation, the Bureau of Land Management, Oregon State Parks, and Clackamas and Multnomah counties jointly crafted a management plan for the 12.5 mile section of the Sandy River from Dodge Park to Dabney Park.<sup>3</sup>

The East of Sandy River Rural Area Stream Corridor and Wildlife Habitat Map shows the location of the Sandy River basin and the boundary of the Wild and Scenic Area. Portions of the designated area are within the boundary of the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Gordon, Buck and Trout Creeks are not within the Wild and Scenic Area but flow into it.

Contained within the Wild and Scenic Area is a 12.5 mile reach known as the Sandy River Gorge. The walls of the canyon rise up 800 ft. in some areas. In other stretches the canyon rises in a series of terraces. Willow, black cottonwood, ash, red alder and bigleaf maple, all native species, grow on the lower wetter terraces. Western red cedar, western hemlock and Douglas fir grow on the terraces above.

The meandering channel alternates between still pools, low flowing flats and tumbling rapids as it carries and deposits glacial outwash, sand and gravel along its path. The river itself is excellent anadromous fish habitat. The river, riparian zone, and canyon provide habitat for hawks, owls, eagles, osprey and heron to hunt and nest. River otter, mink, flying squirrel, beaver, raccoon, coyote and black-tail deer are common within the gorge. Elk, bobcat and black bear are occasional visitors to the Sandy River and its adjacent riparian zone.

Congress intended that the effect of the Wild and Scenic Rivers Act would be to maintain the free-flowing character of river corridors, and to protect a river's natural and cul-

<sup>3</sup> See, *Sandy Wild and Scenic River and State Scenic Waterway Management Plan*, 1993.



tural values. Portions of the Sandy River within Multnomah County that are designated as Wild and Scenic are protected under the county's current Significant Environmental Concern (SEC) zoning overlay district.<sup>4</sup> Clackamas County requires a 100 ft. minimum setback from the mean low water line of the river. Clackamas County may increase the line up to 150 ft. to lessen the impact of development.

### **I.C.2. Columbia Gorge Scenic Area**

A goal of the Congressional Act that created the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic and Recreation Scenic Area was to protect and enhance natural resources. Therefore, Congress limits uses which may adversely affect natural resources; such as new residential and commercial development, and mineral operations. The Act permits low intensity activities and forest practices, subject to review. The Act also mandates a comprehensive management plan to protect and enhance open spaces.<sup>5</sup> Open spaces include: fish and wildlife habitat; lands which support plant species that are endemic to the scenic area or which are listed as federally threatened or endangered species; ecologically and scientifically significant natural areas, water areas and wetlands.

As specified in the Gorge management plan, a jurisdiction may use a variety of tools to protect natural resources. The federal government established guidelines that, among other things, require natural buffer zones around wetlands, streams, ponds, lakes and riparian areas. Buffer guidelines include:

#### Wetlands

Forest communities	75 ft.
Shrub communities	100 ft.
Herbaceous communities	150 ft.

#### Streams-buffers

Generally measured from the ordinary high water line on a horizontal scale that is perpendicular to the high water mark.

When used by anadromous fish, perennial streams and intermittent streams	100 ft.
---	---------

#### Lakes and Ponds

Forest communities	75 ft.
Shrub communities	100 ft.
Herbaceous communities	150 ft.

### **I.C.3. Sandy River Delta**

The Sandy River Delta is a 1,400 acre site owned and managed by the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area office of the USDA Forest Service. The 2.2 square mile

<sup>4</sup> Significant Environmental Concern, MCC 11.15.6400 et seq. See also, Discussion in Section III.F. of this report.

<sup>5</sup> See, *Management Plan for the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area*, Section 6(d)(3), 1992.



Sandy River Delta site is situated on a lahar mud flow that slid down the Sandy River valley from the face of Mt. Hood several thousand years ago. Since that event, the delta has been criss-crossed by sloughs and flood channels of the Columbia and Sandy rivers. Modern era dams within both river systems eliminated the impacts of flooding. However, the old channels are still visible.

Changes in hydrology and human activities, such as grazing, land clearing, fishing and hunting have degraded the natural quality of the delta and encouraged the establishment of exotic species such as bullfrogs, small-mouthed bass and other warm water fish, reed canarygrass and Himalayan blackberry. Despite the compromised habitat condition of the site, it remains one of the largest and most significant undeveloped areas in the Portland Metropolitan area. The Forest Service recognizes that, although not pristine, the Sandy River delta site currently retains many outstanding natural attributes, and has excellent potential for restoration and enhancement.<sup>6</sup> The Forest Service is currently completing the final draft of a Sandy River Recreation and Management Plan.

#### **I.C.4. Mt. Hood National Forest Plan**

The 1990 *Mt. Hood National Forest Land and Resource Management Plan* governs all natural resource management activities and establishes management standards and guidelines for the Mt. Hood National Forest. It describes resource management practices, levels of resource production and management, and availability and suitability for resource management. The LRMP embodies the provisions of the National Forest Practices Act, its implementing regulations, and other guiding documents .

## **II. INVENTORY AND SIGNIFICANCE DETERMINATION**

### **II.A. INTRODUCTION**

#### **II.A.1. East of Sandy Rural Area Contract Study Area**

The focus of this study is the wildlife habitat and stream corridors in eastern Multnomah County, Oregon. The greater study area is known as the East of the Sandy River Area. It is bounded by the Sandy River to the west; the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic & Recreation Area to the north, the Mt. Hood National Forest to the east, and the Multnomah/Clackamas County line to the south. The greater East of Sandy River Rural Area is large — more than 79,300 acres or 124 square miles. The study area is relatively undisturbed by human settlement, considering its proximity to the metropolitan area.

For purposes of this study, the greater East of Sandy River Rural Area has been divided into three categories:

**Watersheds Not Mapped:** None of the lands in the greater East of Sandy River Rural Area which lay east of Range 7E (R7E) were mapped. All of these lands are within the

---

<sup>6</sup> See, *Sandy River Delta Natural Resource Inventory*, Salix Associates, 1992



political jurisdiction of the Mt. Hood National Forest or the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area. Size: approximately 24,816 acres.

**Watersheds Mapped for Purposes of this Contract.** Multnomah County contracted with WPS to inventory and evaluate these watersheds. All or part of these watersheds are within the political jurisdiction of Multnomah County and are the subject of the Conflicting Use and ESEE analysis of this study. All of these watersheds were mapped. Size: approximately 54,391 acres

**Watersheds Mapped but Entirely Public:** Within this category are lands west of R7E and east of the western boundary of the Mt Hood National Forest. Winterowd Planning Services (WPS) mapped the watersheds within this area but did not conduct stream walks or field investigation here. These lands are within the political jurisdiction of the USDA Forest Service and include the larger Bull Run watershed. Size: approximately 19,509 acres.

Reconciliation Sub-Group 1: Pursuant to the contract and subsequent instructions from County staff, WPS did not conduct stream walks on Thompson, Cat, Veil, Donahue and Young creeks. WPS team members did not have the right of access onto these private lands. The overwhelming land use within these 5 watersheds is large block commercial forests. All lands within these watersheds are classified as Primary Wildlife Habitat. Size: approximately 5,136 acres.

SRI/Shapiro Sub-Group 2: SRI/Shapiro previously analyzed Howard Canyon, Knierem Creek and Big Creek (See, Howard Canyon Reconciliation report, September 1994). WPS integrated and reconciled the methodologies and findings of that study into this East of Sandy River Rural Area report. Size: approximately 3,329 acres.

**WPS Contract Study Area Sub-Group 3:** For purposes of the WPS Multnomah County East of Sandy River Rural Area contract, WPS team members mapped and evaluated the following 5 watersheds and stream corridors: Smith, Pounder, Buck, Gordon, Trout and Latourell creeks, hereinafter called the 'East of Sandy River Rural Area contract study area'. Also include are the three reaches of the Sandy River within the greater East of Sandy River Rural Area. Size: approximately 18,961 acres.

## **II.A.2. East of Sandy River Rural Area Characteristics**

The East of Sandy River Rural Area has a high degree of ecological integrity. Streams flowing through the study area have good water quality with healthy riparian areas. Outside of developed Rural Centers, the East of Sandy River Rural Area includes exceptional habitat for a wide range of wildlife species.

The unusual quantity and quality of Goal 5 stream and wildlife habitat resource areas can be explained in large part by:



1. Multnomah County's commitment to maintaining farm and forest land through large lot zoning;
2. The fact that two-thirds (53,900 acres or 84 square miles) of East of Sandy River Rural Area is within the Mt. Hood National Forest; and
3. The presence of large private commercial timber holdings, which have been retained for productive forest use.

These factors, combined with proximity to national forest land outside of Multnomah County, and the Columbia Gorge and Sandy River Scenic Areas, define the study area's unique and high quality wildlife habitat character. The landscape, natural resource values, scenic values, and rural character of Multnomah County east of the Sandy River are unique in Multnomah County, the Metro region and the Lower Willamette Valley.

The reader should distinguish between wildlife habitat and stream corridor characteristics of the East of Sandy River Rural Area and those found within the West Hills Rural Area Plan. In the West Hills, natural areas occur in a matrix of human-dominated landscape. Thus, the goal in the West Hills was to maintain a relatively narrow "peninsula" of forest wildlife habitat connecting Forest Park with the high quality habitat associated with the Coast Range. In contrast, land uses in the East of Sandy River Rural Area are generally compatible with the natural landscape and still encourage species diversity. There are broad expanses of forest wildlife habitat extending from the Sandy River on the west to the Mt. Hood National Forest, and beyond, to the east. Healthy watersheds flow into the Sandy and Columbia rivers. Small farms and cleared areas which provide habitat for a variety of birds and mammals are interspersed within the predominant forest habitat. In addition, the West Hills study focused upon wildlife values within sub-areas that were created by human efforts - neighborhoods, areas bounded by roads, etc. Within the East of Sandy River Rural Area contract study area, the analysis of wildlife habitat and stream corridors is dependent upon naturally created sub-areas — watersheds.

Due to the relatively high quality of the upland wildlife habitat and stream corridors within the private lands in the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area, Multnomah County is in a good position to ensure the maintenance of natural resource values through thoughtful planning. By anticipating and limiting conflicting uses now, the County can maintain and enhance natural resource values and rural quality of life, without resorting to the reactive approach necessary to conserve wildlife habitat values and stream corridors in the West Hills. If the County is aware of how different types and degrees of human uses can fragment and degrade the natural landscape, it will be in a better position to facilitate conflict resolution and planning for a complementary relationship between the built and natural environments in County regulated areas of the East of Sandy River Rural Area.



## II. B. METHODOLOGY

This study is designed to meet Statewide Planning Goal 5 (OAR 660, Division 16) inventory and conflict resolution requirements. The study builds upon previous Goal 5 studies in Multnomah County, including:

*West Hills Reconciliation Report: Scenic Views of the West Hills, Stream Resources, Angell Brothers' Aggregate Site, Wildlife Habitat, Conflict Resolution and Protection* (Multnomah County Planning Division, September 1994)

*Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report*  
(Multnomah County Planning Division, September 1994)

*East Multnomah County Streams Inventory*  
(East Multnomah County Soil and Water Conservation District, January 1995)

*Inventory of Nine Stream Corridors in Multnomah County, Oregon*<sup>7</sup>  
(Joseph Poracsky, Portland State University, Geography Department, December 1990)

Oregon Administrative Rule (OAR) 660-16-000 sets forth standards for a "valid Goal 5 inventory." These standards address the "location, quality, and quantity" of the Goal 5 resource site. OAR 660, Division 16 requirements are *italicized* in the beginning of many sub-sections of this report, as well as in footnotes.

*A "valid" inventory of a Goal 5 resource under subsection (5)(c) of this rule must include a determination of the location, quality, and quantity of each of the resource sites.*

As noted above, because wildlife habitat and stream corridors are so closely related, we have combined our inventory and analysis for these two resources into a single report.

### II.B.1. Wildlife Habitat Inventory Method

The research team first conducted a literature review of existing information about the study area and adjacent federal lands. Based on information derived from the literature review, interpretation of infra-red aerial photographs, site visits and the contractor's knowledge of the native flora and fauna, we developed and mapped three basic wildlife habitat significance categories:

**Primary:** including large-block contiguous forest land, small-block forest land, wetlands, seeps, headwaters, and all perennial stream corridors.

<p><sup>7</sup> This study was prepared for the East and West Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation Districts and was not conducted for Goal 5 purposes.</p>
--



**Secondary:** including mixed small-scale farm and forest uses, parks, power line easements, and intermittent stream corridors.

**Impacted:** including large-scale farming operations, rural centers and dense clusters of rural residential development

These three categories of relative significance are compatible with significance rankings used in the Howard Canyon analysis and in the West Hills Rural Area study. It is important to note, however, that this study includes all stream corridors and large and small block forests within the primary significance category. Although it was important to distinguish between forest size in the West Hills study because of the limited amount of forest cover, the issue is less significant in the East of Sandy River Rural Area because most stream corridors and forests are significantly less fragmented than counterparts in the West Hills.

We prepared a field base map from USGS, Multnomah County and Metro sources. Drainage basins for each stream were based on USGS topographical maps. County Zoning was digitized from County Zoning Maps. Metro's "natural resource" maps were used to define stream corridors and vegetative cover. This 1:2000 base map was modified and expanded upon through additional investigation and analysis. Habitat categories were mapped on a base map at 1:2000 scale using information derived by aerial photograph interpretation, review of East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District stream surveys, County Zoning map and field reconnaissance.

The eastern one-third of the East of Sandy River Rural Area Stream Corridor and Wildlife Habitat Map covers land that is entirely within the Mt. Hood National Forest. All of the Mount Hood National Forest is considered primary wildlife habitat, due to the lack of human settlement and the extent of forest cover. The County lacks land use regulatory jurisdiction over the Mount Hood National Forest.<sup>8</sup> The west portion of the Mount Hood National Forest was mapped to show drainage basins which straddle the Mount Hood National Forest boundary, and to show relationships between regulated areas (by Multnomah County) west of the Mount Hood National Forest boundary and unregulated areas east of the boundary.

#### 11. B.2. Stream Data Collection

Lynn Wilson, under contract to East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District, collected data on Smith, Pounder, Buck and Trout Creeks during the summer of 1994. She evaluated stream reach and compiled data forms for each reach.<sup>9</sup> A new reach begins where fieldworkers observed a break in stream continuity. Reach demarcation points may be man-made, such as a road, pond or clear-cut; or they may occur naturally, such as noticeable change in riparian vegetation, amount and type of surrounding wetlands, stream substrate and other stream characteristics such as gradient and chan-

<sup>8</sup> For identical reasons, we did not map any lands east of R7E.

<sup>9</sup> A reach is a section of stream that shares similar characteristics, such as vegetation, stream structure, land use, land forms, and other physical characteristics that typify the stream reach and adjacent riparian area.



nel shape. Most reaches were walked in entirety. However due to access limitation some reaches were observed from the best vantage point available, or partially walked from the upstream and downstream sections. A final report of the findings, including topographic maps, depicting each stream and the sites inventoried is included in the Appendix. Fieldworkers completed 2 data forms at each site: (a) the Wildlife Habitat Assessment; and (b) a modified version of the EPA streamwalk form.

#### Wildlife Habitat Assessment (WHA)

The WHA rating system used for this study, was originally developed for the City of Beaverton in 1983 for their Goal 5 update and has been acknowledged by Department of Land Conservation and Development as meeting Goal 5 inventory requirements. This system has been used by many jurisdictions throughout the Metro region and lower Willamette Valley.

The WHA rating system reviews each identified site in terms of availability of water, food, and cover for wildlife. The rating system can also determine additional values for human and physical disturbance, interspersions with other natural areas and unique or rare occurrence of plant and animal species. Fieldworkers used rating forms at each site to provide a numerical framework for comparisons among sites.

A critical task is to determine a site's significance in conjunction with narratives that accompany each rating form. The WHA form does not provide for evaluation of habitat values for single species. Although numerical rating sheets were used at each site to provide a framework for comparison, it should be emphasized that these comparisons are relative in nature.

A WHA score of 45 points or more is significant. Sites with WHA scores between 35-44 points are designated significant if they function as essential connections or demonstrably enhance higher rated adjacent areas.

#### EPA Streamwalk

The EPA Streamwalk was developed by EPA in the 1990 to encourage citizen monitoring of stream water quality. Streamwalkers collect data on physical attributes of the stream and its channel, adjacent land uses, and impacts. All measurements obtained require professional verification unless otherwise indicated.<sup>10</sup>

Esther Lev and David Smith verified and spot checked the data collected by Lynn Wilson. Data collected by Lynn Wilson was incorporated into the watershed profiles in II.C.2. of this report.

#### Mapping Methodology

Houses and structures located on USGS quadrangle maps within the study area were digitized to the base map. However, the quadrangle maps did not show all of the struc-

<sup>10</sup> For example, CFS estimates differ and may require further analysis.



tures because many of the maps have not been updated in over 20 years. David Smith used 1992 aerial photographs to document structures that were constructed since the quadrangle maps were last updated. In order to document any structures that have been erected since the 1992, Smith recorded observations of structures made during site visits on to the field base map and digitized those observed structures on to the final project map. Due to the dense vegetation along roads and lack of access into private property in some portions of the study area, it is likely that a few new structures were over-looked.

### **II.B.3. Wildlife Habitat And Upland Data Collection**

Esther Lev and David Smith conducted 7 field visits to the study area between January 1, 1995 and May, 1995. During the first 2 visits they identified the range, quality and quantity of habitat; defined habitat areas; and identified significant habitat categories.

Nearly 85% of the East of Sandy River Rural Area is commercial forest land, much of which was not accessible. Team members used aerial photography, comparing known sites to photograph signatures of sites that were not accessible, to evaluate these areas. During subsequent field visits, Lev and Smith completed wildlife habitat rating sheets for wildlife habitat areas using, the same wildlife habitat assessment form for wildlife and upland habitat data collection as was used for the stream inventory and Howard Canyon inventory.

Descriptions of the wildlife habitat are included in watershed profiles in Section II.C.1, and Appendix E. A summary of ratings of each stream and wildlife habitat site by watershed is included in Appendix A.

The WPS team developed a list of wildlife groups commonly found within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The next step was to create a matrix to link the identified wildlife groups to each of the three habitat significance categories. Based on field observations and Multnomah County zoning designations, the WPS team generated a list of conflicting uses. WPS identified direct and indirect impacts of each conflicting use upon the habitat quality and quantity and wildlife groups dependent on the area. As Tables II.H.1 and 2 demonstrate, location and quantity are often highly correlated.

## **II.C. LOCATION**

*Some Goal 5 resources (e.g., natural areas, historic sites, mineral and aggregate sites, scenic waterways) are more site-specific than others (e.g., groundwater, energy sources). For site-specific resources, determination of location must include a description or map of the boundaries of the resource site and of the impact area to be affected, if different. For non-site-specific resources, determination must be as specific as possible.*

### **II.C.1. Wildlife Habitat Areas**

The existing habitats within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are a result of the per-



sistence of endemic vegetative communities (e.g. mixed conifer forest and deciduous riparian forest) and land use activities that have modified vegetative structure and composition (e.g. pastures and tree farms).<sup>11</sup> At present, vegetation communities and habitat types within the East of Sandy River Rural Area include: upland forest, riparian and wetland forests, meadows, emergent wetlands, mixed pasture/forest areas, rural residents, agricultural fields, ponds, and streams.<sup>12</sup>

Wildlife habitat areas are less site-specific than other resources.<sup>13</sup> The distinct habitat needs of observed and probable wildlife species are described in Appendix F. Even though habitat areas cannot be 'unambiguously defined' by a line on a map, it is useful to determine generalized boundaries for primary, secondary and impacted *forest* wildlife habitat areas. Wildlife habitat areas are shown on the *East of Sandy River Rural Area Wildlife Habitat and Stream Corridor Map*. Table II.E.3 describes the location and size of each wildlife habitat area by watershed.

We based the determination of each wildlife habitat category on relative habitat suitability for *forest-dwelling species* with the most demanding forest habitat needs. However, the needs of non-forest species in impacted (farming) areas are also considered in subsequent analysis and recommendations.

11 Wildlife habitat is an area containing physical and biological features which support resources sufficient to sustain the presence of a resident or migratory wildlife species population for at least some part of their annual life cycle. Such an area is significant if it is large enough to sustain a viable population, or sustains the presence of unique, sensitive, threatened, or endangered species, or provides a critical component to a species' life requirements during some portion of a year (i.e. nesting or roosting sites or big game winter range), or sustains the presence of a high diversity of native plants or animal species, or comprises a functioning ecosystem in whole or in part (i.e. wetland or old growth forest), or provides a connection between other areas of significant wildlife habitat (i.e. riparian or upland wildlife corridor).

12 Upland forests of the East of Sandy River Rural Area are generally second growth, 50-100 years old, dominated by Douglas fir (*Pseudotsuga menziesii*), Big-leaf maple (*Acer macrophyllum*), Red alder (*Alnus rubra*), and Oregon hazel (*Corylus comuta*). Red alder, Black cottonwood (*Populus trichocarpa*), willow species (*salix* sp.), and Big-leaf maple are characteristic dominant plant species of the riparian zones (Franklin and Dyrness, 1973).

13 Nevertheless, the determination of resource site and impact area boundaries is property-specific. In this way, property owners and citizens will know which properties are affected by Goal 5 significant resources.



### **I.C.2. Watershed Profiles and Areas**

The following East of Sandy River Rural Area watersheds are either outside, or partially outside, the Mount Hood National Forest, and, therefore, fall under Multnomah County jurisdiction:

	<u>Stream Drainage Basin</u>	<u>Acreage</u>	<u>Habitat Categories</u>
1(a)	Sandy River North	1,170	P, S
1(b)	Sandy River Central	1,068	P, S
1(c)	Sandy River South	2,045	P, S
2	Big Creek*	633	I
3	Howard Canyon Creek*	1,472	P, I
4(a)	Buck Creek West	1,376	P, I
4(b)	Buck Creek East	1,150	P
5(a)	Gordon Creek West	1,767	P
6	Smith Creek	980	P, I
7	Pounder Creek	444	I, S
8	Knierem Creek*	1,134	P, I
9	Latourell Creek**	1,521	P, S
5(b)	Gordon Creek East(+ Cat Creek)**	3,618	P
5(c)	N Fork Gordon Creek**	2,239	P
10	Trout Creek**	2,894	P, S
11	Cat Creek**	1,437	P
12	Thomson Creek**	1,987	P
13	Veil Creek**	660	P
14	Donahue Creek**	505	P
15	Young Creek**	547	P

P = PRIMARY HABITAT

S = SECONDARY HABITAT

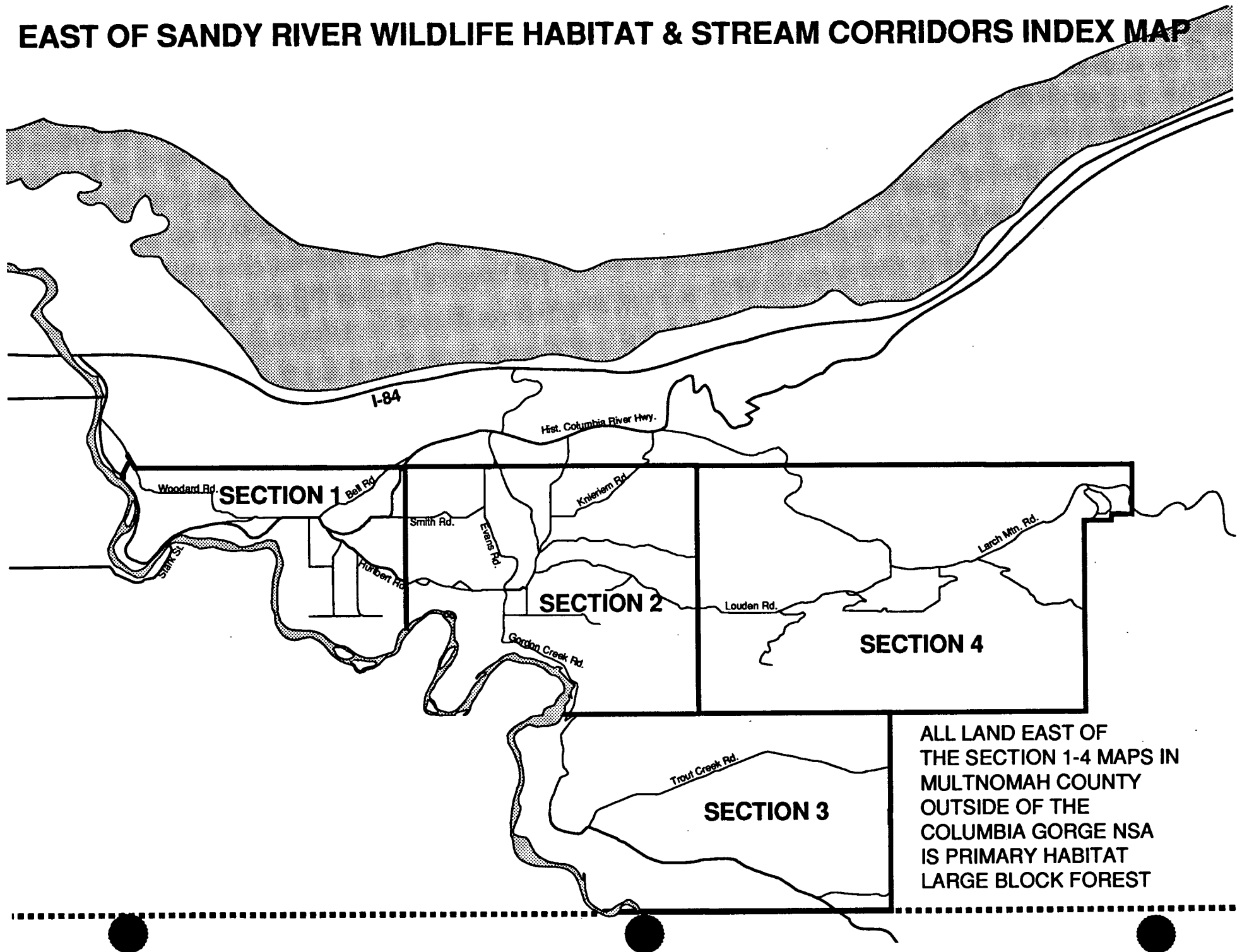
I = IMPACTED HABITAT

Watersheds with an asterisk \* were analyzed as part of the 1994 Howard Canyon reconciliation report. However, this information is incorporated into our study to ensure methodological consistency, to address the streams' role in providing wildlife habitat, and to allow all streams to be considered in the broader context of the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Watersheds with a double asterisk \*\* are partially within the Mount Hood National Forest.

There are 10 principal watersheds within the larger study area boundary. Only five stream corridors are the subject of the East of Sandy River Rural Area streams contract (Smith, Pounder, Trout, Buck & Gordon, which includes its tributary Cat Creek). Although there are other watersheds located within the larger area, field work and descriptions for Bridal Veil, Young, Thompson and Donahue Creeks are not included as all of the lands within these watersheds are within commercial forest land or Mount Hood National Forest and currently have limited conflicting uses regulated by the



# EAST OF SANDY RIVER WILDLIFE HABITAT & STREAM CORRIDORS INDEX MAP










# East of Sandy River Map SIGNIFICANT STREAMS & WILDLIFE HABITAT

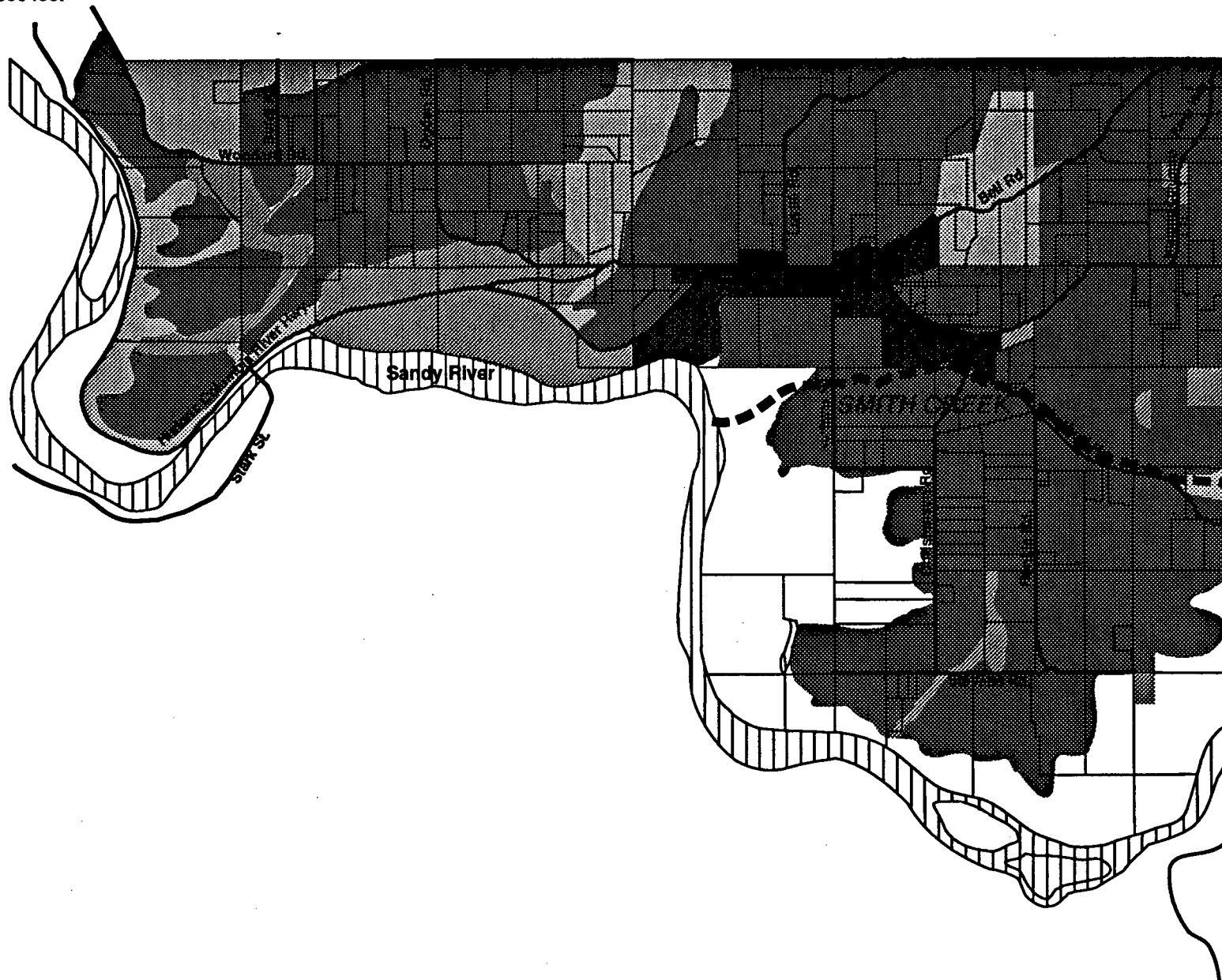
## Section 1

Scale 1" = 2000 feet

### LEGEND

- Property Lines
- ■ ■ Streams
- Roads

-  PRIMARY LARGE-BLOCK FOREST
-  PRIMARY SMALL-BLOCK FOREST
-  SECONDARY MIXED FARM/FOREST/POWERLINES
-  IMPACTED DENSE AGRICULTURE/RURAL RESIDENTIAL
-  IMPACTED RURAL CENTER







LEGEND  
— Property Lines  
... Streams  
— Roads



PRIMARY LARGE-BLOCK FOREST



PRIMARY SMALL-BLOCK FOREST



SECONDARY MIXED FARM/FOREST/POWERLINES

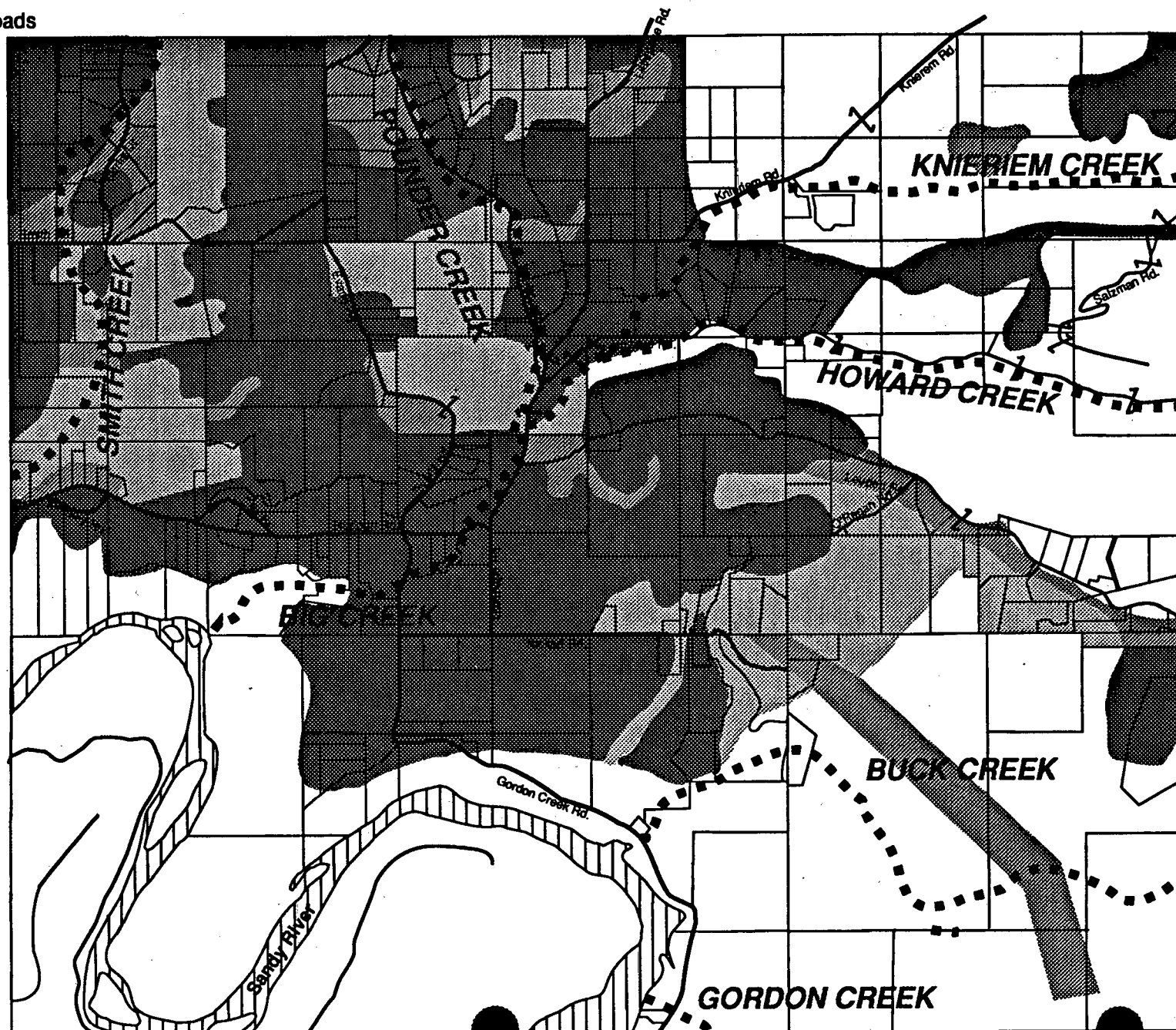


IMPACTED DENSE AGRICULTURE/RURAL RESIDENTIAL

# East of Sandy River Map SIGNIFICANT STREAMS & WILDLIFE HABITAT

Section 2

Scale 1" = 2000 feet





# East of Sandy River Map SIGNIFICANT STREAMS & WILDLIFE HABITAT

## Section 3

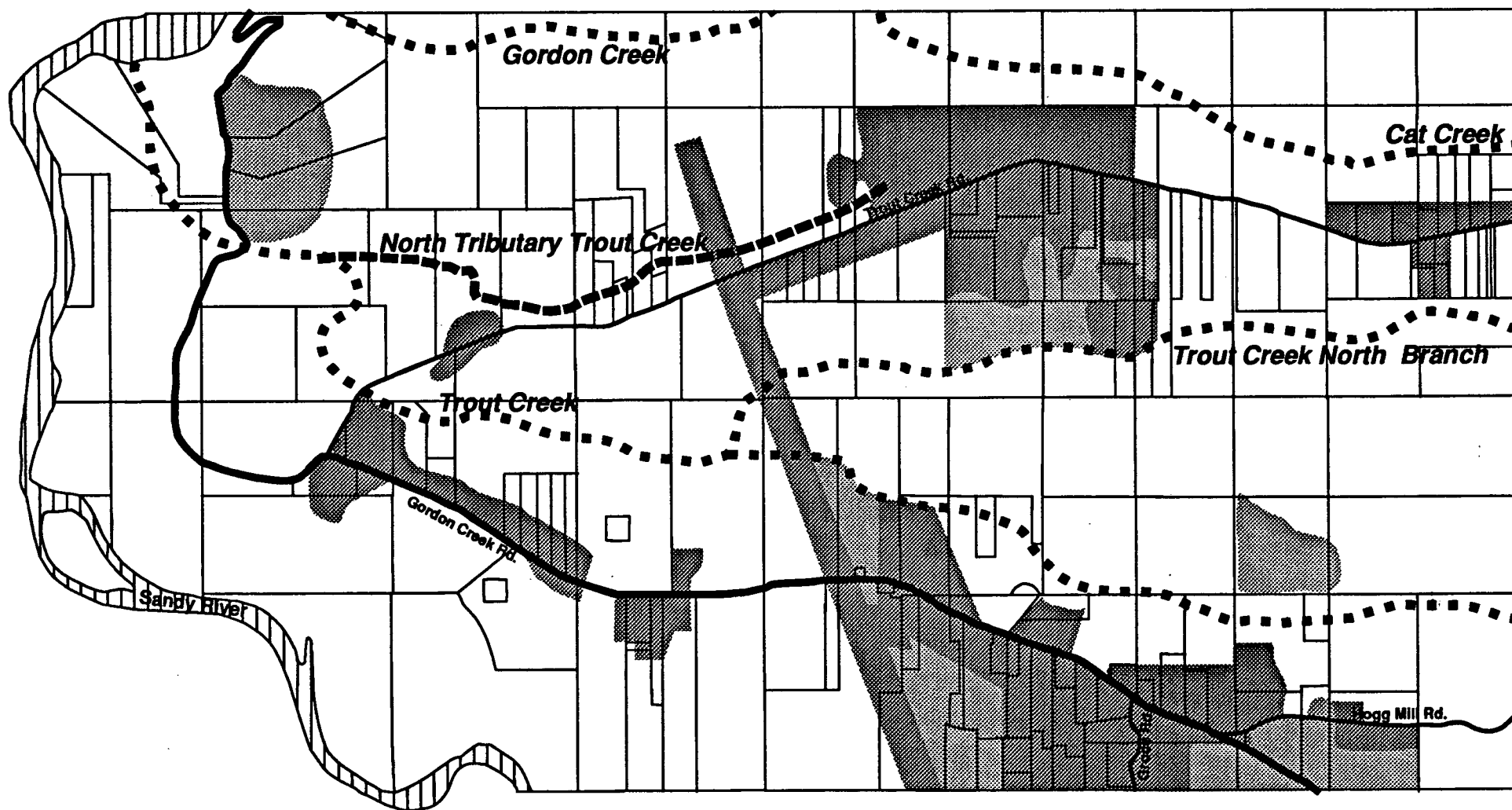
Scale 1" = 2000 feet

### LEGEND

- Property Lines
- - - Streams
- Roads



- PRIMARY LARGE-BLOCK FOREST
- PRIMARY SMALL-BLOCK FOREST
- SECONDARY MIXED FARM/FOREST/POWERLINES
- IMPACTED DENSE AGRICULTURE/RURAL RESIDENTIAL





# East of Sandy River Map SIGNIFICANT STREAMS & WILDLIFE HABITAT

## Section 4

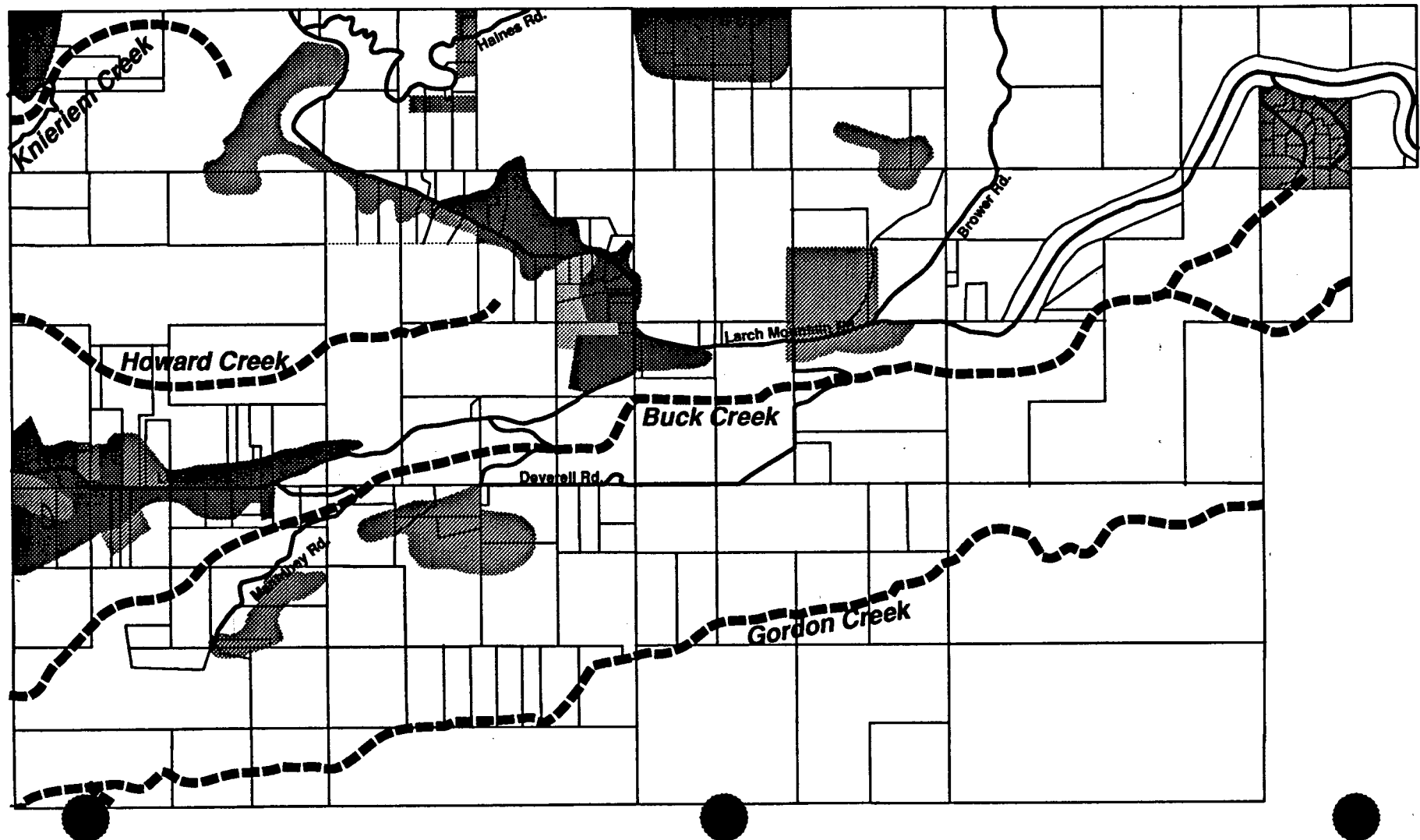
Scale 1" = 2500 feet



### LEGEND

- Property Lines
- - - Streams
- Roads

- PRIMARY LARGE-BLOCK FOREST
- PRIMARY SMALL-BLOCK FOREST
- SECONDARY MIXED FARM/FOREST/POWERLINES
- IMPACTED DENSE AGRICULTURE/RURAL RESIDENTIAL





County.<sup>14</sup>

Profiles of Bridal Veil and Latourell creeks are described below. Because the streams are almost exclusively located on private timber lands or within the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area, we were not able to conduct on-site surveys. Esther Lev and David Smith completed wildlife habitat rating sheets for 2 sites in the Latourell watershed. The location of streams, stream corridors (i.e., generalized riparian areas) and their impact areas is shown on the East of the Sandy River Wildlife Habitat Area and Stream Comdor Maps, shown following Page 16..

### **Big Creek**

Big Creek is located on the USGS Washougal quadrangle. Pounder and Knierem Creeks are tributaries of Big Creek. The overall health of Big Creek is poor, influenced by houses, grazing, farms and roads, Streamside vegetation is degraded and cover is minimal in most areas, however there are some stretches of the 0.97 mile creek that have a healthy riparian zone with native plant species. Substrate within the creek channel contains potentially good gravel and cobble. The flow of the stream is fast, providing good aeration. Placement of structures or logs to create riffles and pools would increase the habitat value of the stream. There is potential for vegetation restoration along the creek if livestock access is restricted.

### **Bridal Veil Creek**

Bridal Veil Creek, located on the Bridal Veil quadrangle, is primarily within the Columbia Gorge Scenic area. It is comprised of forested land, some 80-100 year old mixed conifer and deciduous forest, and some 25-40 year old replanted forest plantation that lack well-developed shrub understory.

### **Buck Creek**

Buck Creek originates in the Larch Mt. region. Located on the USGS Sandy, Bull Run and Bridal Veil quadrangles, Buck Creek flows in a southwesterly direction from an elevation of 2000 ft down to the Sandy River at approximately 150 ft above sea level. The headwaters of Buck Creek are just west of the National Forest Lands. Buck Creek is 11.36 miles long, drains approximately 2,507 acres, and has two main tributaries near its headwaters. Other small streams, probably of spring origin, enter Buck Creek in its upper reaches.

Major land uses in the Buck Creek watershed are commercial forest and agriculture with some rural residential areas. The overall wildlife habitat value of Buck Creek is very high with a continuous western red cedar, red alder and Big-Leaf maple riparian zone. The shade provided by overhanging vegetation and high riffles to pools ratio with-

<sup>14</sup> For specific information on individual reaches of Buck, Pounder, Smith, and Trout Creeks, see *East Multnomah County Soil and Water Conservation District Significant Stream Inventory*, 1994. For information on Gordeon Creek, see, Joseph Porscky's 1990 study prepared for the East Multnomah County Soil and Water Conservation District, *An Inventory of Nine Stream Corridors in Multnomah County, Oregon*. Information on Big Creek, Knierem and Howard Canyon Creeks is reported in the Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report.



in the creek provide good habitat for fish and aquatic macro invertebrates. The upper reaches of Buck Creek on Larch Mountain and its connectivity to forest lands of Mount Hood National Forest and Columbia Gorge Scenic Area provide critical forest interior habitat for the wildlife species listed in Appendix F. Part of Oxbow Regional Park is located within the Buck Creek watershed

### **Gordon Creek**

Gordon Creek begins on Larch Mt. and flows westerly through rural Multnomah County where it joins the Sandy River below Gordon Creek Road. It is a part of the larger Sandy River watershed which links Mt. Hood, Mt. Hood National Forest, Larch Mt. and the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area, Sandy and Columbia rivers. The species composition and health of the aquatic and riparian forest communities are excellent. The Gordon Creek watershed, one of the healthiest creek systems in the Metropolitan region, provides habitat for macro invertebrates, aquatic invertebrates, fish (such as, trout, steelhead and salmon), herptiles, passerine and water dependent bird species, and mammals. The continuous forested riparian zone of Gordon Creek promotes movement of large mammals (i.e. bear, cougar) between the Sandy River and the Mount Hood National Forest. Cat Creek is a major tributary of Gordon Creek.

Timber harvesting within the watershed occurred between 50 - 80 years ago. A second cycle of timber extraction is now in progress along the creek. Without adequate protection measures, future timber harvesting could greatly impact the health of the creek system, degrade habitat quality, and increase erosion and sedimentation of the creek, thereby effecting water quality and the aquatic habitat.

### **Howard Canyon Creek**

Howard Canyon Creek is located on the USGS Bridal Veil and Washougal quadrangles and flows into Big Creek. The upper reaches of the stream have a healthy riparian zone vegetated with a high species and structural diversity composed of native plants. Large cedar trees and snags are characteristic in the upper stretches of the creek. Vegetation shades the stream which has a diversity of pools, riffles and woody debris. Several islands 10 ft. wide and twenty ft. long are found in the upper reaches. The lower half of Howard Canyon Creek is heavily impacted and degraded by adjacent pasture land, roads and houses. There is evidence that both animals and vehicles cross the creek here. Riparian vegetation is minimal or non-existent in the lower stretch.

### **Knierem Creek**

Knierem Creek is located on the Washougal USGS quadrangle map. It flows 2.4 miles before joining Howard Canyon Creek on its way to Big Creek and the Sandy River. The upper part of the watershed has the highest wildlife habitat and stream health value. The extent of the riparian zone is limited, but intact. The riparian zones in the lower section of the creek are more limited, and adjacent residential and grazing uses impact the integrity and health of the watershed. There are several small tributaries entering Knierem Creek near the middle section. Pools and riffles exist with some shading over the creek. Many erosion spots were noted along in the middle section of creek. The



portion just above the confluence of Knierem Creek and Howard Canyon Creeks is the most impacted by cattle access to the creek. There is little shade or buffering between the pasture land and the creek channel.

### **Latourell Creek**

Latourell Creek is located on the USGS Bridal Veil quadrangle. The overall health of the creek channel and adjacent riparian area is good. There are at least 4 branches to Latourell Creek, 2 of which are within the contracted East of Sandy River Rural Area study area. The upper reaches of the creek are in commercial forest land. Small farms and rural residences are present on the terraces above the creek in the middle forks. The lower section of the creek flows through Geo. W. Joseph State Park, and then into the National Scenic Area on its route to the Columbia River near the town of Latourell Falls.

### **Pounder Creek**

Pounder Creek is a tributary of Big Creek. Located on the USGS Washougal quadrangle, it drains approximately 565.5 acres and is approximately 1.2 miles long. Pounder Road closely parallels Pounder Creek on its northern reach. Littlepage Road parallels the creek on its southern reach where it joins Big Creek. The predominant land uses are rural residential and small farms. The creek channel is narrow and shallow, predominantly mud substrate with some cobble and gravel. The canopy is more open than closed and vegetation in the shrub and forest layers is predominantly non-native, particularly Himalayan blackberry. The overstory is vegetated by red alder, bigleaf maple, willow and a few pockets of western red cedar. The average riparian zone is 30 ft. on either side of the creek. Several tributaries and wetlands dispersed through the watershed contribute to sustaining a year round flow of water. Pounder Creek, is classified as a significant stream by Oregon Department of Fish and Wildlife and has a resident population of salmonids.

### **Smith Creek**

Smith Creek is located in the western portion of the study area, and found on the USGS Washougal quadrangle. Smith Creek is intermittent at its northern reaches and is approximately 2.8 miles long. Smith Creek drains 691 acres of mostly residential and agricultural lands. Smith Creek is paralleled closely by Hurlburt Road in the middle reaches and is crossed by Curtis Road in its headwater region. In sections, Smith Creek is severely impacted by pastures, houses and nurseries, while other sections are quite well preserved. Smith Creek drains into the Sandy River between Oxbow and Dabney Parks.

### **Trout Creek**

Trout Creek is a tributary of the Sandy River. It has its origins in the Larch Mt. region and is located on the USGS Sandy and Bull Run quadrangles. It flows in a westerly direction and at its mouth turns north. Trout Creek is made up of two main branches with several tributaries feeding each branch. The headwaters of Trout Creek are just west of National Forest land. Trout Creek has a total length of 16.59 miles, including



tributaries, and drains approximately 3,558.6 acres before flowing into the Sandy River. Major land uses within the Trout Creek watershed are commercial forestry, agriculture and rural residences.

The overall watershed health in Trout Creek is good, however logging and agricultural practices may increase erosion, and in turn increase sedimentation, turbidity and water temperature in the creek, thus, degrading fish and aquatic macro invertebrate habitat. The watershed landscape is a mosaic of stream, riparian, wetland and upland forested resources, which make it one of the most significant watersheds in terms of wildlife habitat in the entire Metro region.

## **II.D. QUALITY**

*The determination of quality requires some consideration of the resource site's relative value, as compared to other examples of the same resource in at least the jurisdiction itself ... The level of detail that is provided will depend on how much information is available or "obtainable." OAR 660-16-000(3).*

### **II.D.1. Wildlife Habitat Quality**

As noted above, the diversity of habitat within the East of Sandy Rural Area is adequate to support most wildlife species found in northern Oregon between the Willamette Valley and the western crest of the Cascade Mountains. This report identifies those wildlife species, or categories of species, found in the East of Sandy River Rural Area; and distinguishes among primary, secondary and impacted wildlife habitat areas within the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

The Wildlife Habitat and Stream Corridor Map shows the primary, secondary and impacted wildlife habitat areas of the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The diversity of habitat within the East of Sandy River Rural Area is adequate to support a wide array of wildlife species. The quantity and quality of the habitat within the East of Sandy River Rural Area influences the wide diversity of species found. The Table at Appendix F, East of Sandy River Rural Area Wildlife Group Priority Habitat, describes the habitat uses by individual species, or groups of species, found within each habitat category and subcategory .

**Primary Wildlife Habitat** - 94% of East of Sandy Rural Area - consists of two sub-categories:

**A. Large-Block Forest** generally consist of lands zoned CFU that also fit at least one of the following criteria:

- + contain interior forest habitat
- + forest land in all successional stages greater than 40 acres
- + habitats that are considered suitable for state sensitive or listed species + identified unique or sensitive habitats
- + known locations for any state or federally listed plant, wildlife and fish species + wet-



lands, seeps and headwaters  
+ perennial stream corridors

Unlike the primary habitats of the West Hills, the East of Sandy River Rural Area contains large areas of contiguous forest some of which provide interior forest habitat conditions important to specific forest dwelling species. Recently-logged areas also qualify as primary habitat, because eventually they will be re-forested.<sup>15</sup> *Primary forest habitat* areas have environmental qualities that support, or will support, viable populations of a wide range of animal species requiring forest habitat. Oxbow Park and the Sandy River delta are unique or sensitive areas, and are designated as primary wildlife habitat.

B. *Small-Scale primary habitat* is generally associated with CFU zoning and also fits at least one of the following criteria:

- + forested habitats between 20 - 40 acres
  - + intermittent and or impacted natural drainage corridors
  - + agricultural areas generally less than 10 acres and adjacent to primary forest habitat
- Small-scale wildlife habitat has been affected by human settlement and intrusion, but still includes structural diversity sufficient to ensure species diversity. Although forested habitat is limited near most urban areas, significant forested areas remain in private ownership in the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

*Secondary Wildlife Habitat* - 2% of East of Sandy River Rural Area

These areas include mixed, small-scale farm and forest uses, and are generally associated with areas zoned MUA, EFU and RR and fit one or more of the following criteria:

- + agricultural areas interspersed among primary forest or forest habitats
- + Christmas tree farms, greater than 5 acres
- + power line corridors and right-of ways cutting through forested areas
- + forested habitat (woodlots) less than 20 acres

Secondary wildlife habitat areas, when interspersed with forest habitat, meet the habitat needs of some wildlife species. (See, Appendix F ) Such areas have been, or probably will be, adversely affected by human activity. Secondary habitat areas are generally found in (a) forested and riparian areas of the northwestern portion of the study area that are connected to primary habitat areas in the East of Sandy River Rural Area, and (b) in sparsely developed, forested, rural residential areas across the west and central portions of the study area.

<sup>15</sup> Clear-cut areas on forest land have a short-term adverse impact on habitat quality, and are considered a conflicting use in this study. Oregon Forest Practices rules require re-forestation on such lands. The principal purpose of Statewide Planning Goal 4 (Forest Lands) is Commercial forestry; wildlife habitat is a secondary purpose. State law prohibits local regulation of forest practices where forest operations are a permitted or conditional use, outside of urban growth boundaries or the Portland City Limits. Since Multnomah County lacks authority to regulate forest practices, it is especially important that the impacts of other conflicting land uses be monitored at the local level. One of the reasons why it is important to maintain wide areas of undeveloped forest land is so that the pattern of clear-cuts - when combined with other conflicting land uses - does not result in long-term barriers to wildlife movement.



**Impacted Wildlife Habitat - 4% of East of Sandy River Rural Area.**

These areas are usually associated with RR, RC and MUA (non-farm and forest resource land) zoning categories and also fit one or more of the following criteria:

- + contiguous agricultural areas greater than 20 acres
- + clusters of rural residential dwellings
- + Rural Centers with land uses that conflict seriously with wildlife habitat for all but the most adaptive wildlife species (and therefore are not significant from a Goal 5 perspective)

Except for Rural Centers, impacted wildlife habitat areas support less forest wildlife diversity, and may form barriers to the movement of some forest species. However, non-forested habitats support a different species mix. Impacted wildlife habitat areas are those which do not have, and are unlikely to have, forests or natural meadows in the future. Impacted areas typically are adjacent to secondary habitat areas, and may be impacted by residential development or rural commercial development.<sup>16</sup> Human and pet impacts, combined with roads, lawns and gardens, pastures and fences associated with rural residential development in these areas, adversely affect resource quality. Such areas usually are located along roads.

Each category of significant wildlife habitat appearing on the *East of Sandy River Wildlife Habitat and Stream Corridor Map* reflects the degree to which human intervention has altered the structure of vegetative cover types in relation to the natural landscape. The study area as a whole has structural components which contribute to wildlife habitat quality, including large trees, snags, downed and dead wood, sufficient riparian zones, meadows, and a wide range of plant species at all canopy levels. Thus, human intervention has altered, but has not destroyed, the structural integrity of most watersheds within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Each wildlife habitat category contributes to the quality of the resource as a whole, because each category supports a distinct group of species.

Appendix F shows the relationship between "wildlife groups" and habitat quality (categories). Examples of wildlife species groups which function well in secondary or impacted habitat include forest-dependent groups (e.g., open-area raptors, understory users, ground users and edge dependent sub-groups) and meadow-dependent groups (e.g., small mammals, gallinaceous birds, small, medium and large carnivores, ungulates, fossorial mammals, and certain amphibians and reptiles). However, other species groups (e.g., cavity makers, forest raptors, canopy users, understory users, and interior dependent species) function best in primary forest habitat, but would be expected to function in secondary habitat, as well.

The East of Sandy River Rural Area generally lacks concentrations of conflicting uses

<sup>16</sup> Impacted areas were determined based on analysis of aerial photographs, vegetative cover maps, field visits, and zoning. Generally, an area is considered "impacted" if it (a) has developed residential densities of one unit per five acres or greater, (b) includes developed areas along major roads, or (c) is predominantly agricultural in character.



typical of resource land so close to a major metropolitan area. Due to ownership (state, federal, large timber companies), special protection measures (Columbia Gorge and Sandy River), and local controls (large lot resource zoning), conflicting uses which have degraded comparable habitat values near other metropolitan areas have had only moderate adverse impacts on the structure and connectivity of wildlife habitat in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The East of Sandy River Rural Area's wildlife habitat significance results primarily from these factors. However, permanent modification (such as urbanization) of habitat and fragmentation of the remaining contiguous forested habitat — including riparian systems — pose the greatest threat to maintaining this relatively stable, high quality ecosystem.

### Fragmentation

The limited long-term fragmentation which has occurred in the East of Sandy River Rural Area is associated with the northwest portion of the study area; i.e. in Site Numbers: 1 (Sandy River North); 6 (Smith Creek); 7 (Pounder Creek); 2 (Big Creek); 3 (Howard Canyon); and 4(a) (Buck Creek West). However, impacted wildlife habitat accounts for only 4.3 % of the East of Sandy River Rural Area as a whole.

Fragmentation which has occurred in the northwest area, is balanced by the concentrations of primary wildlife habitat that remain even in the most impacted drainage basins. A principal reason why the East of Sandy River Rural Area remains significant fish and wildlife habitat is that fragmentation is relatively minor, compared with other similarly situated resource sites.

The reasons for limited fragmentation within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are: (a) large, contiguous areas of forest habitat remain even in impacted drainage basins; (b) forested habitat areas usually are not isolated, but are connected with other forested habitat (e.g., along the Sandy River or within the Columbia National Scenic & Recreation Area); (c) the "patches" of impacted areas are in most cases surrounded by large forested areas, with interior habitat areas; and (d) primary habitat areas are connected to vast areas of relatively undisturbed wildlife habitat to the north and east.

Unlike the West Hills, where fragmentation and edge effect are fairly advanced (requiring strong measures to ensure connectivity) the mosaic of habitat diversity within East of Sandy River Rural Area creates a balance between edge habitat and forest habitat. Certain species (e.g., deer or red-tailed hawk) survive well in edge forest or secondary habitat conditions. The edge effect becomes adverse to plant and animal communities when increased edge-to-habitat area ratios result from human activity (Soule, 1986; Harris, 1989; Reese and Ratti, 1989; Lemkuhl & Ruggiero, 1991). Competition between edge and interior species is the probable result, in which case species that use both edge and interior habitat tend to have a competitive advantage over species that depend more on the forest interior. Although edge effect has occurred to some degree in the northwest portion of the study area, deleterious edge effects are not characteristic of the East of Sandy River Rural Area as a whole because of the amount and location of large block forest habitat.



This balance of habitat diversity is one of the principal reasons why the East of Sandy River Rural Area is significant, and why it is so important to maintain existing large block forest habitat over time. The current balance of human and land uses and the landscape appears to be capable of supporting viable populations of resident species native to the area. Maintenance of this area as a largely interconnected forest including healthy watersheds and riparian systems will assure its values as a timber resource as well as protecting wildlife, water quality and the special livability of the community.

Appendix A, Table I.D., *Upland and Riparian Habitat Valuation* shows the wildlife habitat assessment value of each stream reach and upland habitat area inventoried within each watershed. Each watershed has a range of wildlife habitat assessment values, but as stated earlier all of these sites interact and are dependent upon one another to form a healthy watershed and East of Sandy River Rural Area landscape. Sites with lower scores, may be potential sites for rehabilitation or restoration. Overall, the mean WHA score for each riparian and upland watershed evaluated reaches the significance threshold.

Gordon, Buck and Trout Creeks are 3 of the most pristine watersheds in the Metro region. The other watersheds within the East of Sandy River Rural Area still maintain an overall high structural and habitat value, although some stream reaches are more degraded and impacted than others. Native anadromous fish are found in the Sandy and many of its tributaries.

This balanced mosaic of habitat diversity and connection to the larger landscape of the Mount Hood National Forest, Sandy River and Columbia Gorge are the principal reasons why the East of Sandy River Rural Area is significant and why is so important to maintain existing large block forest and healthy riparian habitat over time. The current balance of human and land uses and the landscape appears to be capable of supporting viable populations of resident species native to the area. Maintenance of this area as a largely interconnected forest including healthy watersheds and riparian systems will assure its value as a timber resource as well as protecting wildlife, fish, water quality and the special livability of the community.

In the East of Sandy River Rural Area, continued survival of existing species and populations has thus far been assured by preventing local habitat loss and isolations. Wilcox and Murphy (1985) have described habitat loss as the most serious threat to biological diversity and as the primary cause of the present extinction crisis. Noss (1987a) proposed a system of larger nodes of suitable habitat connected by corridors to provide sufficient habitat for viable populations in a fragmented landscape. Within the East of Sandy River Rural Area, larger nodes of forested wildlife habitat are connected to each other by forested wildlife habitat and stream corridors, as shown on the *East of the Sandy River Wildlife Habitat and Stream Corridor Map*. For this reason, more than 80% of the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area is a significant wildlife habitat.



## **II.D.2. Stream Corridor Quality**

Lynn Wilson surveyed stream reach on Smith, Pounder, Buck, Cat, and Trout creeks for the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District in 1994. Her field notes, found in Appendix E — Stream Profile, document the location of riffles, pools and overall health of each reach of these streams. These reach surveys identify the location of large bank erosion or potential erosion locations. The Geography Department at Portland State University surveyed Gordon Creek for the East and West Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation Districts in 1990.<sup>17</sup> Relevant portions of that report are found in Appendix E, Stream Profiles. All significant stream corridors are shown on the maps which follow page 16.

This study focuses only on those stream corridors which: (a) are outside the Mount Hood National Forest; (b) were not inventoried and analyzed as part of the 1994 Howard Reconciliation Report (Howard Canyon, Knierem Creek and Big Creek); and (c) were not contractually excluded by Multnomah County (Veil, Donahue, Young, and Thompson creeks). Those stream corridors field studied for purposes of this report are: Smith, Pounder, Buck, Gordon (including its tributary Cat Creek) and Trout creeks.

WPS describes each creek inventoried as a result of this study, and provide evidence demonstrating why each creek is *significant* based on adopted County policies.

See Appendix E, Stream Profiles, for creek descriptions and significance.

## **QUANTITY**

*A determination of quantity requires consideration of the relative abundance of the resource (of a given quality).*

### **II.E.1 Wildlife Habitat Quantity**

Wildlife habitat *areas* are found in all non-urban portions of Multnomah County. For example, the West Hills Wildlife Forest Habitat Area includes approximately 30 square miles of primary and secondary wildlife habitat. Sauvie Island includes 26 square miles of wetlands, forests, and agricultural land which have wildlife habitat value. The Columbia Gorge includes 52 square miles of land with high wildlife habitat value.

The greater East of Sandy River Rural Area includes approximately 124 square miles, or 79,300 acres, inclusive of public rights-of-way. Two-thirds of the East of Sandy River Rural Area, 53,900 acres, is within the Mount Hood National Forest, leaving 25,400 acres outside the Mount Hood National Forest. All of the land within the Mount Hood National Forest is considered primary wildlife habitat for purposes of this study. Not all of the land outside the Mount Hood National Forest is primary wildlife habitat. This study differentiates between primary wildlife habitat (large-block forest), secondary

<sup>17</sup> See, Poracksy, Joseph. *An Inventory of Nine Stream Corridors in Multnomah County, Oregon*. Prepared for East and West Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation Districts. Geography Department, Portland State University (December, 1990); pp 61-65.



wildlife habitat (mixed small-scale farm and forest), and impacted wildlife habitat (rural centers, clustered rural residential and larger-scale agriculture) within watershed boundaries.<sup>18</sup> Generally, stream corridors within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are considered primary habitat. Table II.E.3 documents the location and quantity of wildlife habitat within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The *quality* of each of these categories of wildlife habitat is discussed above.

Ninety-four percent of the East of Sandy River Rural Area is primary wildlife habitat 87% of the total land area is large-block forest and 7% is perennial stream corridor. Primary habitat is located in the Mount Hood National Forest as well as on privately-owned lands. With the exceptions of the North Sandy River, Smith Creek, Big Creek and Pounder Creek watersheds, primary habitat occupies more land area than secondary and impacted habitat areas combined. The fact that the East of Sandy River Rural Area includes almost 64,000 acres — or 100 square miles — of high quality forest wildlife habitat is testimony to the study area's Goal 5 significance.

In contrast with the West Hills, there is relatively little secondary wildlife habitat in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Just over 2% of the study area consists of secondary (mixed, small-scale farm and forest) wildlife habitat. In the East of Sandy River Rural Area, secondary habitat is found principally in the North and South Sandy River, and the Trout and Latourell creek watersheds.

Impacted habitat areas include only 4% of the study area. Impacted habitat is confined to the northwestern portion of the study area; within North and Central Sandy River, and Smith, Pounder, Big, Knierem and Howard Canyon watersheds. Most of the impacted wildlife habitat is farm-land, with only 1 % within Rural Centers. Rural Centers are not considered significant for the purposes of this Goal 5 study

## **II.E.2. Stream Corridor Quantity**

Stream quantity can be determined by looking at the length and drainage area of the inventoried streams in the West Hills rural area and within the East of Sandy River Rural Area, i.e, Howard Canyon, Knierem and Big creeks Table II E 3 compares the length and watershed area for Smith, Pounder, Buck, Gordon (including its tributary Cat Creek), and Trout creeks against all other streams within the East of Sandy River Rural Area west of R7E.

The cumulative totals for the 5 streams inventoried for this project are: 60.38 miles of

<sup>18</sup> The terminology used in this study is similar to that applied in the West Hills Wildlife Habitat Study, but recognizes one critical difference between the two study areas. The West Hills is comprised of a relatively narrow peninsula of parcelized and largely forested wildlife habitat area connecting Forest Park with the Coast Range. However, unlike the East of Sandy River Rural Area, the West Hills does not have extensive areas of large-tract forested land which is largely unaffected by rural residential development. For this reason, we have added a new category of wildlife habitat, called "large-block forest," to indicate large tracts of forested wildlife habitat with little parcelization or rural residential development. The West Hills study also did not include stream corridors, which were the subject of a separate study. In this study, stream corridors are mapped and described separately from other categories of wildlife habitat.



stream length and 16,496 acres of watershed area. Cumulative totals for the 3 other significant East of Sandy River Rural Area streams (Big, Knierem, Howard Creeks) are 11.89 miles of stream length and 3,249 acres of watershed area. Cumulative totals for all significant West Hills streams are 62.20 miles of stream length and 18,750 acres of watershed area

Thus, the stream length and watershed area for Smith, Pounder, Buck, Gordon (including Cat) and Trout creeks is equal to approximately 75% of the stream length and 70% of the watershed area for existing significant Goal 5 streams in Multnomah County. All streams within the mapped East of Sandy River Rural Area are Class 1 streams. When taken as a whole, the five streams inventoried in this analysis are significant in terms of quantity

**TABLE II.E.2.**  
**East of Sandy River Contract Study Area Stream Corridor Quantity**

<b>WATERSHED</b>	<b>CLASS</b>	<b>LENGTH (Miles)</b>	<b>WATERSHED AREA (Acres)</b>
SMITH	1	3.06	980
POUNDER	1	1.85	444
BUCK — East	1	3.50	1,150
BUCK — West	1	7.34	1,376
TROUT *	1	15.64	3,822
GORDON — West	1	4.97	1,767
GORDON — East*	1	11.50	3,618
GORDON — N. Fork*	1	8.52	2,239
<u>CAT*</u>	<u>1</u>	<u>4.00</u>	<u>1,100</u>
<b>TOTALS</b>		<b>60.38</b>	<b>16,496</b>

\*Indicates a portion of the watershed within Mount Hood National Forest lands.

### **II.E.3. Location Quality and Quantity Matrix**

As seen in Table II.E.3, 93.7% of all lands within the greater East of Sandy River Rural Area (private lands, mapped Mount Hood National Forest lands and unmapped Mount Hood National Forest lands) fall into the primary significance category. Secondary habitat areas account for only 2.2% of the total greater East of Sandy River Rural Area acreage. Impacted lands within the greater East of Sandy River Rural Area represent 4.3% of the land area, of which 0.1% is within the RC zone and is not considered significant in the context of Goal 5. The remainder of the impacted area, while not significant, is within the impact area of the wildlife resource.

An additional way to view the quantity and quality of wildlife habitat and stream corridors within the East of Sandy River Rural Area is to filter the calculations so that habitat located on lands outside of the reach of the County's zoning ordinance is excluded. Those lands are all located within the Mount Hood National Forest. Within the greater East of Sandy River Rural Area, there are 24,816 acres which are within the Mount



Hood National Forest and were not mapped as part of the project; and 29,576 acres which also lie within the boundaries of the Mount Hood National Forest but were mapped as part of this study.

Table II.E.3(b) adjusts for lands within the Mount Hood National Forest and recalculates the gross acreage of primary, secondary and impacted wildlife habitat and stream corridors. Table II.E.3(b) applies only to lands which are outside of the Mount Hood National Forest and, therefore, presents a more precise picture of wildlife habitat subject to County jurisdiction. Under this analysis the percentage of impacted lands more than doubles; secondary wildlife habitat lands nearly double; and primary wildlife shrinks by 10%. Stream corridors, which still account for 7% of the adjusted land mass, therefore, become proportionately more significant.

**Table II.E.3.(b)**  
**Adjusted Location and Quantity Information**

<b>Primary Stream Corridors</b>	<b>2,084</b>	<b>7.2%</b>
<b>Primary Large Block Forest</b>	<b>21,468</b>	<b>73.8%</b>
<b>Primary Small-Block Forest</b>	<b>844</b>	<b>2.9%</b>
<b>Secondary</b>	<b>1,599</b>	<b>5.5%</b>
<b>Impacted Dense Res. &amp; Ag.</b>	<b>3,067</b>	<b>10.5%</b>
<b><u>Impacted Rural Center</u></b>	<b><u>84</u></b>	<b><u>0.1%</u></b>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>29,146</b>	<b>100%</b>

## **IMPACT AREA AFFECTED**

### **II.F.1. Wildlife Habitat Areas**

Outside the study area, the "impact area affected" includes forest wildlife habitat areas in the Columbia River National Scenic Act area to the north. This area is *connected* to significant wildlife habitat areas within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The quantity and diversity of forest wildlife habitat species in "impact areas" depends upon maintenance and enhancement of forest wildlife habitat values in the East of Sandy River Rural Area, and *vice versa*. To the west, the Portland Metropolitan Area effectively separates the East of the Sandy River area from forest land in West Multnomah County. Areas to the south and east are outside of Multnomah County's jurisdiction, and therefore are not within the impact area.

Within the East of Sandy River area, areas designated as "impacted" wildlife habitat are considered to be within the "impact area affected" by the wildlife habitat resource.

East of Sandy River Rural Area sub-areas mapped as "impacted rural residential and agricultural lands" are considered "affected impact areas" within the meaning of OAR 660-16-000(2). Although such areas have been disturbed by human settlement and agricultural practices and support less forest wildlife, agricultural and rural residential



areas have considerable wildlife habitat value for many wildlife groups. (See Subsection D, Quality.) When considered in association with primary and secondary habitat areas, agricultural and rural residential areas play an important role in the diverse mosaic of wildlife habitat subareas which characterize the East of Sandy River Rural Area. In contrast, land within Rural Centers is adversely affected by relatively dense human settlement, and it is not considered within the category of "affected impact areas," because Rural Centers offer little in the way of wildlife habitat value and do not contribute substantially to the diverse habitat structure of the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area.

#### **II.F.2. Stream Corridors**

Stream corridors and their associated riparian areas are mapped based on "natural resource" maps provided by Metro. Generally, the significant riparian area-ranges from 140-200 ft. in width (both sides of the stream).<sup>19</sup> Thus, the "impact area affected" ranges from 100 -160 feet on either side of the stream corridor.

In addition, a 300 foot impact area, measured from the stream centerline is also indicated on the project Map. The 300 foot impact area is based on Washington Department of Ecology (DOE) recommendations, which are included in Appendix B. All stream corridors, including riparian areas, are rated significant.

#### **II.G. SIGNIFICANCE**

*Include on Plan Inventory. When information is available on location, quality and quantity, and the local government has determined a site to be significant or important as a result of the data collection and analysis process, the local government must include the site on its plan inventory and indicate the location, quality and quantity of the resource site (see above). Items included on this inventory must proceed through the remainder of the Goal 5 process.*

This study, when combined with information already available to Multnomah County, describes the location, quality and quantity wildlife habitat and streams within of the East of Sandy River Rural Area in sufficient detail to support a determination of *significance*. Thus, except for impacted habitat areas, all land within the East of Sandy River Rural Area is a 1C wildlife habitat resource. All inventoried stream corridors are a 1C water resource. Remaining sections of this report will (a) identify conflicting uses, (b) analyze economic, social, environmental and energy consequences of prohibiting, limiting or allowing conflicting uses, and (c) suggest a program to achieve the goal of conserving significant wildlife habitat in areas East of the Sandy River. Table II.E.3 describes the location, quantity and significance of each stream and watershed within the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

<sup>19</sup> These riparian areas are necessarily generalized, since we are working with a 120 square mile area. The riparian area should not be confused with the 300-foot "impact area." The impact area is based upon problems that can result from vegetation removal, runoff, or pollution.



Table II.G.3

## Location &amp; Quantity Information for Streams &amp; Wildlife Habitat

Map & Site No.	Drainage Basin		Stream Classification		Wildlife Habitat Classification					
	Drainage Subarea	Study Area Acres	Stream Length (Miles)	Stream Class	Stream Corridor Acres	Primary Large Block Forest Acres	Small Block Forest	Secondary Small Farm & Forest Acres	Impacted Rural Res. Ag. Acres	Rural Center Acres
	<b>Sandy River Sections</b>									
1(a)	Sandy River North	1,170	1.79	2	36	94	202	179	601	58
1(b)	Sandy River Central	1,068	0.87	2	15	642	11	20	380	0
1(c)	Sandy River South	2,045	2.46	2	51	1,678	99	218	0	0
	<b>Within Private Lands-County</b>									
2	Big Creek	633	2.80	1	59	22	36	53	463	0
3	Howard Canyon	1,472	4.61	1	103	1,037	28	71	233	0
4(a)	Buck Creek West	1,376	7.34	1	182	712	153	98	231	0
4(b)	Buck Creek East	1,150	3.50	1	74	1,006	0	70	0	0
5(a)	Gordon Creek West	1,767	4.97	1	129	1,585	7	46	0	0
	<b>Within Private Lands-County, MHNF &amp; CRGNSA</b>									
6	Smith	980	3.06	1	57	17	112	64	704	26
7	Pounder Creek	444	1.85	1	32	81	74	68	189	0
8	Knierem Creek	705	4.48	1	95	417	0	24	169	0
9	Latourell Creek	1,521	4.00	1	70	1,218	9	127	97	0
5(b)	Gordon Creek East	3,618	11.50	1	251	3,324	0	43	0	0
5(c)	N Fork Gordon Creek	2,239	8.52	1	155	2,084	0	0	0	0
10	Trout Creek	3,822	15.64	1	379	2,894	114	435	0	0
11	Cat Creek	1,437	6.22	1	124	1,256	0	57	0	0
12	Thomson Creek	1,987	8.71	1	206	1,765	0	16	0	0
13	Veil Creek	660	2.01	1	38	622	0	0	0	0
14	Donahue Creek	505	0.55	1	12	493	0	0	0	0
15	Young Creek	547	0.92	1	16	531	0	0	0	0
	<b>Completely Within MHNF Lands</b>									
E 16	Bear Creek	1,056	5.16	1	94	962	0	0	0	0
E 17	Cougar Creek	1,462	3.49	1	63	1,399	0	0	0	0
E 18	Camp Creek	1,113	3.76	1	68	1,045	0	0	0	0
E 19	Fir Creek	1,009	2.15	1	39	970	0	0	0	0
E 20	Deer Creek	1,182	3.56	1	65	1,117	0	0	0	0
E 21	Bell Creek	1,137	1.04	1	19	1,118	0	0	0	0
E 22	Horsetail Creek	426	0	1	0	426	0	0	0	0
E 23	N. Fork Bull Run	4,150	8.35	1	152	3,998	0	0	0	0
E 24	Bull Run	7,974	14.85	1	855	7,119	0	0	0	0
Sub-totals		48,655	138.16		3,439	39,632	844	1,599	3,067	84
	Unmapped MHNF	24,816	NA		1,737	23,079	0	0	0	0
Totals		73,471			5,176	62,711	844	1,599	3,067	84
	Percent of Total	100.00			7.00%	85.6%	1.1%	2.	4.2%	0.1%



### III. REGULATORY CONTEXT

The economic, social, environmental and energy consequences of protecting, partially protecting or not protecting the Goal 5 resource values in the East of Sandy River Rural Area encompasses both natural and cultural issues. In the West Hills study area, the interaction between natural and cultural agents is intense. In the East of Sandy River Rural Area, the competition is of a different and lower level: land parcels are larger; there is greater separation between the study area and high density natural areas; expansive contiguous tracts of forest provide more numerous migration routes for species; and the land uses are generally limited to agriculture, forestry and residential .

Statewide Planning Goals and the Forest Practices Act govern land use action on private lands within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The Multnomah County Comprehensive Plan and zoning regulations regulate land use actions within those portions of the East of Sandy River Rural Area under County Jurisdiction .

**TABLE 111.1  
USES ALLOWED BY ZONE**

USE	ZONING DISTRICT			
	EFU	CFU	RR	MUA
FORESTRY	P	P	P	P
WOOD PROCESSING	CU	P/C	NP	NP
FARM USE	P	P	P	P
RESOURCE CONSERVATION	P	P	P	P
DWELLING (>160 AC)	P/C	CU	P	P
DWELLING (<160 AC)	P/C	CU	P	P
FARM WORKER HOUSING	CU	NP	P/C	P/C
WHOLESALE RETAIL FOR F/F	CU	NP	P/C	P/C
PLAYGROUNDS, CHURCHES, SCHOOLS	CU	NP	CU	CU
PARKS/ GOLF COURSES	CU	CU	CU	CU
OTHER COMMUNITY SERVICE	CU	CU	CU	CU
MINING/GEOTHERMAL	CU	CU	CU	CU
AG. PROCESSING	NP	NP	CU	CU
WOOD PROCESSING	CU	CU	NP	CU
FOWL, FEED LOT, SWINE, FUR FARM	P	CU	CU	CU
DOG KENNEL	CU	NP	CU	CU
AIRCRAFT LANDING AREA	CU	CU	NP	NP
HOME OCCUPANCY	CU	P	P	P
PLANNED DEVELOPMENT	NP	NP	CU	CU
COTTAGE INDUSTRY	NP	NP	CU	CU
RURAL SERVICE/ COMMERCIAL	NP	NP	CU	CU

KEY: P = Permitted; P/C = Permitted with Conditions; CU = Conditional Use; NP = Not Permitted;

Outside of the study area, the Mt. Hood National Forest is the largest land holder, form-



ing the entire eastern boundary of the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area. To the north, the Columbia River Gorge National Scenic Area Act Management Plan regulates both private and public lands.

**TABLE 111.2**  
**East of Sandy River Rural Area Zoning Acreage**  
**by Watershed**

<b>SITE &amp; NO.</b>	<b>RC</b>	<b>RR</b>	<b>MUA</b>	<b>EFU</b>	<b>CFU</b>	<b>TOTAL</b>
1.a. Sandy River North	43	39	227	636	225	1,170
1.b. Sandy River Central	0	15	57	282	714	1,068
1.c. Sandy River South	0	64	0	0	1,981	2,045
2. Big Creek	0	120	4	326	183	633
3. Howard Creek	0	74	10	84	1,304	1,472
4.a. Buck Creek West	0	106	0	63	1,207	1,376
4.b. Buck Creek East	0	44	0	0	1,106	1,150
5.a. Gordon Creek West	0	0	0	0	1,767	1,767
5.b. Gordon Creek East	0	0	0	0	3,618	3,618
5.c. Gordon Creek North Fork	0	0	0	0	2,239	2,239
6. Smith Creek	30	98	263	444	3	980
7. Pounder Creek	0	0	126	199	119	444
8. Knierlem Creek	0	0	23	58	624	705
9. Latourell Creek	0	31	33	0	1,457	1,521
10. Trout Creek	0	40	0	0	3,782	3,822
11. Cat Creek	0	0	0	0	1,437	1,437
12. Thomson Creek	0	0	0	0	1,987	1,987
13. Bridal Veil Creek	0	0	0	0	660	660
14. Donahue Creek	0	0	0	0	505	505
15. Young Creek	0	0	0	0	547	547
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>73</b>	<b>631</b>	<b>743</b>	<b>2,092</b>	<b>25,607</b>	<b>29,146</b>

### **III.A. COMMERCIAL FOREST LAND (CFU)**

The Commercial Forest Land designation applies to 25,607 acres, or 87.3% of the zoned private land within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. All of CFU lands within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are primary wildlife habitat. Commercial forests are dynamic habitats, rotating through a cycle of mature forest, cutting and re-growth. Each of these cycles of growth and harvest provides different types of wildlife habitat.

Policy 11 of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan, as it pertains to commercial forestry and wildlife habitat, is designed primarily to allow commercial forest uses and secondarily to maintain wildlife habitat. Other purposes include allowing agriculture, recreational opportunities, and forest or non-forest dwellings. The County's Commercial Forestry Zone (Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance 11.15.2042 et. seq.) generally limits new residential (forest management) lot size to 160 acres (pursuant to state law), except for "lots of record." This large minimum lot size has been, and contin-



ues to be, critical to maintaining forest habitat.

Table II.2 describes each *conflicting use* allowed in the CFU zoning district. The CFU zone allows for a number of additional conflicting uses outright, such as mineral, aggregate and geothermal resource exploration, additional road travel lanes and solid waste disposal sites ordered by the Department of Environmental Quality (DEQ).

Replacement of a dwelling more than 200 ft from an existing dwelling may be permitted under "prescribed conditions." Conditional uses include a variety of additional conflicting uses, including non-forest dwellings under limited circumstances, campgrounds, cemeteries, reservoirs, new utility distribution lines, forest management research stations, parks, power generating facilities, transmission towers, sanitary landfills and refuge dumps, private hunting and fishing operations, aggregate mining, forest products processing, logging equipment storage and repair, log scaling and weight stations, new passing and travel lanes outside the right-of-way, and aircraft landing area expansions. Many of these conditional uses, if allowed, could have serious adverse impacts in the East of Sandy River Rural Area .

There are currently 269 dwelling units in the CFU zone. (See, Table V.B.) When considering existing buildable lots, plus 160 acre tracts, there are approximately 80 additional dwelling units which could be added to this area. If Multnomah County reduces CFU dwelling standards to state levels, the dwelling unit potential rises to approximately 140. (This assumes that the owners of the larger block, generally commercial timber companies, would consider siting dwellings on their timber land.)

The only mining operation currently licensed within the East of Sandy River Rural Area is within the CFU designated area. It is known as the Howard Canyon site. The site's impacts upon streams was discussed in the *Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report*. Impacts upon wildlife habitat from this site are insignificant within the overall context of the East of Sandy River Rural Area, given the size of the Howard Canyon site and the size of the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Additional mining activity, based upon newly discovered mineral or aggregate sites, would require a new inventory and Goal 5 analysis which would be integrated into this ESEE analysis. The County can not predict the location quality or quantify of an undiscovered mining resource site. Therefore, no additional ESEE for mining sites is presently required. A general discussion of mining impacts upon wildlife habitat and streams is included in the ESEE Analysis section, below.

### **III.B. EXCLUSIVE FARM USE**

The Exclusive Farm Use designation applies to 2,092 acres, or roughly 7%, of the land within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Most EFU land is considered primary or secondary wildlife habitat area.

Policy 9 of the Multnomah County Comprehensive Plan, Agricultural Land, designates Class I-IV agricultural soils that are not committed to non-resource use for exclusive



farm use

The EFU zone (MCZO 11.15.2002et. seq. ), in combination with state law, limits residential development by requiring it to be necessary for farm management. Other out-right permitted uses that conflict with wildlife habitat include limited road expansions and DEQ mandated solid waste facilities.

Other uses which could have major adverse impacts on wildlife habitat, and which may be conditionally allowed in the Exclusive Farm Use zone (subject to soil type and further judicial interpretation of state law) include private and public schools, churches, private parks, golf courses, commercial activities in conjunction with farm use, non-farm dwellings, horse boarding and training facilities, propagation of aquatic species, personal use airports, dog kennels, and "residential homes." Accessory structures are also allowed, including livestock fences and structures, outbuildings and barns, and parking

There are currently 113 dwellings in the EFU districts, however, potential future residential development in these districts is limited, with approximately 5 additional dwelling units possible under current County rules, and with approximately 16 total potential dwelling units if Multnomah County lessens its current standards and adopts existing state rules. (See, Table V.B.)

### **III.C. RURAL RESIDENTIAL (RR)**

Two residential plan designations apply in limited portions of the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Table 11.1 describes conflicting uses allowed by RR and MUA zoning, and their associated adverse impacts on wildlife habitat values. Table V.B. describes existing and potential residential development in these rural residential areas.

#### **III.C.1. Multiple Use Agriculture (MUA)**

The MUA (20-acre minimum lot size) designation applies to 743 acres, or 2.5%, of the land within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. MUA land is considered to be either secondary or impacted wildlife habitat areas. MUA zoning is found within 7 watersheds, primarily within the western end of the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

The large minimum lot sizes and the largely developed character of land zoned Multiple Use Agriculture (MUA-20) helps to reduce the impacts of rural residential development in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The MUA district serves as a transition zone between farm and forest resource land, and rural residential land.

MCCP Policy 10 designates land for "small-scale farm use" which has been parcelized or which is relatively unproductive. The County's policy is to protect adjacent exclusive farm use areas by restricting MUA uses. The MUA-20 zoning district (MCZO 11.15.2122 et. seq.) establishes a 20-acre minimum lot size, with exceptions for conditional uses and lots of record. However, all lots in the MUA zoned areas east of the Sandy River are already less than 20 acres, and most are 2 to 10 acres in size. The



MUA-20 zone encourages part-time farming, forestry, open space and low density residential development.

Permitted uses are generally the same as found in the CFU and EFU zones. Single family residences and farm-worker residences are permitted under "prescribed conditions," as are retail and wholesale sales for products raised on site. Conflicting conditional uses include most of the uses allowed in farm and forest zones, except that "community service uses," "planned developments" and "limited rural service commercial uses" may also be approved. Accessory uses include any use customarily constructed in association with a permitted use, including fences, outbuildings, barns, etc. An exception to the 20-acre minimum lot size may be granted under limited circumstances; conditional uses have no minimum lot size.

There are 158 existing dwelling units sited on MUA land in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. There is potential for approximately 16 additional dwelling units on these lands. (See, Table V.B.) There are a wide range of conditionally permitted uses that have the potential to adversely affect wildlife habitat values in the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

### **III.C.2. Rural Residential**

The Rural Residential (5-acre minimum lot size) designation applies to 631 acres, or 2.2%, of the land within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. All RR land is considered secondary or impacted wildlife habitat area.

The RR designation offers minimal protection for wildlife habitat areas. Policy 8, Rural Residential Land, states that RR zoning shall be applied where land has been significantly parcelized, is not part of a cohesive commercial farm or forest resource area, and would not conflict with adjacent resource uses.

The RR zoning district (MCZO 11.15.2202 et. seq.) establishes a five-acre minimum lot size, with exceptions for conditional uses and lots of record. Allowed conflicting uses are virtually the same as those allowed in the MUA-20 zoning district.

There are 136 existing dwelling units sited on RR land in the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area. There is the potential for an additional 30 dwellings. (See Table V.B.) Moreover, several rural residential areas are completely surrounded by CFU land, and are invariably located along roads, thus compounding, but localizing, their impacts. Construction of these additional potential dwelling units does not pose a serious threat to wildlife habitat and movement within the East of Sandy River Rural Area, as long as it occurs in existing RR-zoned areas.

### **III.D. RURAL CENTERS**

The north end of the Sandy River watershed and a portion of the Smith Creek watershed near Springdale are zoned RC, Rural Center. The purpose of the zone is to con-



centrate rural residential development together with limited local tourist commercial needs, to provide opportunity for limited light industrial use consistent with a rural center, and to manage the location and extent of public facilities. The County allows the following primary uses in the RC zone: limited farm and animal husbandry; forest products propagation or harvesting; one acre single-family residences; and public or private conservation areas. Commercial and industrial activities are conditional uses. (See, MCZO 11.15.2242 *et seq.* )

Within the East of Sandy River Rural Area, the Springdale rural center is the most densely populated and most impacted area. There are 55 existing DUs within the zone and a potential for 9 more. There are several existing commercial and public buildings, with the potential for additional such uses if approved through the Conditional Use Permit process. Of all the areas within the East of Sandy River Rural Area, this area most closely functions as an urban area. Expectations for wildlife habitat protection should be correspondingly lower in the RC zone. However, a significant portion of the zone falls within the stream corridor of Smith Creek.

### **III.E. SIGNIFICANT ENVIRONMENTAL CONCERN**

MCCP Policy 16, Natural Resources, encompasses a wide range of Goal 5 resources, including aggregate, wildlife habitat, and scenic resources. Generally, the County's policy is to "protect natural resources, conserve open space and protect scenic and historic areas and sites." Areas with one or more "significant resource values will be protected by the designation Significant Environmental Concern (SEC)." The SEC is an overlay zone requiring special environmental review to "ensure minimum impact on the values identified in the various areas."

### **IV.PRINCIPAL CONFLICTING USES**

*It is the responsibility of local government to identify conflicts with inventoried Goal 5 resource sites. This is done primarily by examining the uses allowed in broad zoning districts established by the jurisdiction \* \* A conflicting use is one which, if allowed, could negative/y impact a Goal 5 resource site. Where conflicting uses have been identified, Goal 5 resource sites may impact those uses. These impacts must be considered in analyzing the economic, social, environmental and energy consequences*

#### **IV.A. CONFLICTING USE METHODOLOGY**

Once conflicting uses are determined, the environmental consequences of allowing the conflicting use must be determined. To identify land use conflicts for each of the above categories, this study examines applicable zoning districts so as to identify permitted and conditionally permitted land uses. Land uses which are typically allowed in rural zoning districts are potential conflicting uses. However, this report does not rely exclusively on the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance to determine conflicting land uses.



Recent court decisions have made it clear that identification of conflicting uses allowed by zoning are only the first step in determining conflicting land uses.

Other sources for identifying probable land use conflicts include public facilities master plans for sewer, water and storm drainage, known or probable development proposals, and planned transportation facilities. In the East of Sandy River Rural Area there are no major public facilities or road improvement projects planned. The most significant probable development in the East of Sandy River Rural Area is the potential construction of approximately 140 residential dwellings allowed for under the existing Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance. (See Table V.B.)

Once the review agency identifies land use conflicts, it must consider the activities and side-effects of these land uses. In the ESEE consequences analysis, conflicts resulting from the primary land use, and secondary land use activities and impacts are considered together in packages. The authors intent in this report is to help the County determine whether and how to (1) make siting decisions for new or expanding conflicting uses, and (2) regulate the conflicting activities of existing and potential land uses.

Permitted uses, uses permitted under prescribed conditions, and conditionally permitted uses are determined based on the Multnomah County Zoning Ordinance, Sections 11.15.2002 to 11.15.2270, which include the County's Exclusive Farm Use (EFU), Commercial Forest Use (CFU), Multiple Use Agriculture (MUA); Rural Center (RC); and Rural Residential (RR) zoning districts Land uses and activities allowed by zone are described in Table III.1.

Adverse impacts resulting from potential conflicting uses were derived from literature review and on-site examination. Impacts to wildlife and wildlife habitat that are directly associated with conflicting zoning use are described more fully in Appendix F. and in Section V., below.

#### **IV.B. CONFLICTING USES — WILDLIFE HABITAT**

The combination of forested areas, Class 1 streams, riparian forests, wetlands, ponds, clear-cuts in a variety of successional stages, agricultural open fields, fruit orchards, landscaped yards and transmission corridors create habitat for a greater diversity of wildlife species than if the entire area was mature forest. However, in assessing the significance of the habitat and the effects of a variety of human activities upon habitat, it is critical to identify direct and indirect effects (i.e. residential dwellings, agriculture, invasive vegetation, fencing, overgrazing edge effect, herbicide use and fragmentation) on the quality and quantity of the overall landscape.

#### **METHODOLOGY**

Primary, secondary and impacted habitat areas have been mapped based on *existing* and *probable* conditions. Clear-cut areas zoned CFU are designated as primary habitat. Although recent clear-cuts have relatively low wildlife habitat value to forest dwelling



species, such areas will increase in habitat value over time, as forest re-generation occurs. Due to Statewide Planning Goal 4 (Forest Lands) constraints on non-forest uses (houses), logged-over areas will re-forest and gain favorable habitat components as the mature. Therefore, clear-cut areas zoned for Commercial Forest Use are considered "primary" habitat areas for long-term planning purposes.

One of the conditions that contributes greatly to quality of habitat is generally referred to as structure. This term includes such components as large trees, snags, downed and dead wood, sufficient riparian zones, open meadows, and a wide range of plant species at all canopy levels (Ambuel 1983). It is important to identify conflicting uses in the context of their impacts on the structure and connectivity of the habitat area.

### **FRAGMENTATION**

Connectivity as a measurable attribute of landscape is defined by Merriam as a parameter of the interconnection of functionally related ecological elements of a landscape so that species can move along them. Without this connection species diversity and numbers could decrease.

Modification of habitat and fragmentation of the remaining contiguous forested habitat, including riparian systems, pose the greatest threat to maintaining a stable ecosystem. Fragmentation results in loss of habitat by creating small islands of habitat surrounded by an insulating barrier (Galli, et al. 1976). This barrier may be artificial or it may be a significantly different type of habitat. There are varying degrees of fragmentation due to the number of fragmenting factors at work. The most important conditions appear to be fragment size and the distance from the nearest adjacent habitat fragment (Askins et al. 1987). The area of the remaining island or patch of forest habitat combined with the shape of the stand determines how much interior habitat remains.

### **EDGE EFFECT**

In the Pacific Northwest, "edge effect" is commonly assumed to occur 150m (500 ft) into forest patches from a forest-opening interface (Diaz and Apostol 1992). That part of the forest not influenced by edge is considered interior forest habitat. As patch size decreases, the amount of interior habitat decreases. Some species benefit from increased edge, others suffer (Reese and Ratti 1988, Yahner 1988, Yahner and Scott 1988) Increased amounts of edge may increase species richness, but perhaps at the cost to rarer species associated with interior habitats (Hansen and Urban 1992, Reese and Ratti 1988, Rosenberg and Raphael 1986).\

The mosaic of habitat diversity within East of Sandy River Rural Area creates an abundance of edge habitat. In the case of edge versus interior wildlife and plant species, edge will always be established or maintained by human activity beyond passive recreational use. Edge effect is defined as the deleterious effects of increased edge to area ratios due to human activity on plant and animal communities (Soule, 1986; Harris, 1989; Reese and Ratti, 1989; Lemkuhl & Ruggiero, 1991). Potentially, one of these effects is competition between edge and interior species where species that use both



edge and interior habitat can have a competitive advantage over species that are more dependent on the forest interior. One goal within the East of Sandy River Rural Area should be to maintain the existing interior forest.

Scientists once thought that the creation of edge effect and the adjacency of highly contrasting plant communities, such as pasture and forest, enhanced the wildlife habitat value of an area. Recent studies have shown that creation of sharp edges and maximum contrast, such as cleared land next to old growth forest, may cause deleterious effects to the health old growth stands due to increased physical and biological impacts, such as, loss of tree cover to wind throw and increased populations of nest parasites (Forman, 1991). Edge habitats provide different character and properties than forest interiors. For some species, mortality rate will be greater along the edge because of increased exposure to predation, nest parasites, sun, wind, or limited cover from rain and snow. Other species, including many predators, prefer ecotonal or edge to forest interior habitats.

Generally, the narrower the corridor the higher the ratio of edge to interior species. Interior species will predominate in the center of a wider corridor. Examples of species tending to occur in portions of forest far from edges (interior areas) in the study area include the varied thrush, Townsend's warbler, and goshawk. Species that tolerate disturbance are often abundant in habitats with paths and roads, as well as habitat adjacent to agricultural fields and residential development (Soule, 1991). Long range migratory songbirds nesting in forests are particularly impacted by clearing and edge creation (Askins, 1987). Nest parasitism and predation increases for as much as 600 m into a stand (Gates, Gysel, 1978).

Corridor characteristics such as width, connectivity, curvilinearity, narrows, breaks and nodes, control the important conduit and barrier functions of a corridor. Stream corridors also control water and nutrient relations in a landscape.

### SUMMARY

The vegetation communities in the East of Sandy River Rural Area represent different successional stages and habitats areas. The quality and structure of these habitat areas are impacted, but so far, not severely, by a variety of conflicting uses such as, rural residential development, rural commercial, agriculture, land clearing, road building, clear-cuts, domestic animals, landscaping, transmission corridors, etc. However, the combination of forested areas in a variety of successional stages, predominantly Class 1 streams, riparian areas, and a variety of human created landscapes may create habitat for a greater diversity of fish and wildlife species than if the entire area were mature forest. It is the human impact on the structure and quality of habitat areas and streams which must be evaluated as part of the ESEE analysis.



## **IV.C. CONFLICTS WITH SPECIFIC LAND USES**

### **IV.C.1. Agriculture**

Conflicts between human uses and wildlife survival arise from fencing, pesticide use, wild carnivore predation on livestock and poultry, and crop damage by a variety of birds and mammals. Species that will prey on poultry include foxes, weasels, skunks, bobcat, coyote, raccoon, red-tailed hawk, Cooper's hawk, northern goshawk, and great horned owl. However, these predators also control rodent populations that may also be harmful to crops.

Riparian areas are susceptible to great damage by large livestock, particularly cattle and swine. Fencing that would keep them out of sensitive areas must also be designed with wildlife in mind.

Common farming and grazing practices affect water quality by introducing increased nitrogen and phosphorous, herbicides, sediment and animal wastes into drainageways. Hydrologic patterns and functions are often altered by tiling, draining, creating ponds and drainage ditches for irrigation and animal watering.

Livestock grazing within the stream corridor may cause additional public health and safety concerns. In particular, cattle often graze on stream banks right to the waters edge. A by-product of cattle grazing is, without fail, cattle feces and urine. Cattle feces, as well as the feces of some wildlife and humans, may carry *e. coli bacteria* and other pathogens. The water borne bacteria, deposited in a stream by cattle, may be swept downstream to be picked up by fish, anglers, swimmers or other users. The risk to public health from this phenomenon appears to relate to stream volume and flow; amount of deposits made, and proximity to humans.

### **IV.C.2. Logging**

Forest management has significantly modified forest habitat in the study area. Problem arise when tree cutting over large areas decreases adjacent habitat value by creating large lengths of edge as well as eliminating contiguous forest areas. This is a temporary situation if the cut-over area is allowed to regenerate. However, the quality of the regenerated area as habitat will be lowered if foresters do not follow certain practices (Franklin, 1989).

Logging practices in the Pacific Northwest Douglas Fir forests have included suppression of successional plant species via herbicide application followed by subsequent replanting using a single desired species (Douglas Fir). Herbicide applications on federal lands is now prohibited, however, much of the forested lands within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are privately owned and herbicide use is not restricted. It has also been standard practice to clear and burn slash and to eliminate down and standing wood. This reduces the structural elements and plant diversity carrying over into the regenerating clear-cut.



Limiting size and configuration of cuts and replanting with a mix of natural species are practices that would ameliorate some conflicts associated with use of timber resources (Franklin, 1989).

#### **IV.C.3. Domestic Animals**

Residential developments pose some particular conflicts. Pets, specifically domestic dogs and cats, if allowed to roam free, will prey on a wide variety of small vertebrates including herptfauna, small mammals and birds. Additionally, when dogs are allowed enough freedom they have been known to form packs. These packs have been reported to chase deer, elk, and large and medium-sized carnivores.

#### **IV.C.4. Landscaping**

Residential developments are often accompanied by plantings of invasive ornamental species of plants, gardens and lawn, e.g., English ivy. Lawn care and garden products such as pesticides and chemical fertilizers can have a serious effect upon water quality. Some pesticides are toxic to wildlife and native plant species. Many garden crops will attract wildlife. Conflicts develop when homeowners erect fencing designed to keep wildlife out of gardens.

#### **IV.C.5. Roads**

Roadways present problems to many wildlife species for a variety of reasons. Roads may inhibit or disrupt movements of large mobile mammals. (Ward, 1982).

The evidence on carnivores is contradictory and may be species-specific and variable between regions. Noss (1987) reports that carnivores, particularly large ones, will avoid roads whenever possible. Harris and Scheck (1991 ) report that some predators opportunistically follow roadsides and other linear habitat features while searching for carrion and prey. Predators following roadsides would be exposed to higher risk of mortality from automobile collisions. This effect extends for a distance of at least 1 km into adjacent natural areas (Harris and Scheck 1991).

Smaller vertebrates, such as forest rodents and amphibians may find roads a nearly impassable barrier, while reptiles seeking to absorb heat from warm roads are killed in large numbers in some areas of the United States ( Oxley et. al., 1974, Harris and Scheck, 1991).

Highway construction and accompanying greater traffic volumes which are attendant upon residential development tends to fragment habitat. These features interfere with foraging and cause dispersal of many species.

#### **IV.C.6. Transmission Corridors**

Transmission corridors are long continuous corridors devoid of tree growth and generally actively mowed and maintained. They are generally dominated by invasive non-native grass and weed species. Herbicides are commonly used to suppress plant growth. The maintenance disturbance creates the ideal habitat for the invasion of



Himalayan blackberry and in wetter areas reed canary grass. Transmission lines are often detrimental to migrating bird species which fly into the wires and towers and die.

#### **IV.C.7. Land Clearing**

Land clearing for residential development, pastures and agriculture reduces vegetation diversity and eliminates suitable habitat for many wildlife species. Land clearing can fragment larger blocks of primary wildlife habitat into smaller or less significant parcels. Land cleared up to the boundary of primary habitat land creates an edge effect which might lead to diminished resource values.

#### **IV.C.8. Residential Development**

Nearly all of the conflicts identified in this sub-section can be attributed to residential development. Residential development can be the reason land is logged and permanently cleared. It can be the reason roads and driveways are constructed to serve one or more dwellings. Large lot rural residential development can create hundreds of linear feet of driveway per dwelling. The need for more transmission corridors increases as more development is scattered across the landscape. Residential landscaping introduces plant species which compete with native vegetation. Residential landscaping may introduce additional herbicides and pesticides into the environment. Residential development threatens surface water quality by means of erosion and run-off, and it threatens groundwater quality and quantity by drawing upon the service capacity of the water table and increasing potential for dumping, either accidental or intentional of toxic or hazardous materials into the ground. In addition, increased human activity upon the land at all times of the day can disrupt wildlife travel patterns and choice of occupancy.

### **V. ESEE ANALYSIS**

There are 3 principal land uses within the East of Sandy River Rural Area:

- Rural Residential Development
- Agriculture
- Forestry

Since the environmental consequences of allowing these land uses, and their associated activities, overlap, environmental consequences common to most or all uses are described separately in Section V.A.3, below. The remaining economic, social and energy consequences of allowing these conflicting land uses, and their associated activities are described in section V.A.1, V.A.2., and V.A.4, respectively. Section V.B discusses the ESEE consequences of prohibiting or limiting these conflicting uses so as to protect wildlife habitat and stream corridors.

Rural residential development generates people and traffic, and usually leads to long-term clearing of land. It is the greatest single threat to the objective of protecting stream corridors and wildlife habitat. Agricultural uses are largely established, and occur primarily on land suitable and zoned for agricultural use. Forested areas consist of large



remote parcels of land and smaller parcels nearer to agricultural and residential developments. The County's ability to limit forest uses is restricted by State law, which states that conflict resolution involving forest operations on forest land occurs exclusively through Oregon Forest Practices rules. There is only one active mining operation in the East of Sandy River Rural Area, located in Howard Canyon.

## **V.A. CONSEQUENCES OF ALLOWING CONFLICTING USES UPON WILDLIFE HABITAT AND STREAM CORRIDORS**

### **V.A.1. Economic Consequences**

The economic impacts of loss of wildlife habitat and stream corridors is difficult to quantify with any reasonable degree of certainty. Wildlife habitat and stream corridors are traditionally not part of the market system, per se. However, they are a function of land, and land has been a market commodity on this continent since the merger of our present system of government and economics. The buying and selling of land for habitat protection has been the limited province of government, and only very recently of private interests.

In the East of Sandy River Rural Area, industries such as logging, wood products, agriculture, hunting, fishing and recreation use wildlife habitat and stream corridors for economic purposes. But, aside from governmental acquisition, there is no market data on the economic value of alienation of private lands for the purpose of wildlife habitat or stream corridor protection.

In a generic sense, we know that industries such as sport fishing, hunting and outdoor recreation are dependent upon the presence (the quantity) of wildlife habitat and stream corridors, and the quality of those environments. If conflicting uses, particularly residential, were fully allowed, the quantity and quality of wildlife habitat and stream corridors would be diminished. Such diminishment would have a corresponding effect upon the micro-economies which are dependent upon wildlife habitat and stream corridors.

For agriculture, the economic consequences of no protection are measured in the loss of topsoil, stream banks and arable lands as the unprotected streams erode into gullies and canyons.

Adverse economic consequences resulting from timber harvesting on CFU lands include adverse impacts on tourism and fisheries industries that results from the sedimentation and increased water temperatures, and corresponding degradation of fish habitat. There may be some diminished value due to aesthetic impacts on neighboring residences. However, adverse economic impacts from clear-cuts increase as harvesting occurs in rural residential areas.

### **V.A.2. Social Consequences**

Social consequences are difficult to quantify as well. Studies of real estate sales in urban areas demonstrate that people place a heightened social value upon living in



close proximity to green spaces such as forests, streams, parks, and wetlands. In fact people will pay higher prices for residential real estate which has higher environmental quality values. Therefore, if wildlife habitat and stream corridors were destroyed, the opportunity to experience green spaces close to home would also be diminished. The East of Sandy River Rural Area has high aesthetic values which are also well recognized. If riparian and other habitat values are not protected, the quality of life issues which draw residential dwellers into the area will be lost.

Outdoor recreational activities, particularly sport fishing, hunting, and camping, are dependent upon proximity to wildlife habitat and stream corridors. The East of Sandy River Rural Area is a vital component in the Portland Metropolitan Area's outdoor recreation market (See V.A.3.p., below). If wildlife values and stream corridors are diminished in the East of Sandy River Rural Area, people would lose an important recreational provider and would be forced to go elsewhere.

### **V.A.3. Environmental Consequences**

The following discussion describes adverse environmental consequences associated with allowing conflicting uses and activities recognized on Tables III.1. These adverse environmental impacts include:

Direct Loss of Habitat  
Edge Effects  
Creation of Barriers  
Fragmentation  
Native Vegetation Removal  
Application of Herbicides  
Soil Excavation  
Topsoil Loss

Pet Impacts  
Increased Impervious Surface Area  
Use of Insecticides and Poisons  
Application of Fertilizers  
Other Water Quality or Irrigation Impacts  
Recreational Use  
Threats to Human Health  
Human Intrusion

#### **V.A.3.a. Direct Loss of Habitat**

Direct loss of habitat occurs whenever native vegetative cover is removed or modified, water quality reduced or human intrusion increased. In the East of Sandy River Rural Area these activities include: rural residential development, clearing for agricultural purposes, harvesting of trees, road construction, and mining

Clear-cut forests will re-generate over time. However, longer term impacts — such as rural residential development, clearing of land for agriculture, construction of roads and fences, and quarrying — must be strictly controlled if connectivity is to be maintained in the long run. There is little the County can do about existing conflicting uses. In a sense, those conflicting uses which come later in time must compensate for the forest habitat degradation allowed in the past.



### **V.A.3.b. Edge Effects**

Edge effect is defined as the negative effects of increased edge to area ratios due to human activity on plant and animal communities (Soule, 1986; Harris, 1989; Reese and Ratti, 1989; Lemkuhl and Ruggiero, 1991 ) Potentially, one of these effects is competition between edge and interior species where species that use both edge and interior habitat can have a competitive advantage over species that are more dependent on the forest interior

Ecologists once thought that the creation of edge effect and the adjacency of highly contrasting plant communities, such as pasture and forest, enhanced the wildlife habitat value of an area. Recent studies have shown that creation of sharp edges and maximum contrast, such as clear-cuts next to old growth forest, may cause serious losses of the biological health of the old growth stand due to losses of tree cover to wind throw and increased populations of nest parasites (Forman, 1991). Edge habitats provide different character and properties than forest interiors For some species, mortality rate will be greater along the edge because of increased exposure to predation, nest parasites, sun, wind, or limited cover from rain and snow . Other species, including many predators, prefer ecotonal or edge to forest interior habitats.

Changes in micro-climate due to edge effect have been studied and found to significantly alter plant communities (Harris, 1984). This is due to light penetration, higher wind velocities and drier conditions (Ranney et al, 1981). In Pacific Northwest forests, evidence indicates that this effect extends up to 160 meters in a stand (Franklin and Forman, 1987).

### **V.A.3.c. Barriers — Roads and Fences**

Roadways and fences contribute to both the edge effect and to fragmentation. Roadways are common to rural residential, agricultural, forestry and quarry uses. Fences are common to residential, agricultural and quarry conflicting uses, and may apply to some conditional uses associated with forestry operations, e g, forest products processing facilities logging equipment repair, forest management research, gravel extraction and landfills. Depending upon design and placement issues, a fence may have a detrimental effect upon wildlife movement.

### **Transportation Impacts**

No new major roads are planned for the East of Sandy River Rural Area. However, additional road and driveway construction will occur for residential development, forestry and agriculture. Roads increase impervious surface area, remove vegetation, and, in steeply-sloped areas, can have major adverse impacts on water quality. Vehicle travel on roads also results in wildlife mortality. Finally, roads create barriers for animal movement, especially for less mobile species.

Roadways present problems to many wildlife species for a variety of reasons. The movement of smaller vertebrates like forest rodents and amphibians is extremely limited by roads, while reptiles seeking to absorb heat from warm roads are killed in large



numbers in some areas of the United States (Oxley et. al., 1974; Harris and Scheck, 1991). Highway construction and widening accompanying development, and the subsequent increase in automobile traffic, tend to further fragment habitat and disturb use by wildlife by interfering with foraging and dispersal of many species. Additional adverse impacts to wildlife habitat values can be expected due to negative edge effects created by road construction and clearing. For example, the movements of large mobile mammals, such as elk, may be inhibited or disrupted by roads (Ward, 1982).

The evidence on carnivores is contradictory and may be species-specific and variable between regions. Noss (1987) reports that carnivores, particularly large ones, will avoid roads whenever possible. Harris and Scheck (1991) report that some predators opportunistically follow roadside and other linear habitat features while searching for carrion and prey. However, predators following roadside would be exposed to higher risk of mortality from automobile collisions. Significantly, this effect extends for a distance of at least one km. into adjacent natural areas (Harris and Scheck 1991).

Roadways and fences, together, can create impenetrable barriers for many species of wildlife in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. For example, wildlife making a dangerous road crossing may find that access to forest cover is blocked by a fence. Wildlife may then retreat back across the road and be struck by a vehicle.

#### **V.A.3.d. Fragmentation**

Large tracts of forested habitat are necessary to sustain forest dwelling wildlife. If the fragment size is too small to support a viable population of a given species, it may become locally extinct.

Moreover, the quality of a natural area is linked to its quantity at a particular location. A stand of trees must have a sufficient mix of biotic and abiotic components along with a large enough area to support the home ranges of species with limited dispersal capability (Lemkuhl and Ruggiero, 1991). Proximity to water, structure, including large trees, snags, downed and dead wood, and a wide range of plant species at all canopy levels are important components of overall natural area quality (Ambuel and Temple, 1983). Fragmentation results in breaking up forested habitat areas, such that there is insufficient area with diversified structure to accommodate a wide range of animal species. Major fragmentation of remaining continuous forested habitat poses a grave threat to maintaining a stable ecosystem in the area.

Rural residential development, agriculture, quarrying, roads and quarrying all contribute to the fragmentation of forest habitat areas in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The area of greatest fragmentation in primary wildlife habitat occurs in the Smith, Pounder, and Big creek watersheds

#### **V.A.3.e. Native Vegetation Removal**

Native vegetation, as used in this report, includes all plant species, native to this bio-region, that occur within the significant wildlife habitat areas. As noted above, the con-



servation of wildlife habitat values depends on maintaining and encouraging all native plant species in canopy levels throughout as much of the East of Sandy River Rural Area as reasonably possible.

Maintenance of native vegetation contributes directly to improved water quantity and quality, and in turn, fish and wildlife habitat. The retention of native vegetation is a critical element in wildlife habitat functions and values. The impact of allowing rural residential development or agriculture is much greater when it is accompanied by vegetation removal which occurs on otherwise forested areas. Spraying, cutting, or scraping of vegetation is often considered to be "routine maintenance," but has the effect of changing vegetative structure and habitat qualities of natural habitats. The removal of native vegetation usually results in replacement with introduced and more hardy species, which tends to decrease bio-diversity, as more aggressive and adaptable species survive and displace less adaptable species under changed ecological conditions.

Without vegetative cover, the potential for flood damage and erosion increases. Vegetated soils allow water to filter downward to the groundwater reservoir, adding volume to surface waters during low flow. Vegetative cover also absorbs chemicals and heavy metals, reducing water pollution. Where native vegetation is replaced with lawns or gardens, increased nutrient loading is likely to occur from increased fertilization. The result is decreased water quantity and quality, and diminished fish and wildlife habitat. Even if the wetland were conserved, the side effects of wetland vegetation loss is more likely to occur where there are higher concentrations of population in proximity to the wetland resource site.

In conclusion, the environmental consequences of allowing native vegetation removal—whether through excavation, maintenance, chemical or mechanical removal—on all natural habitat areas including streams and riparian corridors would mean that many of the qualities which make each portion of the East of Sandy River Rural Area significant would be lost.

#### **V.A.3.g. Application of Herbicides**

Application of herbicides is widely used in forest practices, in agriculture and in residential lawn and garden maintenance. Logging practices in the Pacific Northwest Douglas Fir forests have included suppression of successional plant species via herbicide application followed by subsequent replanting using a single recommended species (Douglas fir). Unrestricted use of herbicides can destroy or degrade habitat diversity necessary for survival of wildlife species. Herbicides also kill plants which contribute to overall structural diversity, and may provide species-specific cover and food for wildlife.

#### **V.A.3.h. Soil Excavation**

Soil excavation occurs for most development activity. Soils are exposed routinely for agriculture. Quarrying requires excavation of soil and underlying rock. Road construction associated with forestry or development also requires soil excavation. Soil excava-



tion removes vegetation, and increases erosion and sedimentation to streams and wetlands. All of these factors contribute to the degradation of wildlife habitat.

#### **V.A.3.i. Topsoil Loss**

Topsoil removal makes it difficult for native vegetation to be re-established, and thus eliminates most high quality wildlife habitat. Topsoil removal may occur with residential development, although it is usually replaced on site. The practice of topsoil removal is most commonly associated with mining activities. Full reclamation of topsoil is a difficult and may take as many as 200 years.

#### **V.A.3.j. Human Intrusion**

Human intrusion can be one of the most detrimental impacts on wildlife. It is most often associated with residential development and along access roads. This impact ranges from shooting wildlife, to vandalism, to off-road recreational driving, to frightening animals by human presence. Land use regulations typically are relatively ineffective in controlling human intrusion factors. Education and peer pressure are considered more effective means of limiting this ubiquitous conflicting activity.

#### **V.A.3.k. Pet Impacts**

Residential developments pose some particular conflicts. Pets, specifically domestic dogs and cats, if allowed to roam free, will prey on a wide variety of small vertebrates from shrews to woodpeckers. Additionally, when dogs are allowed enough freedom they have been known to form packs. These packs have been reported to chase black-tailed deer, elk, and large and medium-sized carnivores. Domestic cats are adept hunters, and are known to kill large quantities of birds and small mammals.

#### **V.A.3.l. Increased Impervious Surface Areas**

Increased impervious surface areas result from virtually all land development and road construction. Mining operations, by stripping topsoil and exposing bedrock, also increase impervious surface area. In addition to removing native vegetative cover, the result is that soils and vegetation lose no longer absorb water, and surface water run-off is concentrated. The potential for erosion and stream bank de-stabilization increases, and water quality decreases as more sediments and pollutants reach streams and wetlands. Groundwater recharge may produce poor quality water. The quality of wildlife habitat decreases with poor water quality and the loss of native vegetation cover.

#### **V.A.3.m. Application of Insecticides and Poisons**

Insecticide use is usually associated with rural residential development, agriculture and forestry operations. Since insects are part of the wildlife food chain, the loss of insects, contributes to a loss in habitat value. In addition, many insecticides directly harm small animals and birds. Poisons are often intentionally applied to kill predators, which are a danger to rural land owners and pets.

#### **V.A.3.n. Application of Fertilizers**

Fertilizer use is associated with agriculture, forestry, and rural residential uses (lawns,



gardens). Over-use of fertilizers increases nutrient loading in streams, and decreases water quality. Fertilizers and irrigation also allow non-native vegetation species to thrive, to the detriment of native plant species which provide superior wildlife habitat.

#### **V.A.3.o. Water Quality Impacts**

Many of the impacts described above adversely affect water quality. Clean water is essential to maintaining diversity of aquatic life. Where wildlife are dependent upon aquatic life for food, the abundance and diversity of terrestrial life is adversely affected by decreased water quality. Stream bank erosion is one of the principal ways in which wildlife habitat is lost. Stream bank erosion is intensified as impervious surface areas increases, surface water flows are concentrated, and vegetative cover lost. Livestock use of streams does major damage to streambanks, through grazing and trampling of vegetation. Many species flourish in riparian areas, which are damaged as stream banks erode and native vegetation is impacted.

When soils are exposed as a result of development, agriculture, or forestry, especially in steeply-sloped areas, the chances of erosion and slumping increase. Sediment-laden water enters streams, and decreases water quality. Nutrient-loading to streams decreases water quality by increasing food levels for algae, which consume oxygen necessary for aquatic species to survive. Nutrient loading results from virtually all development, from application of fertilizers, from livestock use, and from increased runoff and sedimentation.

Irrigation can be the beneficial application of water to the land, particularly in the case of agriculture. Irrigation can also have negative impacts. Excessive draw-down of ground water can lead to diminishment of the water table, and ultimately increased agricultural costs. Irrigation from the stream itself can result in increased water borne sediments, particularly if diversion devices are placed within the channel, fluctuations occur in water volume and flow as pumps are turned on or off, or increased water temperatures result. In addition, water applied to a field returns to the stream laden with minerals or pollutants picked up as the water crosses over or passes through fertilized areas.

**V.A.3.p. Recreational Impacts** Recreational use is ever increasing in natural areas east of the Sandy River. For example, the federal Bureau of Land Management and Oregon State Parks estimate that annually as many as 1,000,000 people use the Sandy River for recreation. Over 2,000,000 people annually recreate within the Columbia River Gorge. Recreational use of the MHNH annually exceeds 1,000,000 visitors. In between these 3 recreational meccas lies the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Tourism impacts are generally beyond the scope of this report.

If the current trends in heavy recreational use continue, pressures will increase to develop more private recreational facilities within the East of Sandy River Rural Area to relieve the burdens on public lands. East of Sandy River Rural Area private lands could provide easy access to public recreational areas. The East of Sandy River Rural Area provides an obvious connection between public lands. East-west watersheds are the



natural linkage for human as well as wildlife transit. Future trails, campgrounds, R-V. parks, hunting and fishing lodges, sight-seeing areas, etc. if not properly sited, could destroy the very connectivity upon which they were located.

#### **V.A.3.q. Threats to Human Health**

Livestock, as well as humans and some wildlife species, can carry pathogens such as E. Coli, salmonella, cryptosporitosis, etc. These pathogens may be excreted directly into streams and carried downstream. The extent of the threat to human health depends upon a number of factors, including the presence of the pathogen, quantity of excrement deposited in or adjacent to a stream, volume and rate of stream flow, and proximity of the excreted pathogens to humans. The more livestock that defecate in or immediately adjacent to streams where humans are using water nearby, the greater the risk to public health. At the present rate of livestock grazing within stream corridors within the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area, the risk is negligible.

#### **V.A.4. Energy Consequences**

There are no significant identified energy consequences of allowing conflicting uses in place of wildlife habitat and stream corridors in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. However, if riparian zones and wetlands are destroyed, there will be no natural water flow regulator in place. Flooding or drought is the result. Decrease water flow may result in higher energy costs to those who draw water from the streams for irrigating gardens and watering hobbyfarm animals. Flooding may result in higher transportation costs as a result of road or bridge washouts.

### **V.B. CONSEQUENCES OF PROTECTING WILDLIFE HABITAT AND STREAM CORRIDORS ON CONFLICTING USES**

#### **V.B.1. RESIDENTIAL USES**

Residential uses are allowed, in some degree in all affected zones within the East of Sandy River Rural Area study area. Residential uses are allowed outright in the RR, RC, and MUA zones.

##### **V.B.1 .a. Economic Consequences**

Ideally, to minimize adverse impacts on wildlife habitat, no additional rural residential development would be permitted in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. However, this would have major adverse economic consequences for property owners. Table V.B, *Existing and Potential Dwelling Unit Summary*, describes the existing and potential number of rural residences that may be sited in each of the East of Sandy River Rural Area zones.



**TABLE V. B.  
EXISTING AND POTENTIAL  
DWELLING UNIT SUMMARY**

<b>ZONE</b>	<b>EXISTING</b>	<b>POTENTIAL</b>	<b>COMBINED</b>
CFU	269	80	349
EFU	113	5	118
MUA	158	16	174
RR	136	30	166
<u>RC</u>	<u>55</u>	<u>12</u>	<u>67</u>
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>731</b>	<b>140</b>	<b>871</b>

The value of a rural residential lot in the East of Sandy River Rural Area varies according to a number of factors, including proximity to Portland, views, building potential (slopes, access, availability, onsite sewage disposal, water, etc.), and whether the property (and surrounding properties) are forested or clear-cut.

Based on our analysis of County Assessor's data, the average vacant lot prices are as follows. RR = \$15,100/acre; RC = \$18,400/acre; and MUA = \$14,500/acre. This figure does not include development costs to render the lot buildable. (See, East of Sandy River Rural Area Worksheets, Appendix 1.)

The East of Sandy River Rural Area, exclusive of development potential in CFU and EFU land, has the potential for an additional 55 rural residential dwelling units on land zoned RR, RC and MUA. Prohibition of development would mean a potential loss to private property owners of approximately \$2,300,000, and a loss of property tax revenues of approximately \$25,000 annually (in 1996 dollars). There would substantial adverse economic impacts to the County from down-zoning all RR and MUA lots, so as to prohibit otherwise permitted development of these lots. There is also the potential impact of inverse condemnation court rulings on Multnomah County to consider.

Owners of developed residential lots in the East of Sandy River Rural Area might benefit from maintenance of open space on land surrounding their homes, rather than having new rural residential development. Thus, if vacant residential lots in the East of Sandy River Rural Area were restricted from development to maintain wildlife habitat, existing home values would likely increase, due to scarcity and open space conditions around them.

If, on the other hand, wildlife habitat and stream corridors are not protected, there may be a slight increase in the number of dwellings. This may result in a slight increase in property tax revenue. However, the County's current large lot zoning will preclude extensive residential development. Lack of resource protection may actually result in a decline in property values if the air, water and visual quality is seriously degraded. Home buyers may turn their attention and dollars to other areas where the quality of the environment is better. The more intense the development the greater the need for storm



water retention or detention facilities. Full residential development and lack of resource protection may, therefore increase the County's costs of protecting downstream residents from flooding.

#### **V.B.1 .b. Social Consequences**

Multnomah County has already restricted the supply of rural residential lots through application of Statewide Planning Goals 3 (Agricultural Lands) and 4 (Forest Lands). Although there is general public acceptance of Oregon's strict regulation of rural residential development in agricultural and forest zones, there is also the expectation that limited rural residential development can occur in "exception" areas. There is also the hope that the children of local residents will have the ability to settle in the same rural community where their parents reside. Thus, further restriction of the rural residential land supply would have adverse social consequences for those seeking a rural lifestyle.

On the other hand, individuals who value wildlife habitat would also benefit from further limiting additional residential in the study area. Thus, aesthetic, educational, and open space values would be increased if further residential development were prohibited in the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

#### **V.B.1.c. Environmental Consequences**

Full protection of wildlife habitat and stream corridors from residential development would have a positive effect upon these resources. There would be less fragmentation of wildlife habitat areas, and less human interference with wildlife activities. Stream corridors would benefit from less erosion, stabilized banks and less loss of cover. There are no identified negative environmental consequences from environmental conservation.

#### **V.B.1 .d. Energy Consequences**

The negative energy consequences of full resource protection by prohibiting rural residential development in the East of Sandy River Rural Area are inconsequential.

### **AGRICULTURE**

#### **V.B.2.a. Economic Consequences**

The East of Sandy River Rural Area includes large tracts of EFU land.- EFU lands are either secondary or impacted wildlife habitat. There would be severe adverse economic consequences if cultivated or pasture land in exclusive farm use zones were required to convert to forested wildlife habitat. In addition, there could be significant costs to agriculturists if grazing, cultivation and other farm related practices are restricted throughout stream corridors - 300 feet on either side of a significant stream. Impacted EFU lands would experience negligible consequences

#### **V.B.2.b. Social Consequences**

The social consequences of fully protecting the resource by prohibiting agriculture on EFU land within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are significant and adverse.



Agricultural land is considered as attractive open space by residential dwellings, and farming constitutes a way of life for those who live on and operate farms in the area. It will be difficult for farms to survive and, therefore, farming way of life and farm values be lost in the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

#### **V.B.2.c. Environmental Consequences**

The negative environmental consequences of limiting agriculture in the upland areas beyond present zoning restrictions might result in loss of some arable lands to wildlife corridors and buffers. Pesticide use might be severely limited. However, existing farming would continue within these new parameters. In the stream corridors the greatest consequence of full protection would be denying cattle access to the streams. Ranchers would realize increased costs for water, but the stream side health would increase.

#### **V.B.2.d. Energy Consequences**

Energy consequences would be negative. Displacing farming operations in the East of Sandy River Rural Area would increase transportation and energy costs in other areas. Costs of providing water to cattle would increase in cattle were barred from streams.

### **V.B.3. FORESTRY**

ORS 527.722(1) prohibits local governments from regulating forest practices on forest lands. The Forest Practices Act makes an ESEE analysis of habitat values moot. However, in RR and MUA exceptions areas, it would appear that Multnomah County may choose to prohibit commercial forest operations to maintain forested habitat values associated within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Theoretically, the County could remove all lands in the East of Sandy River Rural Area from forest designation and, thereby, prohibit forestry practices. This effort would require taking an exception to Goal 4, Forest Lands, in order to protect a Goal 5 resource.

#### **V.B.3.a. Economic Consequences**

Statutory prohibitions aside, there would be major adverse economic consequences of prohibiting timber harvests throughout the East of Sandy River Rural Area. CFU zoning accounts for approximately 25,449 acres, or 87% of the land (outside of rights-of-way) under County jurisdiction within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. This land is comprised primarily of good quality forest land, with high yields for Douglas fir and other commercial species.

Using the following assumptions, the commercial value of an acre of mature timber is estimated as follows:

- mature Douglas fir
- fully stocked (not diseased or damaged by wind or fire)
- clear-cut one full acre
- assume 25,000 board ft. per acre (generous)



The net value, after transportation, logging costs, and taxes is estimated at approximately \$8,000 to \$10,500 per clear-cut acre of quality Douglas fir. Assuming that one-third of this acreage (8,483 acres) will reach maturity during the 20-year planning period, the net future value (in 1995 dollars) of timber in CFU-zoned areas within the East of Sandy River Rural Area is approximately \$67.864,000 - \$89,000,000.

The economic consequences for limiting timber harvesting on RR and MUA lands are considerably less than for CFU (commercial forest) lands. There are approximately 1,374 acres zoned RR and MUA in the study area. RR and MUA lands are often more difficult and costly to log, due to nearby residential development and small lot sizes. Moreover, rural residential parcels typically are not managed for timber production. Reducing the gross forested area by an acre for each existing and probable residence, and assuming that 20 percent of the remainder will be logged over the next 20 years, the net future value (in 1995 dollars) of timber in RR and MUA-zoned areas \$1.8 - \$2.36 million. This approximates to the residential value of about 120 RR lots.

#### **V.B.3.b. Social Consequences**

The social consequences of limiting timber harvesting on CFU lands within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are mixed. Clearly, the loss of as much as \$89 million in net timber receipts would negatively affect job opportunities in the area, with attendant social problems. However, there might be a slight increase in value of RR and MUA lands, based upon aesthetic reasons, if home builders and buyers perceive an advantage to view sheds without clear-cuts and good water quality.

#### **V.B.3.c. Environmental Consequences**

Full resource protection will have optimal beneficial consequences to upland habitat and particularly to stream corridors. However, the economic carrying costs to the County in administering full protection measures may be beyond the County's financial abilities.

#### **V.B.3.d. Energy Consequences**

Energy consequences of prohibiting timber harvest in the East of Sandy River Rural Area generally would be adverse, to the extent that timber must be imported from more distant areas. Those persons whose livelihood depends upon forest practices in the East of Sandy River Rural Area would be forced to travel elsewhere for employment. On the other hand, energy consequences from preserving wildlife habitat areas, and vegetation generally, would appear to be positive. Forest cover has a moderating affect on climate. Retaining open, forested habitat areas near urban centers may encourage people to recreate closer to home, thus reducing transportation costs.

#### **V.B.4. MINING**

Conflicts between gravel extraction (quarrying) and wildlife habitat in the East of Sandy River Rural Area are not easily resolved. State reclamation law and locally-imposed



conditions of approval can mitigate the adverse impacts of quarrying over time. However, quarrying operations can be continuous, and can last for decades. It is uncertain whether forested habitat can ever be re-created fully. It is unclear how many years it would take to reclaim an quarry, or how long it would take to create forest habitat over a quarry site. What is clear is that forest habitat will not be re-established from an expanded quarry mining operation for at least 10 years, and will therefore have "long-term" impacts as defined in this study.

It should be kept in mind that Multnomah County may allow additional quarrying operations in any of the rural zoning districts applicable to the East of Sandy River Rural Area. It is likely that ample quantities contain rock, suitable for quarrying and crushing, can be found within the study area. However, consequences attendant to mining activities are beyond the scope of this report

#### Economic Consequences - Quarry Expansion

Economic consequences are discussed fully in the West Hills and Howard Canyon Reconciliation reports.

#### Social Consequences - Quarry Expansion

Social consequences of quarry expansion are discussed fully in the West Hills and Howard Canyon Reconciliation reports.

#### Environmental Consequences — Quarry Expansion

The environmental consequences of quarry expansion are addressed in the West Hills and Howard Canyon Reconciliation Reports.

#### Energy Consequences — Quarry Expansion

The energy consequences of quarry expansion is addressed in the West Hills and Howard Canyon Reconciliation Reports. The energy consequences of prohibiting quarry expansion are largely negative. As noted above, the transportation and energy consumption costs for moving aggregate materials are high. Moreover, if concrete costs increase as a result of more expensive aggregate materials, the building industry will substitute other products if possible. Since concrete is a good insulator, substitution of a different product could result increased space heating costs. On the other hand, the availability of urban open space and recreational opportunities may mean that urban residents drive shorter distances to reach recreational destinations.

#### Limiting the Conflicting Quarry Use to Maintain and Enhance ESRA Resource Values

Only one Department of Geology and Mineral Industries listed site exists within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. (See, Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report.) Any additional efforts to limit or expand quarry operations within the East of Sandy River Rural Area should be subjected to site specific ESEE analysis.



## **VI. SUMMARY OF RECOMMENDATIONS TO LIMIT CONFLICTING USES AND CONSERVE FORESTED WILDLIFE AND STREAM VALUES.**

The following recommendations are based on the goal of maintaining regional biodiversity by assuring continued survival of populations by preventing local habitat isolation and extinction.

The primary recommendation is to: Maintain connectivity between multi-layered forest stands, riparian areas, and wetlands. Vegetated corridors are desirable to facilitate dispersal of some species. Connections ways must be wide enough to support viable wildlife populations.

The recurring theme of this analysis is that wide strips of natural forest vegetation should be created or maintained to ensure the maximum amount of interconnections between forested habitats and stream corridors throughout the study area. These strips are necessary to provide safe travel lanes for wildlife through areas with non-forested land uses, such as: clear-cuts; pastures; croplands; hay meadows, and lawns. They will also provide habitat through which some less mobile forest species could pass and avoid areas of unsuitable habitat; and which could be acceptable to landowners and compatible with the other uses of their land.

### **VI.A. Rural Residential Limitations**

Many adverse impacts to the existing natural resources cannot be avoided. The retention of many trees, open spaces, and setback areas can help reduce some adverse impacts to existing habitat by preserving existing vegetation and reducing site disturbances. Additional planning and precautions during site development can help further reduce adverse impacts to wildlife and wildlife habitat.

The prime method available to Multnomah County which would limit further negative impacts upon wildlife habitat is maintenance of the existing Commercial Forest Use zoning district, which covers most of the East of Sandy River Rural Area, and is generally co-terminous (particularly in its eastern sections and in areas on the east bank of the Sandy River) with the mapped areas of primary habitat-large block forest. Under current zoning rules, which are stricter than allowed by the State of Oregon, only 80 additional dwellings could theoretically be built in the Commercial Forest Use-zoned areas. If Multnomah County adopted zoning rules for dwellings which match those of the Oregon Administrative Rules, this number rises to 138 dwellings. If Multnomah County eliminates the potential for dwellings on large tracts of commercial timber land adjacent to the Mt. Hood National Forest, the number of potential dwellings would drop back to 88. Under any of these scenarios the additional dwellings, if properly placed on a site, will not have a severe impact upon wildlife habitat in the East of Sandy River area. The most effective method of further protecting the wildlife habitat in these areas would be the elimination of potential large tract (160+ acres) dwellings on commercially-owned forest lands adjacent to the Mt. Hood National Forest, since any development in



these areas would result in permanent intrusions onto primary habitat-large block forest lands. The remaining 88 potential dwellings are generally located on lots which have frontage on area roads and which are among lots already containing a single family residence, thus minimizing the impacts upon undeveloped blocks of primary habitat.

Many of the safeguards necessary to ensure proper placement of a dwelling on a site are already contained within the Multnomah County Zoning Code's standards for new dwellings in the Commercial Forest Use zone. These include 1) requirement for a minimum setback of 200 feet from any side or rear property line (this standard may be reduced to as low as 100 feet for new dwellings under certain circumstances on smaller lots, but this will still be acceptable), 2) requirement to minimize the amount of forest land used to site the dwelling and accessory uses, and 3) requirement to keep the driveway length less than 500 feet except under extraordinary circumstances. Multnomah County should include the following two measures in its Commercial Forest Use zoning district, in order to more fully protect wildlife habitat and significant streams:

- 1) Modification of a requirement (MCC 11.15.2074(5)(a) to provide a driveway access to within 15 feet of any perennial water source on a lot. This requirement could, under many circumstances, result in negative impacts upon a significant stream from erosion and loss of riparian vegetation. Multnomah County should modify this standard to allow for less intrusive fire-fighting access to perennial water sources.

- 2) Any access road or driveway serving a new dwelling which crosses a significant stream must use a bridge or arched culvert which does not disturb the bed or banks of the stream and must be the minimum width necessary to allow passage of peak winter flows.

Areas designated Exclusive Farm Use, Rural Residential, Multiple Use Agriculture, and Rural Center are already located generally within areas of secondary or impacted wildlife habitat. Most lots in these areas already have a single family dwelling, and there exists almost no opportunity for subdivisions. Therefore, any gain in wildlife habitat Multnomah County would achieve by imposing new zoning regulations on these areas affecting new home construction would be insignificant, far outweighed by the the negative economic and social impacts such regulations would have.

As regards impacts from existing residences (and new residences once they are established), Multnomah County should undertake a public information and assistance program, in coordination with other groups such as the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District, in order to encourage property owners and residents to follow sound management practices in managing their lands. Such an approach is preferable to the alternative of regulatory programs because it encourages a cooperative spirit among property owners to better the natural environment, instead of enforcing mandates and regulations which can foster a spirit of resentment and rebellion. Multnomah County will work toward the implementation of such a voluntary program in order to protect wildlife habitat. Multnomah County should periodically monitor the effectiveness of



this voluntary program, and consider alternative measures if the program is shown to be failing.

As regards significant streams, Multnomah County should use both regulatory and educational programs to limit the adverse environmental consequences of rural residential development within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. Multnomah County shall seed a public information and assistance program in order to encourage voluntary measures to protect streams which flow into the Sandy River and their watersheds through the use of sound management techniques. Multnomah County should prohibit development within 150 feet of the centerline of any significant stream so as to minimize erosion and vegetation removal. Limit development of impervious surfaces associated with roads and driveways within this area as well. Streams are not only important for their aquatic qualities, but the adjacent riparian and upland areas are most important for wildlife use. Any damage to the stream corridor area would have a much greater impact than damage to an equivalent upland area in terms of wildlife habitat impacts.

Multnomah County should promote the use of tax incentives to protect significant streams and wildlife habitat. Currently, the Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife manages a riparian tax exemption program for property owners who preserve and enhance streams running through their land. Since much of the land is tax-deferred anyway due to farm or forestry activities, the exemption as currently administered does not provide much monetary benefit. The only potential tax benefit to property owners who manage their land as wildlife habitat is an open space tax deferral, which assesses the land at a much higher value than farm or forestry deferrals, and also requires payment of five or ten years back taxes for property owners wishing to switch their land from farm or forest deferral to open space deferral status. Changing these tax laws to better encourage protection of significant streams and wildlife habitat will require changes in state law, which Multnomah County should support and encourage from the state legislature.

#### **VI.B. Agricultural Limitations**

As with existing rural residential development, Multnomah County should take action to protect significant streams and wildlife habitat from agricultural activities through a voluntary public information and assistance program. In addition to the reasons listed above for not instituting mandatory zoning regulations, any zoning regulation of agriculture would make Multnomah County unique in the State of Oregon, since no other County regulates agriculture through zoning.

#### **VI.C. Forestry Limitations Outside EFU and CFU Zones**

This study focuses on restrictions that can be applied through local regulatory processes. Multnomah County cannot require selective timber harvest, despite the reduced impacts that selected harvest methods could have on wildlife habitat values. On the other hand, Multnomah County could prohibit timber harvests on RR and MUA lands. The negative economic (loss of timber value and loss of forestry tax exemption) and



social (aversion to new regulations) impacts of such a prohibition would far outweigh the small positive impacts upon forestry and significant streams (such streams, if Class I, as in all cases east of the Sandy River, are already protected by the State Forest Practices Act).

#### **VI.D. Mining Limitations**

Mining is a use is allowed conditionally in both the CFU and EFU zones. Therefore, it is possible that other mining or aggregate uses will be developed. Multnomah County's Comprehensive Framework Plan and Zoning Ordinance require all proposed mining sites to go through a Goal 5 analysis, during which Multnomah County could weigh the impacts of the proposed mining upon significant streams and wildlife habitat in the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

#### **VI.E. Summary**

In order to protect and provide for a wide diversity of wildlife and plant species, within the East of Sandy River Rural Area, it is critical to maintain and manage for a variety of wildlife habitats and vegetation assemblages. Future land uses should not further fragment the existing landscape mosaic, create more edge forest, or degrade streams and riparian habitats. The current pattern and extent of human development and uses of the natural landscape within the East of Sandy River Rural Area supports a wide variety of plant and animal species found west of the Cascade mountains. The goal should be to maintain this balance.

### **VII. OTHER APPLICABLE STATEWIDE PLANNING GOALS**

*"...The applicability and requirements of other Statewide Planning Goals must also be considered, where appropriate, at this stage of the process..."*

The following additional Statewide Planning Goals apply to the ESEE analysis:

#### **Goal 3 - Agricultural Land**

Goal 3 applies to those lands zoned Exclusive Farm Use (EFU), (See, Appendix \*~ for breakdown of lots with EFU zoning.) The County may authorize non-farm uses, as defined by the rule, that will not have a significant adverse effect upon accepted farm or forest practices.

As stated above, agricultural practices can have an adverse impact upon wildlife habitat and, in particular, stream corridors. However, it is the presence of large lot EFU zoning which has lessened residential development impacts upon natural resources. The County should continue to zone for and protect EFU lands.

#### **Goal 4 - Forest Lands**



Goal 4, when read in conjunction with the Forest Practices Act, limits the County's ability to regulate CFU lands. As discussed above, large-lot CFU zoning has been partially responsible for maintaining the quality and quantity of primary wildlife habitat in the East of Sandy River Rural Area. It is not CFU zoning which negatively impacts wildlife habitat, rather it is residential dwellings with the CFU zone which have the greater adverse impact.

#### **Goal 5 - Open Space, Scenic and Historic Areas, and Natural Areas**

The stream watersheds and attendant wildlife habitat, which are core of this study are the Goal 5 resources which form the ESEE analysis of this study.

#### **Goal 6 - Air, Water and Land Resources**

In relevant part, Goal 6 requires:  
*"All waste and process discharges from future development, when combined with such discharges from existing developments shall not threaten to violate, or violate applicable state or federal environmental quality statutes, rules or standards."*

In the East of Sandy River Rural Area all uses directly allowed by zoning or incidental to such uses have an impact upon the water quality within the evaluated streams. If Multnomah County's public information and assistance program for stream-side property owners is successful, future impacts to water quality can be minimized.

Compliance with the Clean Water Act, in particular, limiting future discharges into waterways, will help protect these significant Goal 5 resources.

#### **Goal 7 - Areas Subject to Natural Disasters and Hazards**

In relevant part, Goal 7 requires, *"Developments subject to damage or that could result in loss of life shall not be planned not located in known areas of natural disasters and hazards without appropriate safeguards"*

Many if the uses allowed by zoning within the East of Sandy River Rural Area potentially may have a bearing upon stream flooding. Siltation caused by logging activities, agriculture, residential construction, and attendant road grading can, without proper safeguards, cause siltation and possible flooding to downstream areas. In addition, improper grading operations can increase slide potential in steep sloped areas. Multnomah County's existing Grading and Erosion Control and Hillside Development ordinance provisions adequately protect Goal 5 resource lands east of the Sandy River.

#### **Goal 9 - Economic Development**

Goal 9 requires that local jurisdictions provide adequate opportunities for varied economic activities to occur. Approximately 85% of the lands within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are currently zoned for commercial timber production which is consistent with the timber production opportunities on adjacent National Forest lands. Nearly 5% of the East of Sandy River Rural Area is zoned for agricultural production. The RC zone permits a variety of commercial activities, as well. Therefore, adequate opportunities for



economic development current exist.

### **Goal 10 - Housing**

Goal 10 focuses on providing housing types to meet needs within urban growth boundaries. It indicates that ordinances and incentives should be used to increase population densities in urban areas rather than rural areas such as the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

### **Goal 12 - Transportation**

The County staff reports that no major transportation improvement projects are currently planned within the East of Sandy River Rural Area. The majority of roads within the East of Sandy River Rural Area are local roads. Gordon Creek, Evans and Hurlburt roads are designated as local collectors. Portions of Knieriem and Littlepage roads are designated Bikeway Routes on the County Bicycle Master Plan. The Columbia River Scenic Highway is within the East of Sandy River Rural Area and is designated as a rural arterial. Impacts to roads within a portion of the East of Sandy River Rural Area were discussed in the Howard Canyon Reconciliation Report. Protecting wildlife habitat and stream corridors will have negligible impact on transportation systems within the East of Sandy River Rural Area.

### **Goal 13 - Energy Conservation**

Protecting wildlife habitat and stream corridors may have a slight, positive energy conservation benefit. If Multnomah County requires shorter driveways to serve residential development in Commercial Forest Use areas, and prohibits new residential development in the eastern-most commercial forest areas, private drives may be shortened thereby resulting in a potential decrease in automobile fuel consumption.



# Appendix A

## Wildlife Habitat Assessment



**Appendix A  
Table I.D.**

**Upland and Riparian Habitat Valuation**

<b>Creek Name &amp; Reach</b>	<b>Riparian Value</b>	<b>Upland Value</b>
<b>Pounder 1</b>	<b>51</b>	<b>PC1 54</b>
<b>Pounder 2</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>PC2 13</b>
<b>Pounder 3</b>	<b>60</b>	<b>PC3 53</b>
<b>Pounder 4</b>	<b>76</b>	
<b>Mean Rating</b>	<b>59</b>	<b>40</b>
<b>Big 1</b>	<b>40</b>	<b>BC1 48</b>
<b>Big 2</b>	<b>41</b>	<b>BC2 15</b>
<b>Big 3</b>	<b>39</b>	<b>BC3 37</b>
<b>Big 4</b>	<b>49</b>	
<b>Big 5</b>	<b>42</b>	
<b>Mean Rating</b>	<b>42.5</b>	<b>33.3</b>
<b>Smith 1</b>	<b>70</b>	<b>SM1 35</b>
<b>Smith 2</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>SM2 62</b>
<b>Smith 3</b>	<b>49</b>	<b>SM3 41</b>
<b>Smith 4</b>	<b>64</b>	
<b>Smith 5</b>	<b>69</b>	
<b>Smith 6</b>	<b>40</b>	
<b>Smith 7</b>	<b>70</b>	
<b>Smith 8</b>	<b>57</b>	
<b>Smith 9</b>	<b>48</b>	
<b>Mean rating</b>	<b>57.3</b>	<b>46</b>
<b>Howard Canyon 1</b>	<b>57</b>	<b>HC1 68</b>
<b>Howard Canyon 2</b>	<b>25</b>	<b>HC2 75</b>
<b>Howard Canyon 3</b>	<b>22</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 4</b>	<b>31</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 5</b>	<b>60</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 6</b>	<b>62</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 7</b>	<b>62</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 8</b>	<b>63</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 9</b>	<b>63</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 10</b>	<b>62</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 11</b>	<b>73</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 12</b>	<b>68</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 13</b>	<b>67</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 14</b>	<b>63</b>	
<b>Howard Canyon 15</b>	<b>52</b>	
<b>Mean Rating</b>	<b>55.3</b>	<b>71.5</b>
<b>Buck N. Trib. 1</b>	<b>82</b>	<b>BUC1 79</b>
<b>Buck N. Trib. 2</b>	<b>83</b>	<b>BUC2 69</b>
<b>Buck N. Trib. 3</b>	<b>81</b>	



<b>Creek Name &amp; Reach</b>	<b>Riparian Value</b>	<b>Upland Value</b>
Trout N. Branch 21	69	
Trout N. Branch 22	72	
Trout N. Branch 23	66	
Trout N. Branch 24	70	
Trout N. Branch 25	66	
Trout N. Branch 26	NA	
Trout N. Branch 27	72	
Mean Rating	60.6	66
Latourell 1	NA	LC1 40
Latourell 2	NA	LC2 68
Mean Rating	NA	54
Gordon	NA	GC1 79
Sandy River North	NA	64
Sandy River North	NA	65
Sandy River North	NA	48
Mean Rating	NA	59



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Unit # PC1 Location Secondary forest between Pounder Cr. Rd and Evans Rd Sq. Ft. 54 Score 54

Comments open canopy mixed coniferous/deciduous forest (separated from Pounder Creek by Pounder Cr. Rd)

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 Perennial	4	
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ 3 _____ 8 Seasonally Flushed Continually Flushed	Ø	
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Nearby Immediately Adjacent	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ 4 _____ 8 Two Present Three Present	2	
Fad	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	6	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	5	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	7	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	5	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	4	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ 2 _____ 4 Medium High	3	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	4		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	2		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	4		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____	Ø		



Creek Name & Reach	Riparian Value	Upland Value
Buck N. Trib. 4	81	
Buck Main Stem 5	79	
Buck Main Stem 6	76	
Buck Main Stem 7	76	
Buck Main Stem 8	75	
Buck Main Stem 9	67	
Buck Main Stem 10	73	
Buck Main Stem 11	74	
Buck Main Stem 12	68	
Buck S. Trib. 1	68	
Buck S. Trib. 2	68	
Buck S. Trib. 3	82	
Buck S. Trib. 4	72	
Buck S. Trib. 5	83	
Buck S. Trib. 6	72	
Mean Rating	75.5	74
Knierem 1	31	KC1 58
Knierem 2	42	KC2 64
Knierem 3	55	KC3 14
Knierem 4	54	
Knierem 5	50	
Knierem 6	62	
Knierem 7	59	
Knierem 8	61	
Knierem 9	48	
Knierem 10	47	
Knierem 11	72	
Knierem 12	30	
Mean Rating	51.9	45.3
Trout Main Stem 1	72	TC1 52
Trout Main Stem 2	69	TC2 78
Trout Main Stem 3	72	TC3 66
Trout Main Stem 4	73	TC4 68
Trout Main Stem 5	81	
Trout Main Stem 6	72	
Trout Main Stem 7	77	
Trout Main Stem 8	77	
Trout Main Stem 9	75	
Trout Main Stem 10	78	
Trout Main Stem 11	80	
Trout Main Stem 12	41	
Trout Side Trib. 1	73	
Trout Side Trib. 2	69	
Headwater 2	27	
Trout N. Branch 20	78	



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

PC 2    Evans Road Ag Land    13  
Unit #    Location    Sq. Ft.    Score

comments Cabbage field with fingers of hedgerow  
Hedgerow contains native vegetation

Component		Degree		Score	Comments	
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8	Perennial _____ 8	0		
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	Seasonally Flushed _____ 3 _____ 8	0		
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	Nearby _____ 4 _____ 8	0		
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	Two Present _____ 4 _____ 8	0		
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	Medium _____ 4 _____ 8	High _____ 8	2	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	Limited _____ 4 _____ 8	Year Round _____ 8	2	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	Limited _____ 4 _____ 8	Year Round _____ 8	1	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	Medium _____ 4 _____ 8	High _____ 8	1	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	Medium _____ 4 _____ 8	High _____ 8	1	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	Medium _____ 2 _____ 4	High _____ 4	1	

		Additional Value		Score	Comments	
Disturbance	Physical	High (0) _____	Medium (2) _____	Low (4) _____	0	
	Human	High (0) _____	Medium (2) _____	Low (4) _____	2	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____	Medium (3) _____	High (6) _____	2	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____	Rarity of Habitat Type _____		0	



FIGURE 3

# **WATER AREA** **WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT**

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

PC3      Primary forest off of Powder      53  
Unit #      Location Creek Rd.      Sq. Ft.      Score

Comments      Alder/ b.l. maple forest with some pockets of Douglas fir  
and hemlock      Almost all conifers have been removed by selective  
logging

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 _____ Perennial	4	
	Quality	Stagnant      Seasonally Flushed      Continually Flushed 0 _____ 3 _____ 6 _____	3	
	Proximity to cover	None      Nearby      Immediately Adjacent 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 _____	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present      Two Present      Three Present 2 _____ 4 _____ 8 _____	2	
Food	Variety	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 _____	5	
	Quantity	Low      Limited      Year Round 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 _____	3	
	Seasonality	None      Limited      Year Round 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 _____	4	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 _____	5	
	Variety	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 _____	5	
	Seasonality	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 2 _____ 4 _____	2	

		Additional Value				
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4			
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4			
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	2			
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____      Rarity of Habitat Type _____	0			



FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

BC2      Headwater Big Creek      48  
Unit #      Location      Secondary habitat      Sq. Ft.      Score

comments      primarily deciduous forest fragmented by homes and  
driveways. Actual headwater is 30 yr. old deciduous forest

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	6	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	3	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	3	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	3	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	3	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	2	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	2	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	2	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	5	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____	0	



FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands , ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

<u>BC2</u>	<u>Big Creek watershed</u>	<u>15</u>	
Unit #	Location <u>off of Buck Cr Rd.</u>	Sq. Ft.	Score
comments <u>Ag area with mature mixed species hedgerow</u>			

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	0	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	0	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	0	
	Diversity (streams , ponds , wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	0	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	1	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	1	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	2	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	3	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____	0	



FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

316

RC3      53 Guxian Cr Rd      37  
Unit #      Location      Sq. Ft.      Score

Comments RR - homes with large expanses of pasture Pasture land is surrounded by primary plus habitat making the area grassland habitat of value to a greater diversity of wildlife species than if it was next to a development

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 Perennial	4	
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ 3 Seasonally Flushed Continually Flushed _____ 6	2	
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ 4 Nearby Immediately Adjacent _____ 8	3	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ 4 Two Present Three Present _____ 6	2	
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 Medium High _____ 6	3	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ 4 Limited Year Round _____ 6	3	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ 4 Limited Year Round _____ 6	3	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ 4 Medium High _____ 6	2	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 Medium High _____ 6	3	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ 2 Medium High _____ 4	2	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	1	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	1	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	3	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____		



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

S011 Smith Road east of Crown Pt. Rd. 35  
Unit # Location Sq. Ft. Score

comments rural residential pasture with small woodlot and hedgerows  
adjacent to Smith Creek Pasture plant species are all exotic.  
hedgerows are primarily native tree and shrub species

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	3	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	3	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	3	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	2	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	1	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	2	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	3	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____		



FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

SMITH-2

Unit #	Location	Sq. Ft.	Score	
SM2	2150		62	
comments <u>Second growth primarily deciduous forest w/ some Douglas fir and cedar. This site is a part of the Smith Creek watershed and is one of the more part of one of the most contiguous riparian corridors and habitats in the more densely populated portion of the study area.</u>				

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ Perennial 8	5.5	
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ Seasonally Flushed 3 _____ Continually Flushed 8	6	
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ Nearby 4 _____ Immediately Adjacent 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ Two Present 4 _____ Three Present 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	5	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ Limited 4 _____ Year Round 8	6	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ Limited 4 _____ Year Round 8	5	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	6	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	6	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ Medium 2 _____ High 4	2	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	4.5		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____			
		Rarity of Habitat Type _____			



**FIGURE 3**  
**WATER AREA**  
**WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT**

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Smith 3

SM3      PP 2      41  
Unit #      Location      Sq. Ft.      Score

comments This site although limited in species and structural diversity is designated DP because it is a wetland with a standing water pond of which is part of the drainage.

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	3	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	3	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	2	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	4		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____			
		Rarity of Habitat Type _____			



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

HC1 Primary forest of Howard Rd. 68  
Unit # Location Sq. Ft. Score  
comments 40 - 50 yr. old mixed deciduous/coniferous forest

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	6	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	5	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	5	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	2	

		Additional Value		
Disturbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	2	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	3	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	6	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____	Rarity of Habitat Type _____	







FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands , ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

BUC 1      Buck Creek      79  
Unit #      Location      Sq. Ft.      Score

comments confluence w/ Sandy River

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	6	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams , ponds , wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	3	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	6	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife <u>2</u> Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type <u>3</u>	5	



FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Unit #	Location	Sq. Ft.	Score
BUC2	Primary habitat		69
comments <u>middle section of Buck Creek - primary forest between</u> <u>Lauden Rd. and the Buck Creek channel 40-70 yr. coniferous</u> <u>deciduous forest. Open canopy and forested openings throughout</u>			

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ 3 _____ 8 Seasonally Flushed _____ 8 Continually Flushed	6	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ 4 _____ 8 Nearby _____ 8 Immediately Adjacent	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ 4 _____ 8 Two Present _____ 8 Three Present	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium _____ 8 High	6	
	Quantity	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited _____ 8 Year Round	6	
	Seasonality	None _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited _____ 8 Year Round	6	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium _____ 8 High	6	
	Variety	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium _____ 8 High	6	
	Seasonality	Low _____ 2 _____ 4 Medium _____ 4 High	3	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	6		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____	Rarity of Habitat Type _____	φ	



FIGURE 3

# **WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT**

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

K1      Knieriem Creek      58  
Unit #      Location      Secondary habitat      Sq. Ft.      Score

comments 20-30 yr. old deciduous forest. houses road pasture  
fragments continuous forest habitat along creek  
ivy from adj. home taking over

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 Perennial	8	
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ 3 _____ 8 Seasonally Flushed Continually Flushed	6	
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Nearby Immediately Adjacent	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ 4 _____ 8 Two Present Three Present	2	
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	5	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	4	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	4	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	4	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	5	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ 2 _____ 4 Medium High	2	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	4	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	0	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	4	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____	0	



FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Unit #	Location	Sq. Ft.	Score	
KC 2	Knieriem Cr.		6A	
comments <u>30 - 50 yr. old deciduous/ coniferous forest</u>				

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ Perennial 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ Seasonally Flushed 3 _____ Continually Flushed 8	6	
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ Nearby 4 _____ Immediately Adjacent 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ Two Present 4 _____ Three Present 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	6	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ Limited 4 _____ Year Round 8	5	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ Limited 4 _____ Year Round 8	5	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	6	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	5	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ Medium 2 _____ High 4	2	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	5		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____	Rarity of Habitat Type _____	φ	



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Kc 3 Impacted 14  
 Unit # Location Sq. Ft. Score

comments \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_  
 \_\_\_\_\_

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	0	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	0	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	0	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	0	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	1	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	1	

		Additional Value		
Disturbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	1	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	2	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	3	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____	Rarity of Habitat Type _____	0



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

TROUT

<u>TCL</u>	<u>PP 1</u>	<u>52</u>	
Unit #	Location	Sq. Ft.	Score
comments <u>this is a early succession (6 year) planted forest after logging it is primary plus habitat because it is at an everchanging succession stage surrounded by mature forest aged forest</u>			

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>4</u>	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 6	<u>2</u>	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>8</u>	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>2</u>	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>4</u>	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>5</u>	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>5</u>	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>2</u>	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	<u>2</u>	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	<u>2</u>	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	<u>4</u>	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	<u>4</u>	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	<u>5</u>	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____		
		Rarity of Habitat Type _____		



FIGURE 3  
WATER AREA  
WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

TROUT

TC2      PP3      78  
Unit #      Location      Sq. Ft.      Score

comments      second growth 30 yr old forest <sup>mixed</sup>      good structural diversity

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 Perennial	8	
	Quality	Stagnant      Seasonally Flushed      Continually Flushed 0 _____ 3 _____ 6	8	
	Proximity to cover	None      Nearby      Immediately Adjacent 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present      Two Present      Three Present 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Quantity	Low      Limited      Year Round 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Seasonality	None      Limited      Year Round 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Structural diversity	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Variety	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Seasonality	Low      Medium      High 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	3	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	4	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	4	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	6	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type <sup>interior forest</sup> -3	3	



(Wetlands , ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

<u>TC 3</u>	<u>D1 T1</u>	<u>G6</u>	<u>TROUT C.</u>
Unit #	Location	Sq. Ft.	Score
comments	Second growth mixed (dec/conv) forest with some Douglas fir and Western Red Cedar there are upward of 125 yrs. A drainage way with perennial water runs through the site. The site is approx 40 acres of forested habitat surrounded by agricultural fields and roads.		

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 Perennial	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ 3 _____ 8 Seasonally Flushed Continually Flushed	6	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ 4 _____ 8 Nearby Immediately Adjacent	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ 4 _____ 8 Two Present Three Present	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	6	
	Quantity	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	6	
	Seasonality	None _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	6	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	6	
	Variety	Low _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	6	
	Seasonality	Low _____ 2 _____ 4 Medium High	3	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	3		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	2		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____			



FIGURE 3

# **WATER AREA** **WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT**

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

LC4      secondary habitat      40  
Unit #      Location      Sq. Ft.      Score

comments Pasture surrounded by residential and 30 yr. old reforested  
land. Forest is primarily Douglas-fir with very sparse  
understory cover.

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 Perennial	0	
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ 3 _____ 6 Seasonally Flushed Continually Flushed	0	
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Nearby Immediately Adjacent	0	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ 4 _____ 8 Two Present Three Present	0	
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 6 Medium High	5	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	6	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Limited Year Round	6	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	4	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 _____ 8 Medium High	4	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ 2 _____ 4 Medium High	4	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	5		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____	0		



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

TC 4	P2 Trout Creek Bible Camp	68	TRUST 2.
Unit #	Location	Sq. Ft.	Score
	T2		
comments: <u>Several good m.r.v. forests, some conifers 100' yrs</u> <u>good structural and species diversity, adjacent to Trout Creek. The camp</u> <u>facilities buildings &amp; roads parking area make this site primary riparian area</u> <u>Primary river</u>			

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	8	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	3	

		Additional Value		
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	0	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	1	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	5	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____		
		Rarity of Habitat Type _____		



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Unit # LC2 Location Primary habitat Sq. Ft. 68 Score 68  
 comments Headwater of Lataford Creek Dense canopy  
which limits shrub growth

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	6	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
Cover	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	4	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	4	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	6		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____	Rarity of Habitat Type _____	0	



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

<u>GC 1</u>	<u>Gordon Creek primary forest</u>	<u>79</u>
Unit #	Location: <u>at confluence w/ Sandy Sq. Ft.</u>	Score
comments <u>mixed coniferous/deciduous forest</u>		

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal _____ Perennial _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Quality	Stagnant _____ Seasonally Flushed _____ Continually Flushed _____ 0 _____ 3 _____ 8	6	
	Proximity to cover	None _____ Nearby _____ Immediately Adjacent _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present _____ Two Present _____ Three Present _____ 2 _____ 4 _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Quantity	Low _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Seasonality	None _____ Limited _____ Year Round _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	6	
	Variety	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 4 _____ 8	7	
	Seasonality	Low _____ Medium _____ High _____ 0 _____ 2 _____ 4	3	

		Additional Value		
Dis-turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4) _____	4	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6) _____	6	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife <u>2</u> Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type <u>3</u>	5	



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Sandy N.

SR-1 S1 64  
Unit # Location Sq. Ft. Score

comments Second growth 100<sup>+</sup> yr<sup>+</sup> cedar/cottonwood forest adjacent to  
Sandy River Site includes Donkey state park, roads, parking lot,  
bathrooms, trail

Component		Degree		Score	Comments	
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____	Perennial 8 _____	8		
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____	Seasonally Flushed 3 _____	8		
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____	Nearby 4 _____	8		
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____	Two Present 4 _____	8		
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____	Medium 4 _____	High 8 _____	6	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____	Limited 4 _____	Year Round 8 _____	6	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____	Limited 4 _____	Year Round 8 _____	4	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____	Medium 4 _____	High 8 _____	5	
	Variety	Low 0 _____	Medium 4 _____	High 8 _____	4	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____	Medium 2 _____	High 4 _____	3	

		Additional Value				
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____	Medium (2) _____	Low (4) _____	2	
	Human	High (0) _____	Medium (2) _____	Low (4) _____	1	
Interspersion		Low (0) _____	Medium (3) _____	High (6) _____	5	
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____				
		Rarity of Habitat Type _____				



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas)

Sandy N.

SR2 Tertiary #1 Wood 65  
Unit # Location Sq. Ft. Score

comments Second growth 40 year old Douglas fir, Big leaf maple  
red alder. Small healthy riparian mix forest connected to Sandy River but  
fragmented to east, west and north by rural residential and agricultural use.

Component		Degree	Score	Comments
Water	Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ 8 Perennial	8	
	Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ 3 Seasonally Flushed Continually Flushed _____ 8	8	
	Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ 4 Nearby Immediately Adjacent _____ 8	8	
	Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ 4 Two Present Three Present _____ 8	2	
Food	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 Medium High _____ 8	5	
	Quantity	Low 0 _____ 4 Limited Year Round _____ 8	4	
	Seasonality	None 0 _____ 4 Limited Year Round _____ 8	6	
Cover	Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ 4 Medium High _____ 8	6	
	Variety	Low 0 _____ 4 Medium High _____ 8	5	
	Seasonality	Low 0 _____ 2 Medium High _____ 4	2	

		Additional Value			
Dis- turbance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	3		
Interspersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	5		
Unique Features 0 - 4 Each		Wildlife _____ Flora _____ Rarity of Habitat Type _____			



FIGURE 3

# WATER AREA WILDLIFE HABITAT ASSESSMENT

(Wetlands, ponds, rivers, streams, drainages, and associated riparian areas) *Sandy North*

Unit # <i>R-3</i>	Location <i>T-2 Woodward Rd</i>	Sq. Ft. <i>18</i>	Score <i>18</i>
comments <i>typical rural residential one dwelling commercial nursery</i> <i>surrounded by second growth &amp; mixed deciduous coniferous forest</i> <i>forest connects to riparian forest along Sandy River</i>			

Component	Degree	Score	Comments
Seasonality	Seasonal 4 _____ Perennial 8	8	
Quality	Stagnant 0 _____ Seasonally Flushed 3 _____ Continually Flushed 6	6	
Proximity to cover	None 0 _____ Nearby 4 _____ Immediately Adjacent 8	6	
Diversity (streams, ponds, wetlands)	One Present 2 _____ Two Present 4 _____ Three Present 8	2	
Variety	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	3	
Quantity	Low 0 _____ Limited 4 _____ Year Round 8	4	
Seasonality	None 0 _____ Limited 4 _____ Year Round 8	4	
Structural diversity	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	3	
Variety	Low 0 _____ Medium 4 _____ High 8	3	
Seasonality	Low 0 _____ Medium 2 _____ High 4	2	

		Additional Value		
Distance	Physical	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	1	
	Human	High (0) _____ Medium (2) _____ Low (4)	1	
Dispersion		Low (0) _____ Medium (3) _____ High (6)	5	
Unique Features 1 - 4 Each	Wildlife	_____		
	Flora	Rarity of Habitat Type _____		



## Appendix B

Washington  
Department of  
Ecology  
Recommendations



Table 4.1 Summary of Selected Buffer Width Requirements

Width	Main Criteria for Buffer Distance
25'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. width to reduce sediment from grazing on 1% slopes;</li> <li>* Min. base width to stop sediment from logging roads on 0% slopes from reaching streams in a general watershed, plus additional 2 ft/each 1% increase in slope;</li> </ul>
50'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. width, plus 1.9 miles of stream length to reduce stream temperatures from grazed areas to normal;</li> <li>* Min. base width to stop sediment from logging roads on 0% slopes from reaching streams in a municipal watershed, plus additional 4 ft/each 1% increase in slope;</li> <li>* Min. width of buffer recommended by Wetland Ecologists and Wetland Biologist in Washington State Departments of Ecology and Wildlife; and Environmental Planners in the US Environmental Protection Agency;</li> <li>* Min. width to preserve the quality of salt marshes &amp; hardwood swamps in low intensity urban development;</li> </ul>
56'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Dist. to reduce denitrification via subsurface flow from cultivated fields;</li> </ul>
75'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. buffer for diversity and numbers of wildlife in eastern Washington along channelized riparian habitat areas.</li> </ul>
80'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. width of shading canopy for streams in clear-cuts.</li> </ul>
100'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. width to reduce sediment fines in stream spawning beds for Salmon;</li> <li>* Min. width to maintain stable temperature for stream macroinvertebrates and other aquatic organisms;</li> <li>* Min. width to provide cover, organic debris, silt &amp; fines reduction, reduced water turbidity, and maintain acceptable stream temperatures for Brook Trout, Cutthroat Trout and Rainbow Trout;</li> <li>* Dist. to reduce fecal coliform counts by 60% from dairy runoff.</li> <li>* Min. width to preserve the quality of salt marshes &amp; hardwood swamps in high intensity urban development;</li> <li>* Min. width to preserve the quality of tidal freshwater marshes in low intensity urban development;</li> <li>* Typical width for water's edge of foraging area for Minks;</li> <li>* Min. width for riparian wetlands to maintain wildlife habitat in the Pacific NW;</li> </ul>
118'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. width of buffer crops (oat, sorghum, corn, sudangrass, and orchard grass) to reduce nutrients, sediment and fecal coliform in summer rainstorm runoff from livestock areas on 4% slopes;</li> </ul>
150'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. width recommended between septic tanks and water bodies;</li> <li>* Min. width to preserve the quality of tidal freshwater marshes in high intensity urban development;</li> </ul>
200'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Rule-of-thumb for heavy metals in Northwest highway runoff;</li> <li>* Max. distance of dens from water's edge for most Mink;</li> <li>* Min. width for forested wetlands to maintain wildlife habitat in the Pacific NW;</li> <li>* Average expected width of the Direct Influence Zone along rivers and wetlands;</li> </ul>
300'	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Min. width for high nutrient loading in runoff;</li> <li>* Max. width of buffer in urban areas expected by Wetland Ecologists and Wetland Biologist in Washington State Depts of Ecology and Wildlife to maintain the quality of the wetland ecosystem;</li> <li>* Min. width for non-forested wetlands to maintain wildlife hab. in the Pacific NW;</li> </ul>
300+	<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>* Distance of Wood Duck nesting sites (up to 600');</li> <li>* Dist. to reduce disturbance of the Black Brant (300' - 600');</li> <li>* Distance to reduce disturb. of Great Blue Heron rookeries (1/8 mile to 1/4 mile);</li> <li>* Foraging distance of the Beaver (up to 660');</li> </ul>



## Appendix C

Multnomah County  
Comprehensive Plan  
Policy I6-G



## APPENDIX -- C MULTNOMAH COUNTY COMPREHENSIVE PLAN POLICY 16-G

It is the County's policy to protect and, where appropriate, designate as areas of significant environmental concern, those water areas, stream, wetlands, watersheds and groundwater resources having special public value in terms of the following:

- A. Economic Value;
- B. Recreation Value;
- C. Educational Research Value (Ecologically and scientifically significant areas);
- D. Public Safety, (Municipal water supply watersheds, water quality, flood water storage areas, vegetation necessary to stabilize river banks and slopes);
- E. Natural Area Value, (areas valued for their fragile character as habitats for plant, animal or aquatic life, or having endangered plant or animal species).

### STRATEGIES

- A. Sites should be designated significant "if any use of the water resource can be shown to be feasible for use in significantly increasing a specified economic activity or function or substantially increasing the economic value of the land through which the waters flow."
- B. Water resource should be designated significant if:
  - 1. the resource lies within the boundaries of a public park or recreation facility and the resource is an integral part of the facility's recreational activities; or
  - 2. the resource contributes water to a park or recreation facility and diversion or degradation of the resource would significantly diminish the recreational value of the resource.
- C. Water resources should be designated significant if:
  - 1. they have been identified as being ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program; or
  - 2. if the resource is used for public educational purposes.
- D. Sites and resources should be designated significant in the following cases:
  - 1. The water resource is within the Watershed Management Unit of an existing or proposed municipal water source; or
  - 2. The water resource is part of the groundwater area for a municipal supply;
  - 3. The water resource and surrounding lands are flood storage areas which if altered would increase the frequency or height of floods downstream; or
  - 4. water quality, in terms of the significance of the riparian vegetation associated with the water resource, might be diminished by removal of the vegetation.
- E. Sites are considered significant if:
  - 1. they are designated Class 1, as defined in the State Forest Practices Act, by the Oregon Department of Forestry;
  - 2. if the area is the habitat of a threatened or endangered species;
  - 3. or if a Wildlife Habitat Assessment form has been completed and the site scored 45 or more points. A site may also be considered significant if it scores between 35-44 and it provides an essential connection between or enhances adjoining higher rated areas.

Adopted January 11, 1994



## Appendix D

Statewide Planning  
Goal 5 and Goal 5  
Administrative Rule



# 5.

## OPEN SPACES, SCENIC AND HISTORIC AREAS, AND NATURAL RESOURCES

### GOAL

**To conserve open space and protect natural and scenic resources.**

Programs shall be provided that will

- (1) insure open space,
- (2) protect scenic and historic areas and natural resources for future generations, and
- (3) promote healthy and visually attractive environments in harmony with the natural landscape character. The location, quality and quantity of the following resources shall be inventoried:
  - a. Land needed or desirable for open space;
  - b. Mineral and aggregate resources;
  - c. Energy sources;
  - d. Fish and wildlife areas and habitats;
  - e. Ecologically and scientifically significant natural areas, including desert areas;
  - f. Outstanding scenic views and sites;
  - g. Water areas, wetlands, watersheds and groundwater resources;
  - h. Wilderness areas;
  - i. Historic areas, sites, structures and objects;
  - j. Cultural areas;
  - k. Potential and approved Oregon recreation trails;
  - l. Potential and approved federal wild and scenic waterways and state scenic waterways.

Where no conflicting uses for such resources have been identified, such resources shall be managed so as to preserve their original character. Where conflicting uses have been identified

the economic, social, environmental and energy consequences of the conflicting uses shall be determined and programs developed to achieve the goal.

**Cultural Area** -- refers to an area characterized by evidence of an ethnic, religious or social group with distinctive traits, beliefs and social forms.

**Historic Areas** -- are lands with sites, structures and objects that have local, regional, statewide or national historical significance.

**Natural Area** -- includes land and water that has substantially retained its natural character and land and water that, although altered in character, is important as habitats for plant, animal or marine life, for the study of its natural historical, scientific or paleontological features, or for the appreciation of its natural features.

**Open Space** -- consists of lands used for agricultural or forest uses, and any land area that would, if preserved and continued in its present use:

- (a) Conserve and enhance natural or scenic resources;
- (b) Protect air or streams or water supply;
- (c) Promote conservation of soils, wetlands, beaches or tidal marshes;
- (d) Conserve landscaped areas, such as public or private golf courses, that reduce air pollution and enhance the value of abutting or neighboring property;

- (e) Enhance the value to the public of abutting or neighboring parks, forests, wildlife preserves, nature reservations or sanctuaries or other open space;
- (f) Enhance recreation opportunities;
- (g) Preserve historic sites;
- (h) Promote orderly urban development.

**Scenic Areas** -- are lands that are valued for their aesthetic appearance.

**Wilderness Areas** -- are areas where the earth and its community of life are untrammelled by man, where man himself is a visitor who does not remain. It is an area of undeveloped land retaining its primeval character and influence, without permanent improvement or human habitation, which is protected and managed so as to preserve its natural conditions and which (1) generally appears to have been affected primarily by the forces of nature, with the imprint of man's work substantially unnoticeable; (2) has outstanding opportunities for solitude or a primitive and unconfined type of recreation; (3) may also contain ecological, geological, or other features of scientific, educational, scenic, or historic value.

### GUIDELINES

#### A. PLANNING

1. The need for open space in the planning area should be determined, and standards developed for the amount, distribution, and type of open space.

*(Continued on next page)*



# 5.

## OPEN SPACES, SCENIC AND HISTORIC AREAS, AND NATURAL RESOURCES (Continued)

2. Criteria should be developed and utilized to determine what uses are consistent with open space values and to evaluate the effect of converting open space lands to inconsistent uses. The maintenance and development of open space in urban areas should be encouraged.
  3. Natural resources and required sites for the generation of energy (i.e. natural gas, oil, coal, hydro, geothermal, uranium, solar and others) should be conserved and protected; reservoir sites should be identified and protected against irreversible loss.
  4. Plans providing for open space, scenic and historic areas and natural resources should consider as a major determinant the carrying capacity of the air, land and water resources of the planning area. The land conservation and development actions provided for by such plans should not exceed the carrying capacity of such resources.
  5. The National Register of Historic Places and the recommendations of the State Advisory Committee on Historic Preservation should be utilized in designating historic sites.
  6. In conjunction with the inventory of mineral and aggregate resources, sites for removal and processing of such resources should be identified and protected.
  7. As a general rule, plans should prohibit outdoor advertising signs except in commercial or industrial zones. Plans should not provide for the reclassification of land for the purpose of accommodating an outdoor advertising sign. The term "outdoor advertising sign" has the meaning set forth in ORS 377.710(24).
- B. IMPLEMENTATION**
1. Development should be planned and directed so as to conserve the needed amount of open space.
  2. The conservation of both renewable and non-renewable natural resources and physical limitations of the land should be used as the basis for determining the quantity, quality, location, rate and type of growth in the planning area.
  3. The efficient consumption of energy should be considered when utilizing natural resources.
  4. Fish and wildlife areas and habitats should be protected and managed in accordance with the Oregon Wildlife Commission's fish and wildlife management plans.
  5. Stream flow and water levels should be protected and managed at a level adequate for fish, wildlife, pollution abatement, recreation, aesthetics and agriculture.
  6. Significant natural areas that are historically, ecologically or scientifically unique, outstanding or important, including those identified by the State Natural Area Preserves Advisory Committee, should be inventoried and evaluated. Plans should provide for the preservation of natural areas consistent with an inventory of scientific, educational, ecological, and recreational needs for significant natural areas.
  7. Local, regional and state governments should be encouraged to investigate and utilize fee acquisition, easements, cluster developments, preferential assessment, development rights acquisition and similar techniques to implement this goal.
  8. State and federal agencies should develop statewide natural resource, open space, scenic and historic area plans and provide technical assistance to local and regional agencies. State and federal plans should be reviewed and coordinated with local and regional plans.
  9. Areas identified as having non-renewable mineral and aggregate resources should be planned for interim, transitional and "second use" utilization as well as for the primary use.



DIVISION 16

**REQUIREMENTS AND APPLICATION  
PROCEDURES FOR COMPLYING  
WITH STATEWIDE GOAL 5**

**Inventory Goal 5 Resources**

**660-16-000** (1) The inventory process for Statewide Planning Goal 5 begins with the collection of available data from as many sources as possible including experts in the field, local citizens and landowners. The local government then analyzes and refines the data and determines whether there is sufficient information on the location, quality and quantity of each resource site to properly complete the Goal 5 process. This analysis also includes whether a particular natural area is "ecologically and scientifically significant", or an open space area is "needed", or a scenic area is "outstanding", as outlined in the Goal. Based on the evidence and local government's analysis of those data, the local government then determines which resource sites are of significance and includes those sites on the final plan inventory.

(2) A "valid" inventory of a Goal 5 resource under subsection (5)(c) of this rule must include a determination of the location, quality, and quantity of each of the resource sites. Some Goal 5 resources (e.g., natural areas, historic sites, mineral and aggregate sites, scenic waterways) are more site-specific than others (e.g., groundwater, energy sources). For site-specific resources, determination of *location* must include a description or map of the boundaries of the resource site and of the impact area to be affected, if different. For non-site-specific resources, determination must be as specific as possible.

(3) The determination of *quality* requires some consideration of the resource site's relative value, as compared to other examples of the same resource in at least the jurisdiction itself. A determination of *quantity* requires consideration of the relative abundance of the resource (of any given quality). The level of detail that is provided will depend on how much information is available or "obtainable".

(4) The inventory completed at the local level, including options in subsections (5)(a), (b), and (c) of this rule, will be adequate for Goal compliance unless it can be shown to be based on inaccurate data, or does not adequately address location, quality or quantity. The issue of adequacy may be raised by the Department or objectors, but final determination is made by the Commission or the Land Use Board of Appeals as provided by law.

(5) Based on data collected, analyzed and refined by the local government, as outlined above, a jurisdiction has three basic options:

(a) **Do Not Include on Inventory:** Based on information that is available on location, quality and quantity, the local government might determine that a particular resource site is not important enough to warrant inclusion on the plan inventory, or is not required to be included in the inventory based on the specific Goal standards. No further action need be taken with regard to these sites. The local government is not required to justify in its comprehensive plan a decision not to include a particular site in the plan inventory unless challenged by the Department, objectors or

the Commission based upon contradictory information;

(b) **Delay Goal 5 Process:** When some information is available, indicating the possible existence of a resource site, but that information is not adequate to identify with particularity the location, quality and quantity of the resource site, the local government should only include the site on the comprehensive plan inventory as a special category. The local government must express its intent relative to the resource site through a plan policy to address that resource site and proceed through the Goal 5 process in the future. The plan should include a time-frame for this review. Special implementing measures are not appropriate or required for Goal 5 compliance purposes until adequate information is available to enable further review and adoption of such measures. The statement in the plan commits the local government to address the resource site through the Goal 5 process in the post-acknowledgment period. Such future actions could require a plan amendment;

(c) **Include on Plan Inventory:** When information is available on location, quality and quantity, and the local government has determined a site to be significant or important as a result of the data collection and analysis process, the local government must include the site on its plan inventory and indicate the location, quality and quantity of the resource site (see above). Items included on this inventory must proceed through the remainder of the Goal 5 process.

Stat. Auth.: ORS Ch. 183 & 197

Hist.: LCD 5-1981(Temp), f. & ef. 5-8-81; LCD 7-1981, f. & ef. 6-29-81; LCDC 3-1990, f. & cert. ef. 6-6-90

[ED. NOTE: The text of Temporary Rules is not printed in the Oregon Administrative Rules Compilation. Copies may be obtained from the adopting agency or the Secretary of State.]

**Identify Conflicting Uses**

**660-16-005** It is the responsibility of local government to identify conflicts with inventoried Goal 5 resource sites. This is done primarily by examining the uses allowed in broad zoning districts established by the jurisdiction (e.g., forest and agricultural zones). A conflicting use is one which, if allowed, could negatively impact a Goal 5 resource site. Where conflicting uses have been identified, Goal 5 resource sites may impact those uses. These impacts must be considered in analyzing the economic, social, environmental and energy (ESEE) consequences:

(1) **Preserve the Resource Site:** If there are no conflicting uses for an identified resource site, the jurisdiction must adopt policies and ordinance provisions, as appropriate, which insure preservation of the resource site.

(2) **Determine the Economic, Social, Environmental, and Energy Consequences:** If conflicting uses are identified, the economic, social, environmental and energy consequences of the conflicting uses must be determined. Both the impacts on the resource site and on the conflicting use must be considered in analyzing the ESEE consequences. The applicability and requirements of other Statewide Planning Goals must also be considered, where appropriate, at this stage of the process. A determination of the ESEE consequences of



**OREGON ADMINISTRATIVE RULES**  
**CHAPTER 660, DIVISION 16 — LAND CONSERVATION AND DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION**

identified conflicting uses is adequate if it enables a jurisdiction to provide reasons to explain why decisions are made for specific sites.

Stat. Auth.: ORS Ch. 183 & 197

Hist.: LCD 5-1981(Temp), f. & ef. 5-8-81; LCD 7-1981, f. & ef. 6-29-81

[ED. NOTE: The text of Temporary Rules is not printed in the Oregon Administrative Rules Compilation. Copies may be obtained from the adopting agency or the Secretary of State.]

#### **Develop Program to Achieve the Goal**

**660-16-010** Based on the determination of the economic, social, environmental and energy consequences, a jurisdiction must "develop a program to achieve the Goal". Assuming there is adequate information on the location, quality, and quantity of the resource site as well as on the nature of the conflicting use and ESEE consequences, a jurisdiction is expected to "resolve" conflicts with specific sites in any of the following three ways listed below. Compliance with Goal 5 shall also be based on the plan's overall ability to protect and conserve each Goal 5 resource. The issue of adequacy of the overall program adopted or of decisions made under sections (1), (2) and (3) of this rule may be raised by the Department or objectors, but final determination is made by the Commission, pursuant to usual procedures:

(1) **Protect the Resource Site:** Based on the analysis of the ESEE consequences, a jurisdiction may determine that the resource site is of such importance, relative to the conflicting uses, and the ESEE consequences of allowing conflicting uses are so great that the resource site should be protected and all conflicting uses prohibited on the site and possibly within the impact area identified in OAR 660-16-000(5)(c). Reasons which support this decision must be presented in the comprehensive plan, and plan and zone designations must be consistent with this decision.

(2) **Allow Conflicting Uses Fully:** Based on the analysis of ESEE consequences and other Statewide Goals, a jurisdiction may determine that the conflicting use should be allowed fully, not withstanding the possible impacts on the resource site. This approach may be used when the conflicting use for a particular site is of sufficient importance, relative to the resource site. Reasons which support this decision must be presented in the comprehensive plan, and plan and zone designations must be consistent with this decision.

(3) **Limit Conflicting Uses:** Based on the analysis of ESEE consequences, a jurisdiction may determine that both the resource site and the conflicting use are important relative to each other, and that the ESEE consequences should be balanced so as to allow the conflicting use but in a limited way so as to protect the resource site to some desired extent. To implement this decision, the jurisdiction must designate with certainty what uses and activities are allowed fully, what uses and activities are not allowed at all and which uses are allowed conditionally, and what specific standards or limitations are placed on the permitted and conditional uses and activities for each resource site. Whatever mechanisms are used, they must be specific enough so that affected property owners are able to determine what uses and activities are

allowed, not allowed, or allowed conditionally and under what clear and objective conditions or standards. Reasons which support this decision must be presented in the comprehensive plan, and plan and zone designations must be consistent with this decision.

Stat. Auth.: ORS Ch. 183 & 197

Hist.: LCD 5-1981(Temp), f. & ef. 5-8-81; LCD 7-1981, f. & ef. 6-29-81

[ED. NOTE: The text of Temporary Rules is not printed in the Oregon Administrative Rules Compilation. Copies may be obtained from the adopting agency or the Secretary of State.]

#### **Post-Acknowledgment Period**

**660-16-015** (1) All data, findings, and decisions made by a local government prior to acknowledgment may be reviewed by that local government in its periodic update process. This includes decisions made as a result of OAR 660-16-000(5)(a), 660-16-005(1), and 660-16-010. Any changes, additions, or deletions would be made as a plan amendment, again following all Goal 5 steps.

(2) If the local government has included in its plan items under OAR 660-16-000(5)(b), the local government has committed itself to take certain actions within a certain time frame in the post-acknowledgment period. Within those stated time frames, the local government must address the issue as stated in its plan, and treat the action as a plan amendment.

Stat. Auth.: ORS Ch. 183 & 197

Hist.: LCD 5-1981(Temp), f. & ef. 5-8-81; LCD 7-1981, f. & ef. 6-29-81

[ED. NOTE: The text of Temporary Rules is not printed in the Oregon Administrative Rules Compilation. Copies may be obtained from the adopting agency or the Secretary of State.]

#### **Landowner Involvement**

**660-16-020** (1) The development of inventory data, identification of conflicting uses and adoption of implementing measures must, under Statewide Planning Goals 1 and 2, provide opportunities for citizen involvement and agency coordination. In addition, the adoption of regulations or plan provisions carries with it basic legal notice requirements. (County or city legal counsel can advise the planning department and governing body of these requirements.) Depending upon the type of action involved, the form and method of landowner notification will vary. State statutes and local charter provisions contain basic notice requirements. Because of the nature of the Goal 5 process as outlined in this paper it is important to provide for notification and involvement of landowners, including public agencies, at the earliest possible opportunity. This will likely avoid problems or disagreements later in the process and improve the local decision-making process in the development of the plan and implementing measures.

(2) As the Goal 5 process progresses and more specificity about the nature of resources, identified conflicting uses, ESEE consequences and implementing measures is known, notice and involvement of affected parties will become more meaningful. Such notice and landowner involvement, although not identified as a Goal 5



**OREGON ADMINISTRATIVE RULES**  
**CHAPTER 660, DIVISION 16 — LAND CONSERVATION AND DEVELOPMENT COMMISSION**

requirement is in the opinion of the Commission, imperative.

Stat. Auth.: ORS Ch. 183 & 197

Hist.: LCD 5-1981(Temp), f. & ef. 5-8-81; LCD 7-1981, f. & ef. 6-29-81

[ED. NOTE: The text of Temporary Rules is not printed in the Oregon Administrative Rules Compilation. Copies may be obtained from the adopting agency or the Secretary of State.]

**Policy Application**

**660-16-025** [LCD 5-1981(Temp),  
f. & ef. 5-8-81;  
LCD 7-1981, f. & ef. 6-29-81;  
Repealed by LCDC 3-1990,  
f. & cert. ef. 6-6-90]

**Mineral and Aggregate Resources**

**660-16-030** (1) When planning for and regulating the development of aggregate resources,

local governments shall address ORS 517.750 to 517.900 and OAR Chapter 632, Divisions 1 and 30.

(2) Local governments shall coordinate with the State Department of Geology and Mineral Industries to ensure that requirements for the reclamation of surface mines are incorporated into programs to achieve the Goal developed in accordance with OAR 660-16-010.

(3) Local governments shall establish procedures designed to ensure that comprehensive plan provisions, land use regulations, and land use permits necessary to authorize mineral and aggregate development are coordinated with the State Department of Geology and Mineral Industries. Local governments shall amend comprehensive plans and land use regulations, as necessary, no later than January 1, 1993.

(4) The provisions of this rule shall be effective immediately.

Stat. Auth.: ORS Ch. 183 & 197

Hist.: LCDC 3-1992, f. & cert. ef. 6-10-92



## GOAL 5 PROCESS SUMMARY

COLLECT DATA ON QUALITY, QUANTITY, LOCATION FROM VARIOUS SOURCES

### 1 ANALYZE AND REFINE DATA

DETERMINE IF THERE IS SUFFICIENT INFORMATION ON QUALITY QUANTITY AND LOCATION TO COMPLETE THE GOAL 5 PROCESS

#### 1A SITES

SITE IS NOT SIGNIFICANT, EXCLUDED FROM INVENTORY

#### 1B SITES

SOME INFORMATION IS AVAILABLE, BUT NOT ENOUGH TO PROCEED WITH THE GOAL 5 PROCESS  
INCLUDE ON INVENTORY AS A SITE TO BE ADDRESSED AT A SPECIFIED TIME  
INTERIM PROTECTION IS NOT APPROPRIATE OR ALLOWED

#### 1C SITES

ADEQUATE INFORMATION AVAILABLE

PROVIDE INFORMATION : QUANTITY, QUALITY, LOCATION AND DEFINE IMPACT AREA IF LARGER THAN SITE

### 2 IDENTIFY CONFLICTING USES

2A IF NO CONFLICTING USES IDENTIFIED, MANAGE THE RESOURCE SITE TO PRESERVE ITS ORIGINAL CHARACTER

2B DETERMINE ECONOMIC, SOCIAL, ENVIRONMENTAL AND ENERGY CONSEQUENCES OF CONFLICTING USES ON THE RESOURCE AND RESOURCE IMPACTS ON CONFLICTING USES

### 3

DEVELOP A PROGRAM TO ACHIEVE THE GOAL  
RESOLVE CONFLICTS BASED ON PRESENTLY AVAILABLE INFORMATION AND DETERMINATION OF ESEE CONSEQUENCES

3A  
PRESERVE THE RESOURCE SITE

3B  
FULLY ALLOW THE CONFLICTING USE

#### 3C

SPECIFICALLY LIMIT THE CONFLICTING USE: designate with certainty what uses and activities are allowed fully, those allowed conditionally and specific standards or limitations placed on the permitted and conditional uses for each site



# APPENDIX -- E

## STREAM PROFILES

### E.1. METHODOLOGY: STREAM INVENTORY AND PROCEDURES

This project involved data collection for five streams in the East Multnomah County area: Smith, Pounder, Buck, Trout, and Cat (a tributary to Gordon<sup>1</sup>) Creeks. The survey was conducted by East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District, funded by a grant from the Oregon Department of Agriculture. In addition to providing the data for the Multnomah County Planning division, the data will be used by the Conservation District to assess problem areas and establish priorities for future assistance to landowners and managers in the survey area. Field workers collected data on each of the subject streams during the summer of 1994.<sup>2</sup>

#### Mapping

Each of the four streams is shown on an individual topographic map. The topographic map indicates the reaches that were surveyed. Numbers on the map correspond to data sheets and the narrative report.

The field workers prepared basin maps which illustrate the approximate land area drained by each stream. The field workers made extensive use of property maps from Multnomah County and aerial infrared maps of the watershed areas from Metro and the US Department of Agriculture Natural Resources Conservation Service.

#### Data Forms

Project workers used 2 data forms:

- the modified Wildlife Habitat Assessment form used by Multnomah County, City of Portland, and other jurisdictions; and
- a modified Environmental Protection Agency (EPA) streamwalk form.

The consulting firm of SRI/Shapiro modified these forms and used them extensively for stream survey work in the West Hills rural area of Multnomah County. Winterowd Planning Services elected to use these modified forms so that the County would achieve internal consistency among its reports. These were the same forms used for the first round of East Multnomah County streams (Big, Knieriem, Howard Creeks) surveyed in February of 1994.

<sup>1</sup> Data on Gordon Creek is from Portland State University's 1990 study "An inventory of Nine Stream Corridors in Multnomah County, Oregon" prepared for the East and West Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation Districts

<sup>2</sup> Sources of information included: Jay Massey, ODFW, for Class designation and verification of determining reaches; Brent Forsberg, ODFW Oregon River Information System, for determining rare and endangered species and information on the streams; Ron Klein, METRO, for education information on streams; Corbett School District for education projects on streams; Michael Ciscell, Oregon Water Resources Department for water usage on the streams; and Gordon Howard, Multnomah County, for Public Safety information on streams.



### Wildlife Habitat Assessment System

The Oregon Department of Land Conservation and Development acknowledges the Wildlife Habitat Assessment rating system originally developed by the City of Beaverton in 1983 as part of their Goal 5 update, as meeting the requirements of the Goal 5 inventory process. The Wildlife Habitat Assessment system is used by many jurisdictions throughout the Portland metropolitan area.

The assessment team used the following rating score:

- Primary Significance= a Wildlife Habitat Assessment score of 45 points or above;
- Secondary Significance= a Wildlife Habitat Assessment score between 35 and 44 points if the resource functions as an essential connection or demonstrably enhances higher rated adjacent areas.

### EPA Streamwalk

The EPA Streamwalk looks at adjacent land use and impacts along with physical attributes of the stream and stream channel. All measurements obtained through the streamwalk process are estimates unless otherwise indicated.<sup>3</sup>

### Stream Reaches

Members of the project team filled out a data sheet for each stream reach. A reach is defined as a section of stream that shares similar characteristics such as vegetation, stream structure, land use, land forms, and other physical characteristics that typify the stream and surrounding riparian area.

A new reach begins where there is a break in the continuity of the stream. Reach demarcation points may be man-made such as a road, pond, clear-cut; or they may be naturally occurring, such as a noticeable change in riparian vegetation, amount and kind of surrounding wetlands, stream substrate, or other stream characteristics such as slope, channel, etc. In most cases, members of the project team walked the entire length of each reach. However, in a few cases, due to either lack of access or owner's permission, team members observed inaccessible portions of the reach partially from the best vantage points available; or partially walked the upstream and downstream sections.

<sup>3</sup> CFS (cubic feet per second) estimates require further analysis. Two different volunteers with some expertise on stream flow could not agree on all estimates.



## **A. BUCK CREEK**

### **A.1. SIGNIFICANCE OF BUCK CREEK**

Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan policy 16-G establishes five criteria for determining significance.<sup>4</sup> A resource must reach a threshold level of significance under at least one of these criteria before the County may designate the resources significant for further consideration under Statewide Planning Goal 5.

Buck Creek is significant because:

- its waters are applied beneficially to the adjoining land, and its presence on the land increases property values;
- it empties into the Sandy River and any diminishment of Buck Creek waters would correspondingly diminish the recreational values of several major regional parks along the Sandy.
- wetlands associated with Buck Creek substantially reduce the potential of downstream flooding; and
- all reaches of Buck Creek exceed the minimum threshold level of significance for wildlife habitat values.

### **ECONOMIC**

- Strategy A of Policy 16-G states that sites should be designated significant "if any use of the water resource can be shown to be feasible for use in significantly increasing a specified economic activity or function or substantially increasing the economic value of the land through which the waters flow."

Property owners along the creek withdraw creek water, according to the Oregon Water Resources Department, for beneficial use on the land, including agricultural purposes. Lands through which streams flow have a greater real estate market appeal, both for residential and agricultural lands, than do properties without streams.

### **RECREATIONAL**

- Strategy B of Policy 16-G states that a water resource should be designated significant if:
  1. The resource lies within the boundaries of a public park or recreational facility and the resource is an integral part of the facility's recreational activities; or
  2. The resource contributes water to park or recreation facility and diversion

<sup>4</sup> See Multnomah County Ordinance No. 784, adopted January 11, 1994, amending Multnomah County Comprehensive Framework Plan Policy 16-G: Water Resources and Wetlands. See also, Appendix A of this report.



or degradation of the resource would significantly diminish the recreational value of the resource.

Buck Creek drains into the Sandy River upstream of Oxbow County Park and Camp Collins, a YMCA camp. The Sandy then flows downstream through Dabney State Park and Lewis and Clark State Park. There are other camping, meeting and well-maintained hiking trails along the upper reaches of Buck Creek. Portland area residents use the Sandy River heavily for recreational purposes. A degradation of water quantity or quality would have substantial adverse impacts upon water borne recreational activities in the Sandy River.

#### EDUCATION

- Strategy C of Policy 16-G states that water resources should be designated significant if they have been identified as being ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program or if the resource is used for public educational purposes.

Buck Creek is not listed as ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program. Corbett School District and Metro Greenspaces were contacted and no educational programs are being run through them at this time on Buck Creek.

#### PUBLIC SAFETY

- Policy 16-G includes Strategy D which states that sites and resource should be designated significant in the following cases:

1. The water resource is within the Watershed Management Unit of an existing or proposed municipal water source; or
2. The water resource is part of the groundwater area for a municipal supply; or
3. The water resource and surrounding lands are flood storage areas which if altered would increase the frequency or height of floods downstream.

Buck Creek is not within an existing or proposed local Watershed Management Unit. However, extensive wetlands from small to large run the length of Buck Creek. The wetlands provide greater flood storage capacity than the stream channel alone. They are spread out over the length of the stream and will mitigate flow rates. The riparian corridor ranges in width from 30-100 feet. The range of the overhead canopy is 25%-100% with over half at 75%-100%. The present canopy cover is sufficient to increase water quality by maintaining stream temperature and mitigating peak flows.

#### NATURAL AREA

- Strategy E of Policy 16-G addresses the natural area value of the resource. Sites are considered significant if they are designated Class 1 by the Oregon Department of Forestry, if the area is the habitat of a threatened or endangered species, or if a Wildlife Habitat Assessment form has been completed and the site scored 45 or more points. A site may also be considered significant if it scores between



35-44 points and it provides an essential connection between or enhances adjoining higher rated areas.

The Oregon Department of Forestry designates Buck Creek as a Class 1 Stream. The Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife River Information System states that the major species for this stream are Cutthroat trout and Blacktail deer. Red legged frog and evidence of Pileated woodpeckers were also found in this region.

Threatened and Endangered Species Data: Not applicable

Wildlife Habitat Assessment:

Average score: 76. Range of scores: 68-83

## **A.2. DESCRIPTION OF BUCK CREEK**

Buck Creek originates in the Larch Mountain region of East Multnomah County. It is located on the US Geological Survey Sandy, Bull Run, and Bridal Veil quadrangles. Buck Creek is not located within National Forest lands. From an elevation of 2,000 feet above sea level, Buck Creek flows southwesterly to the Sandy River at an elevation of below 150 feet. Buck Creek is 11.36 miles long and has two main tributaries at its headwaters. Other small streams enter Buck Creek in its upper regions. All are small and possibly of spring origin. Where these small streams enter notations are made in the section description. Buck Creek drains approximately 2,500 acres.

Major land use in the Buck Creek watershed is forest/logging and agriculture with some rural residential areas. This report narrative begins at the mouth of Buck Creek, where it joins the Sandy River, and progresses upstream to where the creek divides into north and south tributaries. Section reports describe the data collected as being Main Stem, North, or South Tributary. Numbers on the section range from #12 at the mouth of Buck Creek to #5 where the main stem branches. Tributaries are marked North or South with numbers declining in value as you advance towards headwaters of either tributary.

Section 12 - Mouth of Buck Creek. Sandy River upstream. Habitat Score: 68  
Team members observed this section of creek from the Sandy River. The water was cool and clear and we sighted fish. Caddisflies and snails were the most observable macro-invertebrate in the stream. A good proportion of the creek is pools and riffles. The forest canopy is closed, consisting primarily of Big Leaf Maple and Red Alder. The shrub layer is mostly dogwood and alder. We observed cover to be mostly native except for some Himalayan Blackberry. There is high recreational use at this point as Gordon Creek Road allows access to the Sandy River along Buck Creek.

Section 11 - Main Stem. Gordon Creek Road upstream. Habitat Score: 74  
There is evidence of man-made structures in the stream that may serve as habitat modification to create riffles and pools. The ratio in some areas of this reach is almost one to one. Structures are made with both boulders and large pieces of downed woody



debris. There are footpaths down to the stream and an abnormal amount of metal debris and logging cable. There is also a pipe that looks like a discharge source coming in from a residence on the north side of the stream. There are fish in this reach along with caddisflies and snails. Water is cool and clear. There is a good canopy of alders with a shrub layer of salmonberry and blackberry. Large trees are absent. Except for blackberry, the cover appears to be native and undisturbed. Substrate consists of boulders with a mixture of gravel, cobbles, sand and gravel with small amounts of silt.

**Section 10 - Main Stem      Habitat Score: 73**

This section noticeably becomes steeper and the channel more narrow. Slope increases to a gradient of 10-15%. There are rapids, falls and plunge pools in this reach. The bedrock is exposed and there is a high percentage of sandstone and conglomerate along the stream bank. Actual percent of substrate is 50% boulders (some as large as 3-5 feet); low silt; and sand, gravel and cobbles evenly distributed. The canopy is closed with alder predominating over some conifers. The shrub layer is a mixture of vine maple, salmonberry, and ninebark. There is a good ground cover of oxalis, ferns, and piggy back. Mosses and liverworts are present. Large and small woody debris is in and around the creek. The fish habitat is good and we sighted many fish in pools. Toward the end of the reach there are several falls areas and several series of riffles, pools, and falls.

**Section 9 - Main Stem. Above falls area and west of Mannthey Rd. Habitat Score: 67**  
The area has been impacted by housing and logging. The creek is wider and more shallow on average. There are houses on both sides of creek with man made structures in the water and a culvert under the road. The man-made structures in the stream appear to be placed there for habitat diversity and to create pools and riffles. There were trout in several pools. The canopy is not as dense - between 50-75%. The cover is mostly alder and cottonwood. Caddisflies are present.

**Section 8 - Main Stem. Between Mannthey Rd. and Deverell Rd. Habitat Score: 75**  
Deverell Rd. loops and crosses Buck Creek in two places. There is limited access to this section of the stream. Again, this section has been modified to make pools. Two pools were observed that are quite deep, one between 2-3 feet and the other between 4-6 feet. I did not see any fish in this section. There is a house on Mannthey Rd., but otherwise there is little human impact except where the road crosses the creek and the stream is culverted. Cover is good, close to 75%, and consists mainly of cedar, alder, and Big Leaf Maple. The stream has both riffles and pools in good proportion and substrate is mostly boulders and cobbles. Caddisflies are present.

**Section 7 - Main Stem Between Deverell Rd. east and west. Habitat Score: 76**  
Access is limited. Fish are again present in this section of the stream. There are good riffles and pools, and substrate is evenly distributed with good gravels. Water is cool and moderately shaded with alders and dense shrub thickets in areas. There is evidence of logging located back from stream, 100-150 feet. On the north side it appears



that selective cutting was practiced. The south side was clear-cut about 15 years ago. The riparian buffer is in good shape, but from the infrared aerial photo it appears that surrounding land is sparsely vegetated with older trees. There are good snags for wildlife. Caddisflies are present.

**Section 6 - Main Stem. Between Donahue Rd. and Deverell Rd. Habitat Score: 76**  
The human impacts in this area are logging, in some areas as close as 40 feet from the creek bank, and roads that cross the stream. There are man-made structures in the stream placed there to create riffles. The water is clear and cool and fish are present. The substrate is evenly mixed with low silt. The stream is diverse, with pools, riffles, and backwaters. Woody debris is in evidence in and around stream. Vegetation is natural with the canopy being mostly cedar, Douglas fir, and alder. The berry source appears to be good for wildlife. Huckleberry, salmonberry, and elderberry were found along with thimble berry and Devil's Club. The ground cover is moss, fern, and oxalis. Caddisflies are present.

**Section 5- Main Stem Habitat Score: 79**  
This section is mostly a huge beaver-created wetland. There are native sedges, grasses, and rushes with alder, hemlock, and cedar for tree boundary. There are many islands in this wetland and water flows throughout. The wetlands are approximately 40-50 feet across in some areas and approximately 1,000 feet or more long. The wetland is very extensive and difficult to walk. There are two tributaries that make up Buck Creek's headwater reaches. They are referred to as North Tributary and South Tributary. For consistency this report will follow both tributaries upstream from the main stem.

#### **NORTH TRIBUTARY**

**Section 4 - North tributary Habitat Score: 81**  
This reach is typified by wetlands and dense forest area. The whole North and South tributaries are characterized by pocket wetlands on both sides of the stream. The beaver dam in this reach changes the look profoundly, slowing the water down and making wide pools. Going upstream the stream narrows and cover is more dense. The substrate is silty and organic because of the dam. The canopy is mostly deciduous with a thicker shrub layer but still more open than upstream reaches.

**Section 3 - North tributary Habitat Score: 81**

This reach is characterized by skunk cabbage wetlands. There is a foot path that crosses the stream on wooden foot bridges. The trail is well maintained, but there is no litter or human debris in the area. Tree cover here is predominantly an alder/hemlock mix. Shrub layer is salmonberry and Devil's Club. There is some evidence of logging away from the stream. An area has been cleared for camping. The stream has 60-70% gravels and good pool to riffle ratio.



#### **Section 2 - North tributary**

**Habitat Score: 83**

Wetlands continue on both sides of the stream averaging 20-30 feet wide. The canopy is mostly hemlock. There is significant plant diversity - both riparian and wetlands. There is considerable wood debris both in and along stream. The big snags in the area should be good for wildlife habitat. There is a small pond on the upstream stretch of reach. A flowing tributary joins Buck Creek. Riffles and pools are common in this section. Substrate is mostly silt and sand with equal amounts of gravel and cobble. A trash-strewn campsite is near the creek but appears to have minimum impact on the waters. Evidence was found of springs feeding the surrounding wetlands.

#### **Section 1 - North Tributary**

**Habitat Score: 82**

This reach is the start of Buck Creek North Tributary. The actual springs were not located but as the reach is characterized the actual headwaters was not pertinent. This area is in the process of being developed. Homes and trailers are located in this area, known as the Foothills Ranch subdivision. Most of the houses have appropriate buffers, but one house is within 30 feet of the stream. There are also two ponds. The large one has 4-6 inch fish of some kind in it. The smaller pond has tadpoles. A dirt road sometimes passes as close as 15 feet away. There also foot bridges that cross the creek. However, despite all the activity, the stream looks in good shape. Minimum garbage is located in and around the creek. There are snags and stumps for wildlife habitat. There are mosses and liverworts in and around the stream. The canopy is closed by cedar, Douglas fir, and hemlock. Wetlands and dry stream channels border the main stream bed. Downed woody debris is strewn in and around the stream. There is good natural ground cover.

#### **SOUTH TRIBUTARY**

**Habitat Score: 72**

##### **Section 5 - South tributary**

The tributary begins where the wetlands are shown on the USGS map and ends where the tributaries meet. This area has many well-maintained foot trails and bridges. Tree cover is not thick, but shrub cover is very dense in places. The area was logged, but the second growth looks healthy. Throughout this reach there are well-developed skunk cabbage wetlands. Human impacts consist of logging and trails. The stream is in good shape and there are large deposits of woody debris in and around the stream. The substrate is mostly cobble with some gravel. The water is clear.

##### **Section 4 - South tributary**

**Habitat Score: 83**

This reach is a forested beaver-created large wetland. Trees are adjacent to the wetland and many vegetated islands run through the system. Water continually flows between a series of pools and ponds. The forest is heavily vegetated on both sides. There was no evidence of human impact.

##### **Section 3 - South tributary**

**Habitat Score: 72**

There has been selective tree cutting in this area. The ground cover is sparse with duff and woody debris on the ground. The area lacks forested wetlands that are typically found along this creek. The stream is channel-braided in places. The substrate consists of large cobble and small boulders.



## **Section 2: South tributary**

**Habitat Score: 82**

The forested wetlands return in this area on both sides of the stream. The stream channel also braids in places. There is evidence of springs along the stream. There are thickets of salmonberry and Devil's Club along the stream bank with good ground cover including mosses and liverworts. A canopy of 75-100% covers the stream, and consists of Douglas fir, hemlock, cedar, and shrub layer of vine maple. Considerable amounts of woody debris lies in and around the stream. There are good pools and riffles. The substrate is mostly gravel and cobbles.

## **Section 1 - South tributary**

**Habitat Score: 82**

This section of stream runs through a clear-cut area. The spring that feeds this tributary was not located. Logging has severely impacted this headwater region of Buck Creek. The stream is covered by debris from logging. There is some non-native vegetation grove (scotch broom and evergreen blackberry) because of logging activity. However, the native shrub layer is also returning.

Small wetlands edge the stream. There are pools by the road that crosses over the stream. Culverts under the road are squished. The tree cover is sparse, mostly a shrub layer of willow and salmonberry. The stream flow is good with riffles and pools. The substrate is high silt because of clear-cutting. There is ample evidence of elk. In a clear cut area s 6-7 point bull elk was spotted. Douglas fir seedlings have been planted in the area.

## **BUCK CREEK - CONCLUSIONS**

Buck Creek is a stream characterized by beaver and forested wetlands throughout its length. The vegetation for the most part is natural with good conifer and deciduous tree cover. Fish were noted in several of the reaches, consistent with observations concerning habitat diversity within the stream and in pools and riffles. Generally, the substrate ranges from boulders to gravels. Silts are only found in logged areas. The primary human impacts consist of logging and roads that cross and run alongside the creek. To a lesser extent housing impacts the stream. In the upper reaches of both tributaries there are extensive, well-maintained footpaths.

The creek is not yet heavily impacted by residential housing. Future impacts could be minimized by carefully planning new housing placement and construction in the stream impact area.

## **B. TROUT CREEK**

### **B.1. SIGNIFICANCE OF TROUT CREEK**

A resource must reach a threshold level of significance under at least one of these criteria before the County may designate the resources significant for further consideration under Statewide Planning Goal 5.



Trout Creek is significant because:

- its waters are applied beneficially to the adjoining land, and its presence on the land increases property values;
- it empties into the Sandy River and any diminishment of Trout Creek waters would correspondingly diminish the recreational values of several major regional parks along the Sandy.
- wetlands associated with Trout Creek substantially reduce the potential of down stream flooding; and
- all reaches of Trout Creek exceed the minimum threshold level of significance for wildlife habitat values.

#### **ECONOMIC VALUE**

- Strategy A of Policy 16-G states that sites should be designated significant "if any use of the water resource can be shown to be feasible for use in significantly increasing a specified economic activity or function or substantially increasing the economic value of the land through which the waters flow."

Property owners along the creek withdraw creek water, according to the Oregon Water Resources Department, for beneficial use on the land, including agricultural purposes. Lands through which streams flow have a greater real estate market appeal, both for residential and agricultural lands, than do properties without streams.

#### **RECREATIONAL VALUE**

- Strategy B of Policy 16-G states that a water resource should be designated significant if:
  1. The resource lies within the boundaries of a public park or recreational facility and the resource is an integral part of the facility's recreational activities; or
  2. The resource contributes water to park or recreation facility and diversion or degradation of the resource would significantly diminish the recreational value of the resource.

Trout Creek drains into the Sandy River upstream of Oxbow County Park. The Sandy then flows downstream through Dabney State Park and Lewis and Clark State Park. The Trout Creek Bible Camp is located along the Main Stem. There is ample evidence of private recreational use, such as trails, bridges, and camp housing along the lower reaches of the creek. Portland area residents use the Sandy River heavily for recreational purposes. A degradation of water quantity or quality would have substantial adverse impacts upon water borne recreational activities in the Sandy River, and would have similar impacts upon private recreational uses such as Trout Creek Bible Camp



which lie along the creek.

## **EDUCATION**

- Strategy C of Policy 16-G states that water resources should be designated significant if they have been identified as being ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program or if the resource is used for public educational purposes.

Trout Creek is not listed as ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program. Corbett School District and Metro Greenspaces were contacted and no educational programs are being run through them at this time on Trout Creek. However, Trout Creek Bible Camp uses the creek and adjacent property for youth educational purposes.

## **PUBLIC SAFETY**

- Policy 16-G includes Strategy D which states that sites and resource should be designated significant in the following cases:
  1. The water resource is within the Watershed Management Unit of an existing or proposed municipal water source; or
  2. The water resource is part of the groundwater area for a municipal supply; or
  3. The water resource and surrounding lands are flood storage areas which if altered would increase the frequency or height of floods downstream.

Trout Creek is not within an existing or proposed local Watershed Management Unit. However, there are extensive wetlands along Trout Creek which provide greater flood storage than the stream channel alone. The riparian corridor ranges in width from 0-100 feet with the majority of the riparian zone between 50-100 feet in width. The canopy coverage ranges from 25-100% with the majority of sites at 50-75% coverage. The present canopy cover is sufficient to increase water quality by maintaining stream temperature and mitigating peak flows.

## **NATURAL AREA**

- Strategy E of Policy 16-G addresses the natural area value of the resource. Sites are considered significant if they are designated Class 1 by the Oregon Department of Forestry, if the area is the habitat of a threatened or endangered species, or if a Wildlife Habitat Assessment form has been completed and the site scored 45 or more points. A site may also be considered significant if it scores between 35-44 points and it provides an essential connection between or enhances adjoining higher rated areas.

The Oregon Department of Forestry designates Trout Creek as a Class 1 Stream. The Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife River Information System lists wild runs of Rainbow trout and Cutthroat trout in Trout Creek. A major species listed is the mule deer. There are also signs of Pileated woodpeckers. Red legged frogs were sighted during fieldwork for the project.



Threatened and Endangered Species Data: Not applicable

Wildlife Habitat Assessment:

Average score: 69. Range of scores: 27-81

## B.2. DESCRIPTION OF TROUT CREEK

Trout Creek is a tributary of the Sandy River. It is found on the USGS Sandy and Bull Run quadrangle maps, west of Mt. Hood National Forest land. The creek has its origins in the Larch Mountain region of East Multnomah County. From its headwaters it flows in a westerly direction, taking a northerly turn at its mouth. Trout Creek is made up of two main branches with several tributaries feeding each branch. The creek is 16.6 miles along, including tributaries, and drains approximately 3,560 acres. The major land uses in the Trout Creek watershed are forest/logging, agriculture, and rural residential.

This report begins at the lower end of Trout Creek. The mouth of Trout Creek was surveyed from the Sandy River. Fieldworkers began collecting data from Gordon Creek Road, working their way upstream. The attached topographic maps are marked to indicate reach areas. Trout Creek is laced with innumerable tributary streams. Therefore, one should be cautious in placing an exact count and location of every one of the small tributaries.

The stream narrative is organized by tributary with sub-heading within each narrative.

### TROUT CREEK - MAIN STEM

Section 1 - Main Stem. Gordon Creek Rd.

Habitat Score: 72

Data was collected on both sides of the road as the topography was similar.

Permission was not granted to enter the land from this section of the creek downstream to the mouth of the creek. Fieldworker flags indicated that this area was researched on 9/16/93.<sup>6</sup> A six foot culvert goes under Gordon Creek Rd. The culvert could possibly be a barrier to fish during certain parts of the year. In this section the stream has a good pool to riffle ratio, almost 1:1 on the east side of the road. On the west side, the gradient becomes significantly steeper as the creek descends to the Sandy River. The substrate is mostly cobble and boulder. The stream averaged eight inches deep with some pools being deeper.

We found mayflies, caddisflies, and snails. There is woody debris in and around the stream. Wetland grasses are found on islands that occur in the stream. The vegetation is natural, a good ground cover of oxalis, piggyback, and ferns. The overhead canopy is mixed and mostly closed. The water has a slightly cloudy appearance with evidence of some erosion along the stream bank. Human impact is predominantly from the roadway. There is evidence of some impact from the rural residences and agricultural/resi-

<sup>6</sup> The flags were inscribed, "Flagging said: ODFW AO-0 7INV 9/16/93, Reach #5 end of unit #38, end of search."



dential use along the ridge tops.

#### Section 2 - Main Stem

Habitat Score: 69

This section begins where there is evidence of man-made structures in the stream. A log jam, held together with spikes across the stream, spans the stream. There is also natural woody debris in and around the stream with nurse logs in the stream. This section ends at a wooden bridge and where a tributary comes in from the north.

A gravel road runs along the side of this portion of the creek, approximately 50 feet from the bank. There is evidence of clear-cutting along both banks, and a trailer where people live. The owners have planted 100 sequoias and 100 yew trees on their property adjacent to the stream. The owner indicated that the surrounding land was clear-cut 60 years ago. Some portions were cut as recently as 10 years ago. The vegetation here is similar to that found in Section 1 with the addition of more Big Leaf maple. The canopy is not closed but there is shading along the stream. The shrub layer is mostly ninebark and alder. The stream is mostly riffles with a few pools. In the one pool at the end of the reach, the owner feeds 6-10 inch cutthroat trout. There is evidence of under-cutting along banks, and there is more silt, but the substrate is boulders and cobbles.

#### Section 3 - Main Stem

Habitat Score: 72

This section starts at the second wooden bridge where the north tributary joins the main stem. This section ends where the creek enters the falls area.

Trails and obstacle course type of materials were observed along this section. The main impact in this area is logging, which is closer to the stream on the south side than the north. The buffer is not in bad shape. The cover over the stream increases from the previous two reaches. The most noticeable characteristic of this section are the islands that provide interesting habitat breaks. Trout Creek exhibits a braiding and island building process throughout much of its system. There is a variety of natural vegetation with many species of berries and wildlife food. The stream is cloudy, wide, and shallow, with more riffles than pools. The substrate is boulders with cobbles and gravel.

Section 4 - Main Stem. Between the falls area and Trout Creek Rd. Habitat Score: 68  
The main impact to this area is woody debris, such as plywood and 2x4's that may have washed down from above. This woody debris clogs the stream and slows the flow. Silt builds up where the water is slow. 6-10 inch trout were observed in the stream. The vegetation is natural, but ground cover is sparse where a trail and rope course are located.

#### Section 5 - Main Stem. Trout Creek Bible Camp area

Habitat Score: 73

The major impacts found are trails for people and horses, bridges, and the clearing for the camp itself. However, the buffer in most places is intact and native wetland vegetation is dominant. The area is more open and relies on willow, spirea, and tall grasses for shading the water. The tree layer is back away from the water and is mostly alder.



There is a woody debris in and around the stream and ample, good quality snag habitat. The area is a good mix of wet meadow and riparian land. There is excellent evidence of bird life in the area.

#### **Section 6 - Main Stem**

**Habitat Score: 81**

There is evidence of high beaver activity. The owners say they have had bears on their property during the last three years and produced evidence. The owners also provided anecdotal material about cougar and elk herds. Beaver dams are located every 30-50 feet. There are beaver ponds and beaver created wetlands on both sides of the stream. The good native vegetation is augmented with some invasive grasses. The tree cover is sparse, but the canopy is augmented by a healthy shrub layer of nine bark, dogwood, and cascara. There are good snags for habitat and smaller woody debris common. There was substrate silt and organic material, as should be expected with that much beaver activity.

#### **Section 7 - Main Stem**

**Habitat Score: 72**

This section is in beaver dammed wetlands. There is a great deal of beaver activity. A beaver dam can be found every 30-50 feet. Stream riffles are created by water flowing over the dams. The stream is mostly pools. There is more cedar in this reach than is observed in other reaches. Otherwise, the vegetation is very similar to other reaches. The creek goes into the wetlands and reappears on the other side. Impacts to this area are human trails, four wheel drive roads, and cleared areas for power lines.

#### **Section 8 - Main Stem. West of power lines**

**Habitat Score: 77**

A tributary comes in from the north at the beginning of this reach. Elk, bear, and deer tracks are evident. Ample beaver activity continues. The creek water flows faster here and is mostly covered with shrubs. There are also areas of more open wetlands with lots of woody debris and snags in and around the stream. A dirt and grass road runs alongside and crosses the creek with two unclogged culverts.

#### **Section 9 - Main Stem. Under powerlines by powerline road.**

**Habitat Score: 77**

This area is impacted by a road crossing at the upstream end of the reach. A fence crosses the creek, preventing cattle from going downstream. There is a trash heap near the stream. Gravel from the road enters the stream. Cattle cause erosion by trampling the banks. Cattle also trample the skunk cabbages in the wetlands along the stream side. A large 60x120 wetland along with a large man-made pond is located within the reach. The pond is 75 feet wide and 500-600 feet long. The ground cover is oxalis and skunk cabbage. The tree layer is alder. The shrub layer is cascara and vine maple. Despite the bovine impacts, the stream appears healthy.

#### **Section 10 - Main Stem**

**Habitat Score: 75**

There are many small wetland areas and springs in the nearby upland/riparian interface area. Salmonberry plants here are very thick. Two ponds are located in this section, both large and man-made. There are also some man-made rock structures in the stream. The principal human impact is the manipulation of the stream by water control



structures to make ponds. The canopy is deciduous, mostly alder. The shrub layer is thick and made up of salmonberry and dogwood. The ground cover is natural with some invasive plants such as Japanese knotweed and Himalayan blackberry. A tributary flanked by wetlands comes in from the south. There are very nice wetlands in a fringe along the banks of the ponds.

#### Section 11 - Main Stem

Habitat Score: 78

Part of this section was not surveyed due to a lack of permission for access. The remainder was surveyed. There is some undercutting of banks and some banks have exposed mud. This reach has more silt than previous reaches except for organic substrate found in the beaver dammed area. The major human impacts in this area are logging and roads. There were freshly sawed stumps, and a road crosses the stream and runs along side the stream, though the road doesn't look used. There are a few clearings and buildings on the south side of the creek but not for an extended length. A heavy shrub layer hangs over the creek in places. The tree canopy is mostly hemlock and alder. There are good pockets of forested wetlands with skunk cabbage. The stream narrows, and there is more debris in and around the stream. There were fish sighted in this reach.

#### Section 12 - Main Stem

Habitat Score: 80

The end of this reach has been clear-cut. There is good ground cover with lots of liverworts and mosses. The forest floor is a rich deep duff layer. The canopy is a mix of hemlock and alder, while the shrub layer is mostly salmonberry and vine maple. There are good snags, and we observed wood debris in and around the stream. There are skunk cabbage wetlands on both sides of the stream. The stream pools are 6-12 inches deep with a good ratio of riffles. The stream begins to narrow.

#### Section 13 - Main Stem

Habitat Score: 41

This reach, the headwater region of Trout Creek, was recently clear-cut. There is a tree farm in the spring area of the headwaters. There is a dirt road with a culvert over the stream. The stream buffer is completely absent. The stream is overgrown with brushy salmonberry and grasses. There is a small skunk cabbage wetlands on both sides of the creek in places.

### CONCLUSIONS - MAIN STEM

Major human impacts along the Main stem of Trout Creek are:

- recreation from Trout Creek Bible Camp and adjacent ropes course;
- man-made ponds; and
- logging, especially in the upper reaches

The failure to provide a stream buffer for the upper clear-cut areas is a major problem. The tree farm operator should carefully monitor the effects of use of pesticides and fertilizers on the stream. Debris in the stream near the Bible Camp should be cleared.



The encouraging part of this survey is the abundance of mammals still in evidence in this area. The beaver wetlands provide diversity of habitat. Trout Creek appears to be healthy. The evidence of fish and macroinvertebrates in the creek suggest that the temperature and water quality are currently in good shape.

## **TROUT CREEK TRIBUTARIES**

Trout Creek is a complex system of main stem and many tributaries.

### **NORTH TRIBUTARY JOINING MAIN STEM AT REACH 9**

The narration describes three reaches from the fork in the stream to the headwaters of that tributary.

#### **Section 15 - North tributary**

**Habitat Score: 73**

A homestead on the property only impacts the stream twice a year when the owners use a "cat" to clear trails and fire roads. Several years ago trees were selectively cut in the area. Dirt trails follow the stream in such trails, but such trails are only sporadically present in this reach. The owner has a problem keeping fish stocked because of the blue heron present. This section of the stream is in good shape. There is abundant native vegetation and a good variety of wildlife food sources such as salmonberry, thimbleberry, huckleberry, elderberry, and other species. The closed canopy is mixed with hemlock, cedar, and alder. The shrub layer consists of vine maple and salmonberry. There are extensive skunk cabbage wetlands all along the stream bank. The average size of these wetlands is 30'x30'. There is woody debris both in and around the stream. The substrate is mostly cobble. There are islands in the stream providing diversity of flow and habitat.

#### **Section 14 - North tributary**

**Habitat Score: 69**

Moving upstream from reach 15, reach 14 is between No. 15 and the clear-cut area that characterizes the headwater region. Shrub and groundcover remain similar to reach 15, but hemlock and cedar are gone. The substrate is now gravel. A beaver dam slows down the flow of water causing more sediment to drop out. The stream maintains good shrub cover. There are wetlands on both sides of the creek.

#### **Section Headwater.**

**Habitat Score: 27**

This area has been completely clear-cut to the banks of the stream. the ground cover is growing back but there are no trees and the shrub canopy is very sparse. The stream is cooled by nearby springs. There is a fiber farm around the headwater springs. There is evidence of aerial spraying to kill back deciduous vegetation. Brush piles and blackberries typify this area. Some snags remain. Unknown small fish were sighted.

### **Conclusions - North Tributary Joining Main Stem at Reach No. 9**

Use of herbicides and chemicals in the headwaters area could be a problem. The clear-cut area needs to be replanted. Headwaters protection from chemicals and degradation are needed if the fish and wildlife and humans who depend upon the



stream are to continue to use the stream beneficially.

#### **NORTH BRANCH OF TROUT CREEK**

Sections 27 through 20 describe the north branch of Trout Creek, located just south of Trout Creek Road.

##### **Section 27 - North branch**

**Habitat Score: 72**

The branch starts where Trout Creek Section 6 forks. Section 27 begins where the power lines cross Trout Creek. A very large beaver created wetlands is noted on the USGS map. The creek goes into the wetlands and out the other side. Wetlands vegetation predominates. The shrub cover is salmonberry and nine bark. A mixed canopy of alder and cedar line the creek. Looking upstream there are small beaver dams.

##### **Section 26 - North branch**

Fieldworkers were denied access onto the property.

##### **Section 25 - North branch**

**Habitat Score: 66**

Access to the reach is by a newer gravel/dirt road just west of the big pond off Trout Creek Road. New development and road construction are going on in this area. There is evidence that machines are disturbing the wetlands and dumping spoils onto them. This is particularly evident at the beginning of the reach. There is evidence of construction activity and machinery in the stream at the end of the reach. Other disruptions on this reach are: man-made ponds, flash board dams and chutes, bank erosion near construction, large trash piles, and old cars and engines right next to the stream. The stream between the two construction areas is silty and embedded. Clear cutting has occurred on the south side of the stream with minimal buffers. Wetlands still remain along the stream bank. The shrub cover is cascara, willow, dogwood, and alder. The canopy is semi-open with mostly alder and some hemlocks. Ponds, both man-made and beaver, have very deep silt deposits.

##### **Section 24 - North branch**

**Habitat Score: 70**

The reach begins from a large pond. The stream in this reach is very wide with many islands. There are so many braids that it is sometimes hard to see all parts of the stream as it wanders. There is lots of down woody debris in and around the stream as well as stumps and snags. The stream is overgrown in areas by salmonberry and nine bark so as to be impassable. Tree cover is alder. Pocket wetlands exist on both sides of the stream. The main channel and side channels sometimes span approximately 60 feet. The water is cloudy and the substrate is embedded in a red-brown clay/silt material. At the end of the reach is a pasture that is not fenced off from the stream. Horses and cattle have access to the waters.

##### **Section 23 - North branch**

**Habitat Score: 66**

This section is impacted by clear-cutting, in some places right up the stream itself. Brush piles and large cut logs have been pushed into the stream. The buffer varies from 20-60 feet on the north side of the stream. The south side was in better shape.



Tree cover is mostly alder. The shrub layer is of salmonberry and vine maple instead of nine bark. Wetlands continue on both sides of the stream. The water is cloudy and there is evidence of erosion. The stream banks are bare and falling into the stream.

**Section 22 - North branch**

**Habitat Score: 72**

This reach is accessible by a driveway that leads down to the creek. There are houses in the area. This reach is impacted by human activity such as culverts, ponds, and debris. The pond is extremely silty, and contains a boat and makeshift dock. There is a blocked intake on the stream which prevents fish from passing. The stream goes around a dirt bike. In parts of the reach, the riparian area has been cleared and mowed. There are clear-cut regions in the uplands. An outhouse sits right next to the stream. The stream has a high silt factor. The cover is mostly alder with some Douglas fir. The shrub layer is ninebark and salmonberry. This region is more open than previous reaches.

**Section 21 - North branch**

**Habitat Score: 69**

This area opens up and there is clear-cutting in adjacent uplands. The region is very brushy with non-native vegetation, especially evergreen and Himalayan blackberry. The shrub layer primarily consists of Devil's club and stink currant. Some areas of stream are so brushy that the stream bed could not be walked. The stream was still and very silty and cloudy where it was accessible. Riffles predominate and there are some side channels and pocket wetlands of skunk cabbage. The substrate is embedded but has cobble and gravels. There is lots of woody debris in and across the stream.

**Section 20 - North branch**

**Habitat Score: 78**

Access to this section is by dirt road that continues on past the gate of Trout Creek Road. This section is significantly less disturbed than the downstream reaches. The transition comes at a road that crosses over the stream with a culvert. There the stream starts to pick up a red-brown clay sediment load -- the actual source of the silt is unknown. There is a good canopy of hemlock and alder. The shrub layer is vine maple. A thick duff layer covers the forest floor. There are lots of mosses and liverworts in this reach. The forest is very cool and green. There are small pockets of wetlands on both sides of the stream. There are several side channels and no real pools, mostly riffles. There are good snags, stumps, and woody debris in and around the stream. The substrate is gravel and not embedded until after the gravel road.

**Conclusions - North branch of Trout Creek**

Land owners and managers are not using good land use practices on this tributary. The result is a heavy silt load in the lower reaches. In some areas riparian areas need to be fenced off and replanted because of logging, livestock, and development. Water withdrawal, development violations, and incursions into buffer zones are problems which may need permit enforcement.



## **TROUT CREEK - TRIBUTARIES A & B**

### **Tributary A**

This reach is somewhat impacted by the road and power lines in the downstream area. The upstream areas have a closed canopy of alder and hemlock. The owner reported some clear-cutting about 35 years ago. The owner also mentioned sighting cougar and bears. There were signs of elk. There is some evidence of erosion and undercutting of banks. The soil is soft and the ground cover is sparse. Skunk cabbage wetlands are located on both sides of the stream. The substrate is predominantly silt. The slope is moderately steep on both sides of the stream.

### **Tributary B**

Some areas of this tributary were logged as recently as a year ago. There is some flow in the creek, but it is very silty on the downstream section of the reach. Wetlands along the creek edge are lined with silt 1-2 feet deep. A culvert passes under the road and power lines are close by. The downstream section is not in good shape. The upstream section contains a pond with a wetlands area around it. There are residences and development in this section. The owner says that silt is coming from clear-cut areas upstream. The stream substrate is predominantly silt, but the water is clear. The tree layer is Douglas fir and alder. The shrub layer is hazelnut and vine maple. There are sands in the stream and along the bank. The owner has planted cedar and fir. There is good woody debris in and around the stream.

## **TROUT CREEK CONCLUSIONS**

Trout Creek provides unique habitat with the sightings of red legged frogs throughout much of the watershed, elk, bear, cougar, deer, coyote, and other mammals along with cutthroat trout and other fish species. Trout Creek offers rich riparian areas, wetlands, and forested uplands. Trout Creek also provides habitat and nesting areas for raptors, passerines, and water flow including Great Blue Heron. Trout Creek offers opportunities for human enjoyment from hiking and camping to birdwatching and hunting. Poor land use practices should be corrected to protect the natural values of Trout Creek.

## **SMITH CREEK**

### **C.1. SIGNIFICANCE OF SMITH CREEK**

A resource must reach a threshold level of significance under at least one of these criteria before the County may designate the resources significant for further consideration under Statewide Planning Goal 5.

Smith Creek is significant because:

- its waters are applied beneficially to the adjoining land, and its presence on the land increases property values;



- it empties into the Sandy River and any diminishment of Smith Creek waters would correspondingly diminish the recreational values of several major regional parks along the Sandy.
- wetlands associated with Smith Creek substantially reduce the potential of down stream flooding; and
- all reaches of Smith Creek exceed the minimum threshold level of significance for wildlife habitat values.

#### **ECONOMIC VALUE**

- Strategy A of Policy 16-G states that sites should be designated significant "if any use of the water resource can be shown to be feasible for use in significantly increasing a specified economic activity or function or substantially increasing the economic value of the land through which the waters flow."

Property owners along the creek withdraw creek water, according to the Oregon Water Resources Department, for beneficial use on the land, including agricultural purposes. Lands through which streams flow have a greater real estate market appeal, both for residential and agricultural lands, than do properties without streams.

#### **RECREATIONAL VALUE**

- Strategy B of Policy 16-G states that a water resource should be designated significant if:
  1. The resource lies within the boundaries of a public park or recreational facility and the resource is an integral part of the facility's recreational activities; or
  2. The resource contributes water to park or recreation facility and diversion or degradation of the resource would significantly diminish the recreational value of the resource.

Smith Creek drains into the Sandy River. The Sandy then flows downstream through Dabney State Park and Lewis and Clark State Park. Portland area residents use the Sandy River heavily for recreational purposes. A degradation of water quantity or quality would have substantial adverse impacts upon water borne recreational activities in the Sandy River.

#### **EDUCATION**

- Strategy C of Policy 16-G states that water resources should be designated significant if they have been identified as being ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program or if the resource is used for public educational purposes.

Smith Creek is not listed as ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon



Natural Heritage program. Corbett School District and Metro Greenspaces were contacted and no educational programs are being run through them at this time on Smith Creek.

#### **PUBLIC SAFETY**

- Policy 16-G includes Strategy D which states that sites and resource should be designated significant in the following cases:

1. The water resource is within the Watershed Management Unit of an existing or proposed municipal water source; or
2. The water resource is part of the groundwater area for a municipal supply; or
3. The water resource and surrounding lands are flood storage areas which if altered would increase the frequency or height of floods downstream.

Smith Creek is not within an existing or proposed local Watershed Management Unit. However, there are a number of small wetlands along Smith Creek which provide greater flood storage capacity than the stream channel alone. There are also several small ponds along the stream which serve in the same manner as the wetlands. The riparian corridor ranges in width from 10-100 feet. The canopy coverage ranges from 50-100%. The current average canopy helps keep the seasonal fluctuation of water temperature down and helps stabilize banks during high flows.

#### **NATURAL AREA**

- Strategy E of Policy 16-G addresses the natural area value of the resource. Sites are considered significant if they are designated Class 1 by the Oregon Department of Forestry, if the area is the habitat of a threatened or endangered species, or if a Wildlife Habitat Assessment form has been completed and the site scored 45 or more points. A site may also be considered significant if it scores between 35-44 points and it provides an essential connection between or enhances adjoining higher rated areas.

The Oregon Department of Forestry designates 100% of Smith Creek as a Class 1 Stream.

Threatened and Endangered Species Data: Not applicable

Wildlife Habitat Assessment:

Average score: 55. Range of scores: 31-71.

#### **C.2. DESCRIPTION OF SMITH CREEK**

Smith Creek is a rural creek located in East Multnomah County on the USGS Washougal Quadrangle. Smith Creek is intermittent at its northern reaches and is approximately 14, 800 feet (2.8 miles) long. Smith Creek drains approximately 691 acres of mostly residential and agricultural lands. Hurlbert Road closely follows Smith Creek in the middle reaches and Curtis Road crosses the creek in its headwater region.



In some sections, Smith Creek is severely impacted by pastures, houses, and nurseries. Other sections are quite well preserved. Smith Creek drains into the Sandy River between Oxbow and Dabney Parks.

#### Section 1 -- Upstream from Northway Road

Habitat Score: 70

The stream has a variety of substrate with 50 percent embedded. The water is cool. Macro-invertebrates include caddisflies, mayflies, crayfish, and snails. Smith Creek has pools and riffles in this section. There is a man-made pond on the west side of the road by a house and culvert. The riparian area is a mixture of native Red Alder and Red Cedar with dense areas of Himalayan Blackberry thickets and other invasive plants. Impacts from the house are from a pasture, trash, pipes, and pump house. A house at 1015 Northway Road has a withdrawal station. Most of this section is natural vegetation except near the houses. The stream averages five feet across and six inches deep. The average canopy is 75 percent or more.

#### Section 2

Habitat Score: 49

The reach includes a house, pasture, and active grazing. Impacts include: water withdrawal for nursery stock, cattle access to the stream, pasture grasses to the stream edge, and debris piled close to the stream. This section had little riparian vegetation and a lot of Tansy Ragwort. However, a property owner reports trout in the creek. There are two dammed ponds, probably used for watering, irrigation, and pump for irrigation. Wetlands are found within the pastures, some not too badly degraded. Bank erosion and undercutting contributes to the stream's cloudy appearance. The area appears very open to remediation and education.

#### Section 3 -- Between Christensen Road and Hinkle Road

Habitat Score: 49

Hurlburt and Christensen Road cross Smith Creek. The roads do not allow enough buffer on stream and the vegetation is degraded. The stream has a deep pool by the culvert at Christensen Road. There are pools at other culverts which are not as deep. Both roads impact Smith Creek during rain events, and culverts are obstructions to fish passage. The stream shows evidence of intermittent flow. Land use in this section is mostly pasture. There is a nursery at the upstream boundary of the reach and residences. The canopy is deciduous, mostly alder and willow. A thick blackberry cover obscures the stream in some areas. Roads do not allow enough buffer on the stream and the vegetation is degraded.

#### Sections 4,5

Habitat Score: 64

Property owners did not grant access to the stream in this section. Data sheets were prepared from the perspective of Hurlburt Road. There was no water in Section 4. Portions of the stream bed viewed before and after this reach led to estimations of stream channel and riparian area. The view from the road showed mostly alder stands



and plants similar to those found in Sections 3 and 6. Wetlands are visible in Section 4.

**Section 6 -- Start at house on Hurlburt Road**

**Habitat Score: 69**

There is some ponding in this reach. A large spring-fed pond is visible on the USGS quadrant map for this section. The large pond has been there since at least 1976 and is now bigger and shallower. The property with the large pond uses the Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife's riparian tax credit and keeps the riparian zone treed as agreed. Beginning at the first house of the reach, riparian areas are impacted by roads and lawns. Here the stream buffer is 40-50 feet wide. From the pond property to the end of the reach the riparian buffer is a minimum of 80 feet and is in good condition. We found no water in the stream.

**Section 7**

**Habitat Score: 40**

Cattle and pasture have high impacts in this reach. The stream bed is dry and the substrate is mostly cobble. There was considerable evidence of tree cutting. The stream bank is not stable and has a grass cover. There is little or no vegetation under the trees, which consist mostly of alder. The whole hillside is a major source of erosion and cattle roam the area. There is minimal woody debris in and around the stream. The substrate has good fish potential.

**Section 8**

**Habitat Score: 70**

This section has a healthy riparian zone extending 100 feet on both sides of the creek. A house at the access point is landscaped with native plants. There was no water in the stream but the streambed was damp. A foot path leads down to the stream. There was woody debris in and around the stream. It appears that the stream serves as a trail during the dry season. The closed canopy cover is mostly alder. There is a good assortment of native vegetation.

**Section 9**

**Habitat Score: 57**

This section was viewed from Smith Road where it crosses over the stream. Property owners did not grant permission for a walk-through. The stream itself is not visible from the road, only the riparian zone, which is mostly pasture. There is a mixture of native and non-native plant species. The canopy is cottonwood and alder. The predominant land use is pasture and rural residences.

**Section 10 -- Headwater Area**

**Habitat Score: 48**

This section was viewed from Curtis Road, since property owners did not grant permission for access. The stream appears to be a ditch along a driveway with pools of water in it. The water is approximately 4 inches deep, and may include domestic runoff from



the house. The ditch disappears into a blackberry thicket. The reach is mostly lawn and pasture.

## SMITH CREEK CONCLUSIONS

In general, the substrate of the stream bed and the presence of native vegetation indicates that Smith Creek has the potential to include good fish and wildlife habitat. However, the riparian zone is heavily impacted by pastures, nursery, housing, and roads. Himalayan Blackberry bushes clog the stream in areas where a road runs close to the stream. The Oregon Department of Forestry designates this as a Class 1 stream for fish.

The County should encourage property owners to revegetate with native plants, limit livestock access to the stream, and limit harmful logging practices. This is particularly important in areas of higher density rural residential development.

## POUNDER CREEK

### SIGNIFICANCE OF POUNDER CREEK

A resource must reach a threshold level of significance under at least one of these criteria before the County may designate the resources significant for further consideration under Statewide Planning Goal 5.

Pounder Creek is significant because:

- its waters are applied beneficially to the adjoining land, and its presence on the land increases property values;
- it empties into the Sandy River via Big Creek and any diminishment of Pounder Creek waters would correspondingly diminish the recreational values of several major regional parks along the Sandy.
- wetlands associated with Pounder Creek substantially reduce the potential of down stream flooding; and
- all reaches of Pounder Creek exceed the minimum threshold level of significance for wildlife habitat values.

### ECONOMIC VALUE

- Strategy A of Policy 16-G states that sites should be designated significant "if any use of the water resource can be shown to be feasible for use in significantly increasing a specified economic activity or function or substantially increasing the economic value of the land through which the waters flow."



Property owners along the creek withdraw creek water, according to the Oregon Water Resources Department, for beneficial use on the land, including agricultural purposes. Lands through which streams flow have a greater real estate market appeal, both for residential and agricultural lands, than do properties without streams.

## **RECREATIONAL VALUE**

- Strategy B of Policy 16-G states that a water resource should be designated significant if:
  1. The resource lies within the boundaries of a public park or recreational facility and the resource is an integral part of the facility's recreational activities; or
  2. The resource contributes water to park or recreation facility and diversion or degradation of the resource would significantly diminish the recreational value of the resource.

Pounder Creek is a tributary of Big Creek which drains into the Sandy River. The Sandy then flows downstream through Dabney State Park and Lewis and Clark State Park. Portland area residents use the Sandy River heavily for recreational purposes. A degradation of water quantity or quality would have substantial adverse impacts upon water borne recreational activities in the Sandy River.

## **EDUCATION**

- Strategy C of Policy 16-G states that water resources should be designated significant if they have been identified as being ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program or if the resource is used for public educational purposes.

Pounder Creek is not listed as ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program. Corbett School District and Metro Greenspaces were contacted and no educational programs are being run through them at this time on Pounder Creek.

## **PUBLIC SAFETY**

- Policy 16-G includes Strategy D which states that sites and resource should be designated significant in the following cases:
  1. The water resource is within the Watershed Management Unit of an existing or proposed municipal water source; or
  2. The water resource is part of the groundwater area for a municipal supply; or
  3. The water resource and surrounding lands are flood storage areas which if altered would increase the frequency or height of floods downstream.

Not Applicable

## **NATURAL AREA**

- Strategy E of Policy 16-G addresses the natural area value of the resource.



Sites are considered significant if they are designated Class 1 by the Oregon Department of Forestry, if the area is the habitat of a threatened or endangered species, or if a Wildlife Habitat Assessment form has been completed and the site scored 45 or more points. A site may also be considered significant if it scores between 35-44 points and it provides an essential connection between or enhances adjoining higher rated areas.

The Oregon Department of Forestry designates Pounder Creek as a Class 2 Stream. The Oregon Department of Fish & Wildlife River Information System states that Pounder Creek has a cutthroat trout run and the major species is waterfowl.

Threatened and Endangered Species Data: Not applicable

Wildlife Habitat Assessment:

Average score: 59. Range of scores: 49-76

## DESCRIPTION OF POUNDER CREEK

Pounder Creek is a tributary of Big Creek, and can be located on the USGS Washougal Quadrangle. It drains approximately 565 acres and is nearly 6,400 feet long. Pounder Creek is closely followed by Pounder Road on its northern reach and Littlepage Road on its southern reach where it joins Big Creek. There are two perennial streams that join Pounder Creek. Only one was evident during the summer months when this survey was conducted. The predominant land uses in this study area are rural residences and small farms.

Pounder Creek was surveyed from the roads running alongside of it. The creek itself was often inaccessible due to Himalayan Blackberry bushes. Sections were not standardized, but divided up into reaches by vegetation changes, changes in the stream, physical barriers, or some observable differences in the the stream and riparian area.

Section 1 -- Start at north end of creek near Pounder & Evans Rds. Habitat Score: 51

The creek appears to start in a pastured area within clumps of blackberries near a rural residence. Pounder Creek is then channelized alongside a dirt-gravel driveway. Along this section of stream the road is as close as 15 feet and as far away as 100 feet. There are some areas of the stream where stream-side cover is not degraded, but houses and the road have a major impact. House and lawn grass in areas are to the creek edge. The stream itself is very shallow, approximately 1-3 inches deep and cloudy. Near the headwaters the substrate is predominately mud. The tree cover is mostly Big Leaf Maple and Red Alder. The shrub layer is Himalayan Blackberry. This section ends with a construction project. At the time of the survey there was no silt fencing in evidence.

Section 2 -- Start at Innis & Ken's Tax Office

Habitat Score: 49



The creek is joined here by a small tributary that has more flow than Pounder Creek. The creek follows the road even closer than the previous reach. There are more Himalayan Blackberries. The average buffer on both sides of the creek is approximately 30 feet. The tree and shrub layers are predominantly Red Alder, willow, and elderberry. The creek remains narrow and shallow with a mud and cobble substrate. The water continues to be cloudy. Houses are closer to the stream than in Section One. Stream disturbance comes from a lack of buffer from roads and houses. Vegetation is mostly non-native and disturbed species and canopy is sparse in most areas.

Section 3 -- Start at 400 SE Pounder Rd.

Habitat Score: 60

The stream is overgrown with Himalayan Blackberries and is difficult to see in some areas. There are at least two wetlands in this section. Water flow increases after the stream passes the northern-most wetlands. The canopy is mostly alder, willow, and vine maple. The substrate is still predominantly mud with cobble and gravel making up a small percent. Houses and lawns go right down to creekside with no buffers in some areas. The depth of the creek increases to 4 inches, and 8 inches where there are pools of water. The water remains cloudy. Pounder Road is as close as 15-30 feet from the creek. Stream side vegetation is degraded in most portions. A second perennial stream may join Pounder Creek in this section but was not visible at this time of year.

Section 4 -- Short section starting at culvert near Big Creek

Habitat Score: 76

Stream side vegetation is markedly different than the earlier reaches. Big Creek influences this section of Pounder Creek. There are large old cedar trees and native vegetation cover reappears. There is a large pond just before Pounder Creek drains into Big Creek. The pond is surrounded by narrow wetlands. This area is still residential, but the canopy is closed and healthy.

## CONCLUSIONS -- POUNDER CREEK

Pounder Creek is a severely impacted stream. The riparian zone is disturbed by houses and farms. Pounder Road follows the creek closely and consequently there is an inadequate buffer. The canopy is more open than closed and vegetation is predominantly non-native. Himalayan Blackberry chokes the stream.

However, on the positive side, there are tributaries and wetlands that contribute to sustaining a year-round water flow. Pounder Creek has a resident population of salmonids. Pounder Creek has a direct impact on the water quality of Big Creek, into which it flows.



## **GORDON AND CAT CREEKS**

### **SIGNIFICANCE OF GORDON AND CAT CREEKS**

A resource must reach a threshold level of significance under at least one of these criteria before the County may designate the resources significant for further consideration under Statewide Planning Goal 5.

Gordon and Cat Creeks are significant because:

- their waters are applied beneficially to the adjoining land, and its presence on the land increases property values;
- Gordon Creek empties into the Sandy River (while Cat Creek empties into Gordon Creek) and any diminishment of Gordon Creek waters would correspondingly diminish the recreational values of several major regional parks along the Sandy.
- wetlands associated with Gordon and Cat Creeks substantially reduce the potential of down stream flooding.

### **ECONOMIC VALUE**

- Strategy A of Policy 16-G states that sites should be designated significant "if any use of the water resource can be shown to be feasible for use in significantly increasing a specified economic activity or function or substantially increasing the economic value of the land through which the waters flow."

Property owners along the creek withdraw creek water, according to the Oregon Water Resources Department, for beneficial use on the land, including agricultural purposes. Lands through which streams flow have a greater real estate market appeal, both for residential and agricultural lands, than do properties without streams.

### **RECREATIONAL VALUE**

- Strategy B of Policy 16-G states that a water resource should be designated significant if:
  1. The resource lies within the boundaries of a public park or recreational facility and the resource is an integral part of the facility's recreational activities; or
  2. The resource contributes water to park or recreation facility and diversion or degradation of the resource would significantly diminish the recreational value of the resource.

Gordon Creek drains into the Sandy River at Oxbow Park. The Sandy then flows downstream through Dabney State Park and Lewis and Clark State Park. Portland area residents use the Sandy River heavily for recreational purposes. A degradation of water quantity or quality would have substantial adverse impacts upon water borne



recreational activities in the Sandy River.

## **EDUCATION**

- Strategy C of Policy 16-G states that water resources should be designated significant if they have been identified as being ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program or if the resource is used for public educational purposes.

Gordon Creek is not listed as ecologically or scientifically significant by the Oregon Natural Heritage program. Corbett School District and Metro Greenspaces were contacted and no educational programs are being run through them at this time on Gordon Creek.

## **PUBLIC SAFETY**

- Policy 16-G includes Strategy D which states that sites and resource should be designated significant in the following cases:
  1. The water resource is within the Watershed Management Unit of an existing or proposed municipal water source; or
  2. The water resource is part of the groundwater area for a municipal supply; or
  3. The water resource and surrounding lands are flood storage areas which if altered would increase the frequency or height of floods downstream.

Gordon Creek supplies water for the Corbett Water District, which serves the majority of the existing residences east of the Sandy River in Multnomah County.

## **NATURAL AREA**

- Strategy E of Policy 16-G addresses the natural area value of the resource. Sites are considered significant if they are designated Class 1 by the Oregon Department of Forestry, if the area is the habitat of a threatened or endangered species, or if a Wildlife Habitat Assessment form has been completed and the site scored 45 or more points. A site may also be considered significant if it scores between 35-44 points and it provides an essential connection between or enhances adjoining higher rated areas.

The Oregon Department of Forestry designates Gordon Creek as a Class 1 Stream.

Threatened and Endangered Species Data: Not applicable

Wildlife Habitat Assessment for Cat Creek only:

Average score: 76. Range of scores: 76-77

Wildlife Habitat Assessment:

Gordon Creek was not surveyed as part of this project. Multnomah County is using a previous survey completed in 1990 as part of an inventory of streams prepared by three Portland State Geography Department staff. Their survey is summarized below. It is



followed by the results of a 1995 survey conducted on Cat Creek as part of this project.

## DESCRIPTION OF GORDON CREEK

Gordon Creek is located in east Multnomah County, draining westward from the Cascades and entering the Sandy River just upstream from Oxbow County Park. The entire basin area is in forest and approximately 8% has been logged recently enough to be identified on aerial photography as clear cut areas. There are few roads in the area and there is no significant development along the stream course. The major permanent man-made features that were identified on or along the stream course were bridges, the principal one on Gordon Creek Road which crosses the stream about 600 feet upstream from its mouth. The stream has a moderate to high gradient.

The concern of the inventory was the approximately 38,000 feet of main stem, from the confluence of the North and South forks to the mouth. No observations were made on either of the two forks and the comments which follow all apply to the main stem only. The lack of roads in the area, combined with the rugged terrain and the density of vegetation along the stream course made access very difficult. Since access was spotty and because of the uniformity noted at all points of observation, Gordon Creek was not divided into reaches.

The farthest upstream that access was obtained was at about 29,800 feet upstream from the mouth. No human impacts of any kind were observed. The water was clear and had a depth of about 2 to 20 inches and a width of about 10 to 20 feet. The banks were moderately steep, as was the gradient of the stream. The ground cover consisted of grasses and shrubs. Trees included both coniferous and deciduous species, ranging in height from 20 to 80 feet, and providing a 10 to 50% canopy cover. Although no fish were seen in any part of the stream, a crawdad was observed in this area.

Logging, as the major human activity in the basin, has the most potential for impacting the stream. One instance of this activity was a clear-cut that was under way at approximately 1,150 stream feet above the mouth. Although the logged area included both an area adjacent to the stream and a large portion of the surrounding hillsides, a buffer of approximately 50 feet had been left along the stream banks and the logging activity did not seem to be adversely affecting the stream. Along the buffer blackberries were rapidly encroaching and constituted 20 to 80% of the bank ground coverage. The water was clear, with a depth varying up to about two feet, and the stream gradient was moderate.

There was a small amount of trash in the form of several discarded tires and a few old cans along the stream channel. These were observed at and below the stream intersection with Gordon Creek Road and probably originated at the roadway. The tires were either half-burned or wedged tightly between rock, indicating that they had probably been washed downstream during a high-water period and may have been there for a long time, representing a long-term accumulation rather than a recent problem. The



total amount of trash was minimal , and therefore there was no evidence of prolonged or excessive dumping along the stream or road.

The lower several hundred feet of the creek has a very high gradient and includes several cascades of small falls. The channel is characterized by the presence of large boulders, coarse gravels and exposed bedrock in a number of places. Due to the deepness and narrowness of the last 100-200 feet of the stream, the mouth was not observed.

### Gordon Creek Summary and Recommendations

Difficulty of access limited observation of the stream to a segment upstream and downstream from Gordon Creek Road and to another segment in the upper portion of the creek. The condition of the stream appeared to be excellent and the four data sheets that were filled out did not document any significant observed problems. All indicators of stream quality were very positive. Bottom materials were consistently made up of bedrock, various size rocks and gravels, and no silts or fine sands were observed anywhere along the stream. Water was uniformly clear. These conditions would indicate a lack of upstream erosion and sedimentation problems. Photo interpretation revealed no development along the stream and, combined with lack of road access, this would indicate a lack of other human impacts. Only one logging area was observed near the stream and the operation seemed to be providing an ample buffer around the stream channel and was not creating any observable problems.

The overall condition of Gordon Creek appeared to be excellent. The creek is characterized by a lack of human impact and of the four streams inventoried in the East Multnomah Soil and Water Conservation District (the others were all west of the Sandy River), Gordon Creek is by far the most pristine. Furthermore, there does not seem to be a likelihood of any major development pressures on the stream in the near future. No restorative action is called for, but periodic monitoring of the stream should be continued.

### Cat Creek

Cat Creek is a tributary of Gordon Creek. Time constraints and accessibility prevented surveying all tributaries and reaches of Cat Creek -- however, the following inventory was completed.

#### Site 1

Habitat Score: 76

This survey started at the lowest portion of the southern tributary of Cat Creek. It is noticeable by the clearing caused by possible logging activity. Tree cover is mixed deciduous, hemlock and alder. Shrub cover is vine maple and salmonberry with groundcover consisting of wild ginger, oxalis, and wood violet. Very large old growth logs were downed in and around the stream along with other woody debris. There are



liverworts and lichens. Where the two tributaries meet there is a more open area with wetlands and several islands that braid the stream. Logging is in evidence in the lower reaches and there is a house on the north side.

The substrate is partially embedded and few macroinvertebrates are present. The stream was about three feet wide with an average depth of 12 inches with wetlands along the banks. The substrate was predominantly gravel with finer sediments mixed in. The stream contained both riffles and pools. In a short section the stream narrowed with cut banks one to two feet deep and a floodplain twenty feet wide on both sides.

#### Site 2

Habitat Score: 77

This section starts at a road in T.R. 1S 5E Section 16 heading east. The riparian area is characterized by mixed deciduous and conifer trees, mostly alders and hemlock. The shrub layer consists of small alders and salmonberry. Lots of woody debris was in and around the stream. Pocket wetlands, ranging from 20-30 feet wide, lay along the north side of the stream. There are small tributaries joining Cat Creek also with associated wetlands. The ground was very spongy with large amounts of moss and liverworts.

The stream itself had small mayflies and snails but seemed lacking in a variety of macro-invertebrates. The streambed varied, but averaged about seven feet wide and two inches deep. Pools were small and riffles were more prevalent. Wetlands along the streamside and small tributaries were common. The substrate was predominantly gravel.

#### Site 3

Habitat Score: 76

This section starts where deciduous trees drop out and hemlock becomes the dominant tree. The canyon develops steeper slopes and there is even more woody debris on the banks and in the stream. The stream widens and there is still a dominance of mosses and liverworts. Wetlands line the east side of the stream with seeps coming into the main channel. Small pools with average depth of 3 to 6 inches lie along the stream. The substrate is mostly gravels with some smaller sediments.



---

Appendix F  
Wildlife Groups



Wildlife Species Groups & Significant Habitat Types						
		Wildlife Habitat Classification				
Primary Wildlife Species Group	Wildlife Species Sub-Group	Primary		Secondary	Impacted	
		Forest Commercial Acres	Small Block Forest Acres	Mixed Farm & Forest	Rural Res & Agriculture Acres	Rural Center Acres
Cavity Makers		P	P	L	L	N
Cavity Users		P/S	P	L	L	N
Open-Area Raptors		L	L	S	P	N
Forest Raptors		P	P	S	N	N
Forest Dependent						
	Canopy Users	P	P	S	N	N
	Mid-story Users	P	P	S	N	N
	Understory and Ground Users	P	P	L	N	N
	Edge Dependent	S	S	P	L	N
	Interior Dependent	P	P	N	N	N
Meadow Dependent						
	Ground Users	N	N	L	P	L
Gallineous Birds		S	S	S	P	S
Small Mammals		S	S	P	P	S
Carnivores						
	Small	P	P	P	L	L
	Large	P	P	S	L	N
Ungulates		S	S	P	P	L
Arboreal Mammals		P	P	P/S	N	N
Ungulates		S	S	P	P	L
Arboreal Mammals		P	P	P/S	N	N
Fossorial Mammals		P	P	P	P	L
Bats		P	P	S	S	L
Amphibians		P	P	L	L	N
Reptiles		P	P	L	L	N
Legend: P= Primary S= Secondary N= None L= Limited						



## Wildlife Groups

### Cavity Makers

Species that excavate cavities in trees and snags. Must have trees and snags, in particular, of various sizes in order to meet the habitat requirements of the different species.

Common Species include:

- pileated woodpecker
- northern flicker
- hairy woodpecker

### Cavity Users

Species that utilize cavities in trees and snags created naturally or by cavity excavators. Must have trees and snags in particular, of various sizes in order to meet the habitat requirements of the different species.

Common species include:

- black capped chickadee
- tree swallow
- saw whet owl
- bats
- northern flying squirrel
- mergansers

### Open Area Raptors

Raptors that require open habitat to forage and/or nest. Some species require forested habitat for nesting and open habitat for foraging.

Common species include:

- red tailed hawk
- great horned owl
- American kestrel
- southern harrier

### Forest Raptors

Raptors that nest and forage in forested habitats or small forest openings

Common species include:

- Cooper's hawk
- northern goshawk
- northern spotted owl

### Forest Dependent:

#### Canopy users

Species that generally utilize (foraging and nesting) the upper canopy of forested habitat.

Common species include:

- golden crowned kinglet
- band tailed pigeon
- yellow rumped warbler



### Midstory Users

Species that generally utilize (foraging and nesting) the mid canopy of forested habitat.

Common species include:

- western tanager
- chestnut backed chickadee
- red breasted nuthatch

### Low Understory And Ground Users

Species that generally utilize (foraging and nesting) the low canopy or ground for forested habitat.

Common species include:

- dark eyed junco
- winter wren
- varied thrush

### Edge Dependent

Species that generally utilize (foraging and nesting) the edges (ecotone) of major habitat types.

Common species include:

- song sparrow
- mourning dove
- cottontail rabbit

### Interior Dependent

Species that require large block of the contiguous forest habitat for optimum survival and reproduction. These species are negatively impacted by fragmentation such as roads, land clearing , and clearcuts.

Common species include:

- northern spotted owl
- Swainson's thrush
- ???

### Meadow Dependent:

#### Ground Users

Species that require herbaceous dominated habitats for nesting and foraging. Intense agricultural areas would likely be marginal habitat.

Common species include:

- killdeer
- vole
- mouse



### Gallineous Birds

This group of species prefers edges of major habitats, young successional forest habitats, and hedgerows.

Common species include:

- valley quail
- ruffed grouse
- pheasant

### Small Mammals

These species utilize a variety of habitats with a healthy herbaceous vegetation layer and dead wood component.

Common species include:

- deer mouse
- voles
- white footed mouse
- chipmunks

### Small Carnivores

These species utilize a variety of habitats and are susceptible to human disturbance

Common species include:

- bobcat
- weasel
- coyote

### Large Carnivores

These species utilize a variety of habitats and are susceptible to human disturbance

Common species include:

- black bear
- mountain lion

### Arboreal Mammals

This group of species utilize forested habitats, particularly those that produce mast crops (berries, acorns, and cones)

Common species include

- Douglas squirrel
- gray squirrel

### Fossorial Mammals

Common species include:

- ground squirrel
- moles
- gophers



## Ungulates

Common species include:

- black tailed deer
- elk

## Bats

Common species include:

- little brown bat
- California myotis
- silver haired bat

## Herptafaunna

This group requires various types of wetlands for reproduction.

Common species include:

- red legged frog
- Oregon slender salamander
- Pacific tree frog
- garter snake



---

## Appendix G

### Definitions



## APPENDIX -- G DEFINITIONS

**Adaptation:** a process of gradual change resulting from environmental constraints and variation among individuals in a population.

**Carrying capacity:** the maximum number of individuals or maximum bio-mass that a particular environment can support

**Configuration:** the location and juxtaposition of landscape elements

**Corridor:** a narrow strip of land that differs from the matrix on either side

**Cultivated landscape:** a landscape dominated by plowed land for crops, but usually with patches of natural and managed land present

**Disturbance:** an event that causes a significant change from the normal pattern in an ecological system

**Land potential:** the possible uses and values of a land area

**Landscape:** a heterogeneous land area composed of a cluster of interacting ecosystems that are repeated in similar form throughout. Landscapes vary in size, down to few kilometers in diameter.

**Landscape ecology:** a study of the structure, function and change in heterogeneous land area composed of interacting ecosystems.

**Landscape Element:** the basic, relatively homogeneous, ecological unit, whether of natural or human origin, on land at the scale of a landscape.

**Line Corridor:** a narrow band essentially dominated throughout by edge species

**Managed landscape:** a landscape, such as range land or forest, where native species are harvested.

**Multi-aged stand:** a naturally developed stand usually with trees of many ages.

**Natural landscape:** an area where human effects, if present are not ecologically significant to the landscape as a whole.

**Network connectivity:** the degree to which all nodes in a system are linked by corridors

**Node:** a patch attached to a corridor, both of the same landscape type. Also, an intersection of corridors, and a source or sink of flows of object.

**Patch:** a nonlinear surface area differing in appearance from its surroundings.

**Recovery:** ability of a system to return to an earlier state after being changed.



**Recovery time:** a measure of how long it would take to replace a characteristic with a comparable one if it were disturbed or destroyed.

**Remnant patch:** an area remaining from a former large landscape element and now surrounded by a disturbed area.

**Shifting mosaic:** a system exhibiting a pattern of long-term change along with short-term internal spatial conversions.



## Appendix H

### References Cited



## APPENDIX -- H REFERENCES CITED

- Ambuel, B. and Temple, S.A. 1983. Area-dependent changes in the bird communities and vegetation of southern Wisconsin forests. *Ecology* 65(5): 1057-1068.
- Askins, R.A., M.J. Philbrick and D.S. Sugeno. 1987. Relationships between the regional abundance of forest and the composition of forest bird communities. *Biol. Conserv.* 42: 129-150.
- Bartels, R., J.D. Dell, R.L. Knight, and G. Schaefer. 1985. Dead and down woody material. Pages 171-186 *In*: Brown, E.R. (Tech. ed.). Management of Wildlife and Fish Habitats in Forests of Western Oregon and Washington. USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region, Publication No. R6-F&WL-192-1985. 2 vols.
- Brown, E.R. (Tech. ed.). 1985. Management of Wildlife and Fish Habitats in Forests of Western Oregon and Washington. USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region, Publication No. R6-F&WL-192-1985. 2 vols.
- Cooperider, A.V., R.J. Boyd and H.R. Stuart, Eds. 1986. Inventory and monitoring of wildlife habitat. USDI, BLM Service Center, Denver, CO. 858 p.
- Connor, R.N. and J.G. Dickson. 1980. Strip transect sampling and analysis for avian habitat studies. *J. Wildl. Mgmt.* 44: 1-7.
- Forman, R.T. and M. Godron, 1986. Landscape Ecology. John Wiley and Sons. 619 p.
- Forman, R.T. 1990. Ecologically Sustainable landscapes: The role of spatial configuration. Pp. 261-78 in *Changing Landscapes. An Ecological Perspective* ed. by I.S. Zonneveld and R.T.T. Forman. Springer-Verlag, New York.
- Forman, R.T. 1991. Landscape Corridors: From Theoretical Foundations to Public Policy, Pp 71 -84 in *Nature Conservation 2 The Role of Corridors* Ed. by: D.A. Saunders and R.J. Hobbs. Surrey Beatty and Sons, Chipping Norton Australia .
- Franklin, J.F. 1989. Toward a new forestry. *Amer. Forests* Nov/Dec: 37-44.
- Franklin, J.F. & Forman, R.T.T. 1987. Creating landscape patterns by forest cutting: ecological consequences and principles. *Landscape Ecology* 1(1): 5-18)
- Franklin, J.F., and C.T. Dyrness, 1973. Natural vegetation of Oregon and Washington. USDA For. Serv. Gen. Tech. Rep. PNW-8. 417 p.
- Harris, L.D. 1984. The fragmented forest: Island biogeography theory and preservation of biotic diversity. Chicago. U of Chicago Press 211 p.
- Harris, L.D. 1989. Edge effects and conservation of biotic diversity. *Conserv. Biol.* 2: 330-332.
- Harris, L.D., and J. Scheck. 1991. From implications to applications: the dispersal corridor principle applied to the conservation of biological diversity. Pp. 199-219 in



Nature Conservation 2 The Role of Corridors Ed. by: D.A. Saunders and R.J. Hobbs. Surrey Beatty and Sons, Chipping Norton Australia

Harris and Silva-Lopez, G., 1990. Forest fragmentation and the conservation of biodiversity. In Conservation Biology: The Theory and Practice of Nature Conservation, Preservation and Management ed. by P Fielder and S. Jain. Chapman and Hall, New York.

Hunter, M.L., Jr. 1991. Coping with ignorance: the coarse-filter strategy for maintaining biodiversity. Pages 266-281 in K. A. Kohm, ed. Balancing on the brink of extinction. Island Press, Covelo, California.

Lemkuhl, J.F. and L.F. Ruggiero. 1991. Forest Fragmentation in the Pacific Northwest and its Potential Effects on Wildlife. Pages 35-46 In: Ruggiero et al. (Tech. Coords.) Wildlife and Vegetation of Unmanaged Douglas-fir Forests. USDA Forest Service Gen. Tech. Rep. PNW-GTR-285. 533 p.

Marcot, B.G. 1993. Habitat Fragmentation Chapter 3 in Principles of Wildlife Habitat Relationships. University of Wisconsin Press, Madison Wisconsin.

Merriam, G., 1991. Corridors and Connectivity: Animal Populations in Heterogeneous Environments. Pp. 133-142 in Nature Conservation 2 The Role of Corridors Ed. by: D.A. Saunders and R.J. Hobbs. Surrey Beatty and Sons, Chipping Norton Australia

Noss, R. and Harris, L. 1986. Nodes Networks and MUM's: Preserving Diversity at all scales. Environmental Manage. 10: 299-309.

Noss, R. 1987a. Protecting natural areas in fragmented landscapes. Nat. Areas J. 7: 2-13.

Oxley, D.J., Fenton, M.B., and Carmody, G.R., 1974. The effects of roads on populations of small mammals. J. Applied Ecol. 11: 51-59.

Ranney, J.W.; Brunner, M.C.; Levenson, J.B. 1981. The importance of edge in structure and dynamics of forest islands.

Reese, K.D. and J.T. Ratti. 1988. Edge effect, a concept under scrutiny. Trans. N. Am. Wildl. Nat. Res. Conf. 53: 127-136.

Ruggiero, L.F., K.L. Aubry, A.B. Carey, and M.H. Huff. 1991. Wildlife and Vegetation of Unmanaged Douglas-fir Forests. USDA Forest Service, Gen. Tech. Rep. PNW-GTR-285. 533 p.

Soule, M., 1986. Conservation Biology-the science of scarcity and diversity. Sinauer Assoc. Sunderland, Mass.

Soule, M.E. 1991. The theory of Wildlife Corridor Capability. Pages 1-8 in Nature Conservation 2 The Role of Corridors Ed. by: D.A. Saunders and R.J. Hobbs. Surrey Beatty and Sons, Chipping Norton Australia.

Spies, T.A. and J.F. Franklin. 1991. The structure of natural young, mature, and old-growth Douglas-fir forests in Oregon and Washington. USDA Forest Service, Pacific Northwest Region PNW-GTR-285.



U.S. Forest Service, 1985. Management of Wildlife and Fish Habitats in Forests of Western Oregon and Washington. Part 2-Appendices. Appendix 7 pp. 28-29. Appendix 8 Pp 30 182. US DA Pacific Northwest Region in cooperation with USDI and BLM.

U.S. Forest Service, 1991. Wildlife and Vegetation of Unmanaged Douglas-Fir Forests. General Technical Report PNW-GTR-285. Pacific Northwest Research Station.

Ward, A.L., 1982. Mule deer behavior in relation to fencing and underpasses on Interstate 80 in Wyoming. Transp. Res. Rec. 859: 8-13.

Wilcox, B.A. and Murphy, D.D., 1985. Conservation Strategy: the effects of fragmentation on extinction. Am. Nat. 125: 879-87.



MEETING DATE: July 10, 1997  
AGENDA NO: B-1  
ESTIMATED START TIME: 10:00am

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use Only)

AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Nike World Masters Games Public Safety Presentation

BOARD BRIEFING:

Date Requested: July 10, 1997

Amount of Time Needed: 15 minutes

REGULAR MEETING:

Date Requested: \_\_\_\_\_

Amount of Time Needed: \_\_\_\_\_

DEPARTMENT: Board of County Commissioners

DIVISION: District 3

CONTACT: Michele Fuchs

TELEPHONE #: 248-5217

BLDG. / ROOM #: 106/1500

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION: Kathy Zigunis, Nike World Masters Games, Director of Support Services

ACTION REQUESTED:

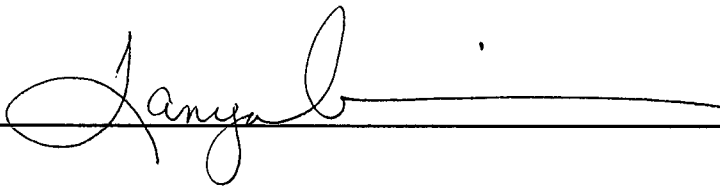
☒ INFORMATIONAL ONLY    ☐ POLICY DIRECTION    ☐ APPROVAL    ☐ OTHER

SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

**NIKE World Masters Games Public Safety Presentation of how the games will impact the County's infrastructure.**

SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

ELECTED  
OFFICIAL:  
(OR)  
DEPARTMENT  
MANAGER:



BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUL -2 PM 5:04  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any Questions: Call the Office of the Board Clerk 248-3277 / 248-5222



# HISTORY OF THE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

The first World Masters Games were held in Toronto, Canada in 1985. Subsequent Games were hosted by Denmark in 1989 and Brisbane, Australia in 1994.

The World Masters Games is an outstanding international event that embodies the original ideals of the Olympic movement. The Games have grown in size and stature since the first Games were held in Toronto. The 1985 Games attracted 8,300 athletes from 61 nations who competed in 22 sports. In 1994, nearly 24,000 people representing 71 countries competed in 30 sports. The World Masters Games are now the largest participatory multisport competition in the world. In 1998, the Games will bring together 25,000 mature men and women from over 100 countries for the simple joy of challenging themselves and competing with their peers in 25 sports. One-half of the participants will come from outside the United States.

## PORTLAND, OREGON'S SUCCESSFUL BID

The Portland (Oregon) Metropolitan Sports Authority (PMSA) is a private, not-for-profit corporation, established in 1993 to recruit sporting events and related activities to the Portland metropolitan area. After significant research, PMSA board members and staff determined that the World Masters Games were an excellent match for the venues, volunteer base and resources available in Portland and throughout Oregon. The PMSA prepared a proposal to host the 1998 Games and submitted it to the International Masters Games Association (IMGA).

On October 1, 1994, the President of the IMGA announced that Portland, Oregon was awarded the 1998 World Masters Games. On January 7, 1995, World Masters Games 1998, Inc. (WMG) was incorporated under the laws of the State of Oregon as a private, not-for-profit corporation charged with planning, coordinating and executing the fourth staging of the World Masters Games.

The Portland community, with its commitment to international trade and tourism as well as a growing interest in world-class sports, is uniting behind the Games. People throughout Oregon are thrilled with the opportunity to showcase the region and their sports venues to visitors and media from around the globe.

WMG has in place the framework to plan and implement the 1998 Games. NIKE, the world's largest athletic footwear and apparel company, and a name synonymous with athletic excellence around the world, has agreed to become the Games' title sponsor. The WMG's board of directors includes many of Oregon's most respected business and education leaders. The organization has recruited to its staff top event management executives from around the nation, as well as Oregonians with extensive knowledge of the important individuals, businesses and government entities in the state. The organizational structure has been established and key managers have been hired.

WMG has established offices in downtown Portland, close to the corporate headquarters of Oregon's principal utilities, banks and other corporations.





# BACKGROUND AND GOVERNANCE

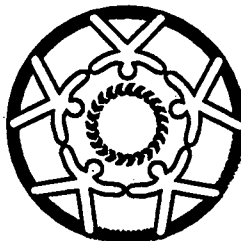
The IMGA, headquartered in Copenhagen, Denmark, administers and oversees the conduct of the World Masters Games. Association members represent 14 international sports federations, as well as prior and current World Masters Games host cities. The IMGA belongs to the General Assembly of International Sports Federations (GAISF). A list of the Board of Governors of the IMGA follows this page.

IMGA's objectives are:

1. To promote and encourage mature individuals of any age from all over the world to practice sports and to participate in the World Masters Games with the awareness that competitive sport can continue throughout life,
2. To establish, every four years, an international multisport festival for mature people of any age, condition or standard called the "World Masters Games,"
3. To promote, through the World Masters Games, friendship and understanding among mature sports people, regardless of age, gender, race, religion or sport status.

The World Masters Games are held every four years. Unlike other international sporting events, the participants represent only themselves. There are no national teams, groups or official national representatives.

The Games are open to all competitors – past champions, people who have never competed at an elite level and others who are returning to their sport after retiring. No qualifying standards, other than minimum age requirements and membership in a sports association, govern participation.



EXECUTIVE SUMMARY



## MISSION STATEMENT

The Mission of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games is to stage first class competitions in a variety of Olympic-type sports for mature men and women, giving them the opportunity to participate in the largest international combined athletic and cultural event in the world. The citizens of Portland and the state of Oregon will benefit economically and socially from the worldwide exposure and goodwill that the Games will create. The Games will bring together 25,000 masters athletes from over 100 countries, creating bonds of friendship and sportsmanship, with a commitment to lifelong fitness. The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will be "The Global Celebration Of Sport For Life."





# PHILOSOPHY AND PRINCIPLES

The successful staging of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will have tremendous implications for future Games, and will create exciting opportunities for Portland and Oregon to attract additional international events of all kinds. Throughout the next two years, WMG will conduct all business in accordance with these stated principles, to assure that the process, as well as the outcome, is consistent with the goals and intent of the International Masters Games Association, the participants, the sponsors and the community.

- **Commitment to overall excellence.** The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will be the finest international masters sports competition ever held. The IMGA, WMG, the City of Portland, the state of Oregon and all other involved jurisdictions have committed to conducting a world-class, state-of-the-art international multisport event.
- **Positioning the World Masters Games.** At the 1998 Games' conclusion, the World Masters Games will take their rightful place on the stage of international multisport events. In so doing, they will become an event as sought after as the Goodwill Games, the Special Olympics World Games, and other similar sports events and festivals.
- **Well-run competitive events.** WMG will stage well-run, safe and efficient sports competitions. Quality venues will enhance both athletic performance and participants' enjoyment of the competitions. Athletes will be treated as customers in the sense that WMG will do all that it can to serve and accommodate them.
- **Respect and appreciation.** All employees and volunteers will be valued and appropriately recognized for their contributions.
- **Respect for host communities.** While intending to create benefits for Oregon communities that host aspects of the Games, WMG will also seek to mitigate any potential adverse impacts and inconveniences caused by the Games.
- **Commitment to local suppliers.** WMG will attempt to maximize local economic impact by using homegrown products and talent. Recognizing that Oregon suppliers may not always be able to provide the precise goods and services necessary for specific Games' functions, WMG will seek to buy locally whenever possible.
- **Benefits to the community.** WMG will pursue opportunities to leverage the Games into opportunities for tourism, cultural exchanges and new business opportunities for the region. WMG will build on the opportunity to showcase the area to 25,000 athletes, an estimated 5,000 registered guests and officials, thousands of additional family, spectators and volunteers from outside the area, as well as to an international television audience.
- **International promotion.** WMG will seek to maximize the economic benefit of these Games by establishing a goal of attracting at least 50 percent (12,500) of the athletes from outside the United States and from over 100 countries.





- **Benefit to sponsors.** The single largest source of operating revenues for the 1998 Games will be corporate sponsors. WMG is committed to delivering significant advertising and promotional value to its sponsor partners. The use of television, hospitality, signage, athlete entries and other tools of recognition will be critical to this effort.
- **Applied technology.** The Portland metropolitan area has developed a worldwide reputation in high technology business development. In keeping with Portland's role as a high-tech center, WMG will showcase technological advances in preparing for and conducting the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. In addition to enhancing the staging of the Games, this strategy will educate other event managers in ways to use technology for events, including the management of registration and other data bases, linking competitions and venues, and processing and communicating results.
- **A local legacy.** Finally, WMG intends to make a significant contribution to the community in terms of an enduring legacy from the 1998 Games. The legacy may be measured financially. It may also be represented by the community's desire and capacity to host additional major events in the future. It may become a rallying point for other community efforts that will further knit the fabric of a region that is already the home to committed, eager volunteers. The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will leave the City of Portland and the state of Oregon enriched and invigorated by having hosted an event of this magnitude.





## ORGANIZATIONAL OVERVIEW

WMG is led by an impressive board of directors, chaired by Fred Buckman, President and Chief Executive Officer of PacifiCorp, a Fortune 500 diversified utility with international and national operations. He is joined by thirty-three additional members, including the Superintendent of the Portland School Board, the State Treasurer, the President of one of the state's largest universities, and many other highly respected Oregonians.

The board meets quarterly. An eight-member executive committee, including the officers of the corporation, meets monthly. Other committees consisting of board members and other experts oversee the management, financing and strategic aspects of the Games' preparation.

WMG's offices are located on the second and third floors of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Headquarters Building, at 55 SW Yamhill in downtown Portland. This facility, located along Waterfront Park and near the Portland/Oregon Visitors' Association, the World Trade Center, the Oregon Convention Center, the MAX light rail system and most of the major hotels serving downtown, creates a very visible and strategic presence in the community.

WMG expects to employ approximately thirty-eight full-time people when the organization is completely staffed. For additional assistance, WMG will utilize regional colleges and universities for interns who will assist with the Games' planning. Local corporations will also be asked to provide loaned executives for management purposes.

An event of this magnitude will draw heavily on the area's volunteer traditions. Portland and Oregon share a strong history and commitment to volunteerism. WMG will rely on thousands of volunteers to stage the various athletic competitions as well as other ceremonies, celebrations and festivities that will accompany the Games.

WMG will conclude operations by December 31, 1998, turning over any net proceeds to the IMGA and the PMSA, according to agreed upon terms.

WMG is organized into two major divisions: Marketing and Communications, and Operations and Administration. The following paragraphs outline the major initiatives for each of these areas.





# BOARD OF DIRECTORS

## 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

### *Chairman*

Frederick W. Buckman  
President & CEO  
PacifiCorp

### *Vice Chairman*

William J. Glasgow  
President & CEO  
BCN Data Systems, LLC

### *Secretary*

Attorney at Law  
Tonkon Torp Galen Marmaduke  
& Booth

### *Treasurer*

Tom Bruggere  
Founder, Mentor Graphics

Ron Allen

President & CEO  
State Games of Oregon

Scott Andrews

Vice President  
Melvin Mark Brokerage Company

Len Bergstein

President  
Northwest Strategies, Inc.

Jack Bierwirth

Superintendent  
Portland Public Schools

Ernest Bloch II

Executive Director  
PacifiCorp Foundation  
*Ex-Officio*  
*Staff to Mr. Buckman*

Joan Buck

Governmental Affairs Director  
RPD Company

Robert Cook, M.D.

Cook Clinic

Joe D'Alessandro

Executive Director  
Portland/Oregon Visitors  
Association

Roscoe Divine

Owner & President  
Personnel Source

Gerry Frank

Gerry's Frankly Speaking, Inc.

Ralph Greene

Director, U.S. Sports Marketing  
NIKE, Inc.  
*Ex-Officio*

Jorge Guerra

Director  
Oregon Association of Minority  
Enterprises

Paul Hart

Proprietor  
Rex Hill Vineyards

John Herman

President  
Duffel Sportswear

The Hon. Jim Hill

Treasurer  
State of Oregon

Charles Jordan

Director  
Bureau of Parks & Recreation

The Hon. Vera Katz

Mayor  
City of Portland

Sharon A. Kitzhaber

First Lady of Oregon

Chuck Lenard

Vice President - Oregon  
U S WEST Communications

Paul Linnman

News Anchor  
KATU

Drew Mahalic

Executive Director  
Portland Oregon Sports  
Authority  
*Ex-Officio*

Steve Miller

Director of Sports Marketing  
NIKE Japan Corporation  
*Ex-Officio*

Michael O'Rourke

President & General Manager  
Borders Perrin & Norrander

Chuck Richards

Founder/President  
Oregon Sports Academy

Marty Rudolph

President  
Rudolph Nelson, Inc.

Doug Single

General Manager & CEO  
1998 NIKE World Masters  
Games  
*Ex-Officio*

Becky Sisley

Professor of Physical Education  
University of Oregon

Jill Thorne

President & CEO  
Jill Thorne Consulting

Christopher "Tiff" Wood

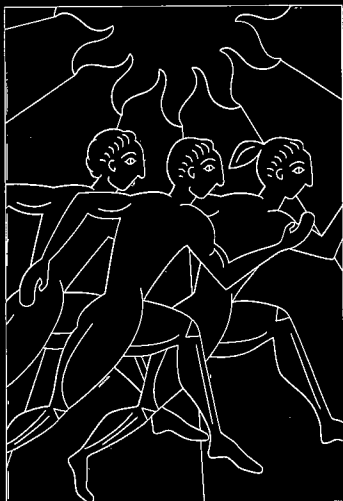
Consulting Actuary  
Watson Wyatt Worldwide

Wally Van Valkenburg

Attorney at Law  
Stoel Rives LLP  
*Ex-Officio*  
*Legal Counsel*



1998



NIKE  
WORLD MASTERS  
GAMES

SEPTEMBER 11-13, 1998

## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY







# 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

APRIL, 1997



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

I.	HISTORY OF THE WORLD MASTERS GAMES.....	3
II.	BACKGROUND AND GOVERNANCE .....	6
III.	MISSION STATEMENT .....	9
IV.	PHILOSOPHY AND PRINCIPLES .....	11
V.	ORGANIZATIONAL OVERVIEW .....	14
	MARKETING AND COMMUNICATIONS DIVISION	
	Marketing and Sales Department	
	Events Department	
	Communications Department	
	OPERATIONS AND ADMINISTRATION DIVISION	
	Sports and Venues Department	
	Support Services Department	
	Volunteer Services Department	
	Administration Department	
	BOARD OF DIRECTORS	
	SENIOR STAFF BIOGRAPHIES	
	ORGANIZATIONAL CHART	
VI.	FINANCIAL PLAN .....	24
VII.	LEGACIES .....	26
VIII.	APPENDICES .....	29





# I

## HISTORY OF THE WORLD MASTERS GAMES





# HISTORY OF THE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

The first World Masters Games were held in Toronto, Canada in 1985. Subsequent Games were hosted by Denmark in 1989 and Brisbane, Australia in 1994.

The World Masters Games is an outstanding international event that embodies the original ideals of the Olympic movement. The Games have grown in size and stature since the first Games were held in Toronto. The 1985 Games attracted 8,300 athletes from 61 nations who competed in 22 sports. In 1994, nearly 24,000 people representing 71 countries competed in 30 sports. The World Masters Games are now the largest participatory multisport competition in the world. In 1998, the Games will bring together 25,000 mature men and women from over 100 countries for the simple joy of challenging themselves and competing with their peers in 25 sports. One-half of the participants will come from outside the United States.

## PORTLAND, OREGON'S SUCCESSFUL BID

The Portland (Oregon) Metropolitan Sports Authority (PMSA) is a private, not-for-profit corporation, established in 1993 to recruit sporting events and related activities to the Portland metropolitan area. After significant research, PMSA board members and staff determined that the World Masters Games were an excellent match for the venues, volunteer base and resources available in Portland and throughout Oregon. The PMSA prepared a proposal to host the 1998 Games and submitted it to the International Masters Games Association (IMGA).

On October 1, 1994, the President of the IMGA announced that Portland, Oregon was awarded the 1998 World Masters Games. On January 7, 1995, World Masters Games 1998, Inc. (WMG) was incorporated under the laws of the State of Oregon as a private, not-for-profit corporation charged with planning, coordinating and executing the fourth staging of the World Masters Games.

The Portland community, with its commitment to international trade and tourism as well as a growing interest in world-class sports, is uniting behind the Games. People throughout Oregon are thrilled with the opportunity to showcase the region and their sports venues to visitors and media from around the globe.

WMG has in place the framework to plan and implement the 1998 Games. NIKE, the world's largest athletic footwear and apparel company, and a name synonymous with athletic excellence around the world, has agreed to become the Games' title sponsor. The WMG's board of directors includes many of Oregon's most respected business and education leaders. The organization has recruited to its staff top event management executives from around the nation, as well as Oregonians with extensive knowledge of the important individuals, businesses and government entities in the state. The organizational structure has been established and key managers have been hired.

WMG has established offices in downtown Portland, close to the corporate headquarters of Oregon's principal utilities, banks and other corporations.





# II

## BACKGROUND AND GOVERNANCE





## BACKGROUND AND GOVERNANCE

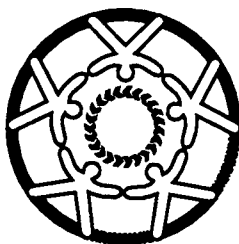
The IMGA, headquartered in Copenhagen, Denmark, administers and oversees the conduct of the World Masters Games. Association members represent 14 international sports federations, as well as prior and current World Masters Games host cities. The IMGA belongs to the General Assembly of International Sports Federations (GAISF). A list of the Board of Governors of the IMGA follows this page.

IMGA's objectives are:

1. To promote and encourage mature individuals of any age from all over the world to practice sports and to participate in the World Masters Games with the awareness that competitive sport can continue throughout life,
2. To establish, every four years, an international multisport festival for mature people of any age, condition or standard called the "World Masters Games,"
3. To promote, through the World Masters Games, friendship and understanding among mature sports people, regardless of age, gender, race, religion or sport status.

The World Masters Games are held every four years. Unlike other international sporting events, the participants represent only themselves. There are no national teams, groups or official national representatives.

The Games are open to all competitors – past champions, people who have never competed at an elite level and others who are returning to their sport after retiring. No qualifying standards, other than minimum age requirements and membership in a sports association, govern participation.



EXECUTIVE SUMMARY



# III

## MISSION STATEMENT





## MISSION STATEMENT

The Mission of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games is to stage first class competitions in a variety of Olympic-type sports for mature men and women, giving them the opportunity to participate in the largest international combined athletic and cultural event in the world. The citizens of Portland and the state of Oregon will benefit economically and socially from the worldwide exposure and goodwill that the Games will create. The Games will bring together 25,000 masters athletes from over 100 countries, creating bonds of friendship and sportsmanship, with a commitment to lifelong fitness. The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will be "The Global Celebration Of Sport For Life."





# IV

## PHILOSOPHY AND PRINCIPLES





## PHILOSOPHY AND PRINCIPLES

The successful staging of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will have tremendous implications for future Games, and will create exciting opportunities for Portland and Oregon to attract additional international events of all kinds. Throughout the next two years, WMG will conduct all business in accordance with these stated principles, to assure that the process, as well as the outcome, is consistent with the goals and intent of the International Masters Games Association, the participants, the sponsors and the community.

- **Commitment to overall excellence.** The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will be the finest international masters sports competition ever held. The IMGA, WMG, the City of Portland, the state of Oregon and all other involved jurisdictions have committed to conducting a world-class, state-of-the-art international multisport event.
- **Positioning the World Masters Games.** At the 1998 Games' conclusion, the World Masters Games will take their rightful place on the stage of international multisport events. In so doing, they will become an event as sought after as the Goodwill Games, the Special Olympics World Games, and other similar sports events and festivals.
- **Well-run competitive events.** WMG will stage well-run, safe and efficient sports competitions. Quality venues will enhance both athletic performance and participants' enjoyment of the competitions. Athletes will be treated as customers in the sense that WMG will do all that it can to serve and accommodate them.
- **Respect and appreciation.** All employees and volunteers will be valued and appropriately recognized for their contributions.
- **Respect for host communities.** While intending to create benefits for Oregon communities that host aspects of the Games, WMG will also seek to mitigate any potential adverse impacts and inconveniences caused by the Games.
- **Commitment to local suppliers.** WMG will attempt to maximize local economic impact by using homegrown products and talent. Recognizing that Oregon suppliers may not always be able to provide the precise goods and services necessary for specific Games' functions, WMG will seek to buy locally whenever possible.
- **Benefits to the community.** WMG will pursue opportunities to leverage the Games into opportunities for tourism, cultural exchanges and new business opportunities for the region. WMG will build on the opportunity to showcase the area to 25,000 athletes, an estimated 5,000 registered guests and officials, thousands of additional family, spectators and volunteers from outside the area, as well as to an international television audience.
- **International promotion.** WMG will seek to maximize the economic benefit of these Games by establishing a goal of attracting at least 50 percent (12,500) of the athletes from outside the United States and from over 100 countries.





- **Benefit to sponsors.** The single largest source of operating revenues for the 1998 Games will be corporate sponsors. WMG is committed to delivering significant advertising and promotional value to its sponsor partners. The use of television, hospitality, signage, athlete entries and other tools of recognition will be critical to this effort.
- **Applied technology.** The Portland metropolitan area has developed a worldwide reputation in high technology business development. In keeping with Portland's role as a high-tech center, WMG will showcase technological advances in preparing for and conducting the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. In addition to enhancing the staging of the Games, this strategy will educate other event managers in ways to use technology for events, including the management of registration and other data bases, linking competitions and venues, and processing and communicating results.
- **A local legacy.** Finally, WMG intends to make a significant contribution to the community in terms of an enduring legacy from the 1998 Games. The legacy may be measured financially. It may also be represented by the community's desire and capacity to host additional major events in the future. It may become a rallying point for other community efforts that will further knit the fabric of a region that is already the home to committed, eager volunteers. The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will leave the City of Portland and the state of Oregon enriched and invigorated by having hosted an event of this magnitude.





# V

## ORGANIZATIONAL OVERVIEW





# ORGANIZATIONAL OVERVIEW

WMG is led by an impressive board of directors, chaired by Fred Buckman, President and Chief Executive Officer of PacifiCorp, a Fortune 500 diversified utility with international and national operations. He is joined by thirty-three additional members, including the Superintendent of the Portland School Board, the State Treasurer, the President of one of the state's largest universities, and many other highly respected Oregonians.

The board meets quarterly. An eight-member executive committee, including the officers of the corporation, meets monthly. Other committees consisting of board members and other experts oversee the management, financing and strategic aspects of the Games' preparation.

WMG's offices are located on the second and third floors of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Headquarters Building, at 55 SW Yamhill in downtown Portland. This facility, located along Waterfront Park and near the Portland/Oregon Visitors' Association, the World Trade Center, the Oregon Convention Center, the MAX light rail system and most of the major hotels serving downtown, creates a very visible and strategic presence in the community.

WMG expects to employ approximately thirty-eight full-time people when the organization is completely staffed. For additional assistance, WMG will utilize regional colleges and universities for interns who will assist with the Games' planning. Local corporations will also be asked to provide loaned executives for management purposes.

An event of this magnitude will draw heavily on the area's volunteer traditions. Portland and Oregon share a strong history and commitment to volunteerism. WMG will rely on thousands of volunteers to stage the various athletic competitions as well as other ceremonies, celebrations and festivities that will accompany the Games.

WMG will conclude operations by December 31, 1998, turning over any net proceeds to the IMGA and the PMSA, according to agreed upon terms.

WMG is organized into two major divisions: Marketing and Communications, and Operations and Administration. The following paragraphs outline the major initiatives for each of these areas.





## MARKETING AND COMMUNICATIONS DIVISION

### *Marketing and Sales Department*

WMG's Marketing and Sales group has developed a long-range strategy to sell corporate sponsorships, to maximize ancillary revenue potential, to identify television opportunities that will increase the Games' visibility worldwide, and to promote and enhance participation in the 1998 Games regionally, nationally and internationally. WMG will employ both an international/national marketing agency, a technology group, a travel company and a regional marketing agency to assist in sponsorship sales.

Sponsorship sales efforts are based on the intent to provide potential sponsors with maximum value in exchange for their contributions. This ties in with the goal of encouraging television coverage at many levels. WMG will also license official products for international sales.

During the bid process to host the 1998 Games, the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority (PMSA) enlisted NIKE's support as title sponsor. Arguably the largest and most diversified company in the sports apparel and equipment industry, NIKE brings resources to the Games that will enhance their success, both financially and artistically.

An Oregon-based company, NIKE's formidable reputation will greatly assist in athlete recruitment and sponsorship solicitation. In addition, PacifiCorp, one of the largest utilities in the United States and one of Oregon's pre-eminent corporations, has made a significant sponsorship commitment to the Games.

### *Events Department*

To assure that the Games are highly visible and to raise interest throughout Oregon, particularly among non-sports enthusiasts, WMG will oversee a number of non-competitive special events. Community leaders and board members are currently researching opportunities for partnerships.

Events will be timed to complement the individual sport competitions and to maximize attendance by athletes, spectators and the general public. WMG will produce special created events, including perhaps a Masters Legends Mile, that will focus worldwide media attention on these specific events, as well as the Games generally.

WMG will utilize the theme "The Global Celebration Of Sport For Life" throughout existing and developed events. An arts and cultural committee will coordinate arts and cultural activities and promote community involvement. Additional committees include special created events, Oregon tourism, ceremonies and leveraged events. A major community-wide welcoming celebration and festival is being planned for the middle weekend of the Games.





### *Communications Department*

WMG will begin its international communications efforts after the 1996 Atlanta Olympics. WMG will contract with a qualified public relations agency to maximize international exposure.

Newsletters and other ongoing communications tools will be developed to keep in touch with key audiences such as the international media, as well as local and internal audiences, during the planning stages.

A design department will assure that communication tools and environmental decoration have a distinct look and character and are easily recognized by various audiences. A coordinated design effort will help establish the credibility and authenticity of the Games early in the process, and will support efforts to obtain sponsorships, licensing partners and media attention.

## OPERATIONS AND ADMINISTRATION DIVISION

### *Sports and Venues Department*

The Sports and Venues Department will support volunteer committees responsible for organizing events in each of the 25 sports featured in the 1998 Games. The department also will coordinate the development and management of all venues for athletic competitions. Finally, it will be the department's responsibility to establish relationships with and coordinate the activities of the various international and national sports governing bodies involved in the Games.

### *Support Services Department*

The Support Services Department will provide all necessary logistical and tactical support to ensure the smooth conduct of the competitions and other aspects of the Games. The department's responsibilities include arranging housing and other accommodations, transportation, medical services, communications, signage, sanitation, security, airport operations, awards and a myriad number of other details relating to Games management.

A central hospitality center will be organized to entertain sponsors, representatives of international sports federations, media and other key VIP's.

### *Volunteer Services Department*

The Volunteer Services Department, working with the Sports and Venues and Support Services Departments, will identify all of the Games' volunteer needs. Staff will recruit, place and train thousands of volunteers, deploying them on the basis of availability, skills and interests. Because the success of any volunteer program is dependent on satisfactory recognition, the department will emphasize acknowledgment through events, merchandise and other mementos.





## *Administration Department*

In an event attended by over 25,000 people from nearly 100 different countries, the importance of administrative effectiveness cannot be overstated. WMG is committed to the highest standards of accuracy, accountability and precision in fiscal and business management. To assure these standards are met, WMG is in the process of identifying and installing staff and systems that can accommodate the vast amount of data and demands associated with an event of this magnitude.

The Administration Department is charged with creating and operating the internal business operations structure for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. The major areas of involvement are: Budget and Finance, Registration, Office Management, Systems/Technology, and Government Relations.

WMG has established athlete entry policies and registration procedures for the Games. Staff and WMG board members agreed on defined elements after significant discussions and research with sports professionals, a review of past policies, and adoption of the guidelines established by the International Masters Games Association. The policies are designed to assure fairness, diversity and innovation. For example, athletes will be able to register using a worldwide web site to be developed by WMG staff and contractors.





## SENIOR STAFF BIOGRAPHIES

### DOUG SINGLE

**General Manager and CEO.** Doug Single brings extensive sports and non-profit management experience to his role as General Manager and Chief Executive Officer of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Mr. Single was hired in August, 1995, to lead Portland's World Masters Games efforts. Recruited after a nationwide search, Mr. Single was formerly President and CEO of Special Olympics International and athletic director at two major universities. Most recently, he served as Vice President of Intellicall, Inc., a leading telecommunications firm.

Prior to joining Intellicall, Mr. Single was President and CEO of World T.E.A.M. (The Exceptional Athlete Matters) Sports, an international amateur sports organization formed to promote self-sufficiency of athletes with disabilities. He organized World Ride '95, a \$3.2 million, around-the-world bicycle ride covering 13,000 miles through 16 countries. The ride included more than 200 disabled athletes, 300 coaches and thousands of volunteers.

As President and CEO of Special Olympics International, Mr. Single administered the operation of international programs in 122 countries (including 54 U.S. chapters) with an annual operating budget over \$125 million. During his tenure, he managed a worldwide reorganization, streamlined the financial systems and operations (resulting in the first annual operating surpluses in SOI history) and implemented new worldwide fundraising programs. He also oversaw the Special Olympics 1991 International Summer Games — the world's largest sporting event in 1991.

### CRAIG HONEYMAN

**Senior Vice President.** Craig Honeyman is the former Executive Director of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority. He has extensive experience in government relations, economic development and community relations. Before joining the PMSA, Mr. Honeyman spent fourteen years in a variety of roles with Northwest Natural Gas Company and five years as a Legislative Assistant to Oregon Senator Mark O. Hatfield in Washington, D.C.

### EVADEE DUTOIT

**Executive Assistant.** Evadee Dutoit is respected throughout Oregon as a highly skilled process and organization manager. Before coming to WMG, she worked for five years in the law and business consulting office of former Governor Neil Goldschmidt, responsible for managing the logistics and details of a busy office engaged in international business and local and national public policy. Ms. Dutoit worked previously in the Intergovernmental Affairs Department of Governor Goldschmidt's office in Salem, and has assisted other businesses and elected officials with office start-up and organization.





## BILL BANKHEAD

**Senior Director of Operations.** Bill Bankhead has a sports/athletic/event management background that spans over forty years. Most recently, he served as Director of International Games for Special Olympics International. Mr. Bankhead was Executive Director of the Amateur Sports Council of Louisiana which ran the U.S.O.C. Sports Festival, Director of the LSU Assembly Center, and held several athletic and facilities management positions at his alma mater, Louisiana State University, where he lettered in track and field.

## JACK ELDER

**Director of Sports and Venues.** Jack Elder has focused most of his career on the development of Olympic sports in Oregon. Until 1988 he led the effort to bring the Olympic Winter Games to Portland. He is President of Oregon Sports Action, was instrumental in creating Oregon Sports Trust, and co-founded what is now known as the Oregon Sports Coalition. A 1972 Olympian in the sport of luge, Mr. Elder was a founding member of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority.

## CATHY ZAGUNIS

**Director of Support Services.** Cathy Zagunis came to the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games from her position as charge nurse at Providence Medical Center's Emergency Department, where she supervised more than 40 employees and coordinated staff education and development. In addition to her management abilities, her medical expertise and her ability to work efficiently under high stress conditions, Ms. Zagunis brings a life-long involvement in highly competitive athletics. She was a member of the 1976 U.S. Olympic rowing team, and has participated in numerous international rowing events. She is also a former New England swimming champion.

## EDE SCHMIDT

**Director of Volunteer Services.** Ede Schmidt brings 19 years of political and corporate experience to her position. Most recently, she served as State Director for retired U.S. Senator Mark O. Hatfield. Ms. Schmidt previously served as Administrative Assistant to Governor Victor Atiyeh and District Administrative Assistant to Congressman Les AuCoin. Her corporate experience includes positions with US West, Oregon Coast Aquarium and OMSI. Her community involvement includes memberships with the Oregon Historical Society, Portland Art Museum, Portland City Club, Providence Medical Foundation Board, and the National Society of Fund Raising Executives.

## LAURIE BLOCH

**Director of Administration.** Laurie Bloch brings nearly two decades of financial management to her role. As Controller for Windermere/Cronin & Caplan Realty Group, Inc. in Portland, she was responsible for financial statements and record keeping, staff hiring and supervision, financial analysis, cash management and record maintenance. Her community involvement includes volunteer work for the Oregon Symphony, the Portland Youth Philharmonic and United Way.





## ROBIN PEARSON

**Senior Director of Marketing & Sales.** Robin Pearson brings over 10 years of marketing and sales experience to the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Most recently, she served as the marketing director for the Atlanta Committee for the Olympic Games (ACOG), where she oversaw sponsorship services, sponsor trademarks and sales proposals for ACOG. Before joining ACOG, Robin worked in similar positions with Foot Locker, the National Basketball Association, Bristol-Myers and Nestle USA.

## RAY AYERS

**Director of Sports Marketing.** Ray Ayers joins the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games from private consulting for a variety of sports marketing entities. Mr. Ayers has also held marketing and sales positions with Canadian Football Promotions and the Portland Trail Blazers. His radio/television background includes positions with KOIN-TV, KATU-TV and KGON/KYXI Radio.

## ANNE WOLF

**Director of Event Marketing.** Anne Wolf brings to the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games great depth of experience in all aspects of athletic event management. As Manager of the 1994 and 1995 Palm Desert 5K Men's National Championships, she demonstrated her ability to increase participation and profits for a high profile competition. She created a festival with the Carlsbad 5000, the Tour de North County and other world-class racing events throughout the nation. Ms. Wolf combines four years experience as a banking officer with her sports expertise and an academic background in marketing, communications and business administration.

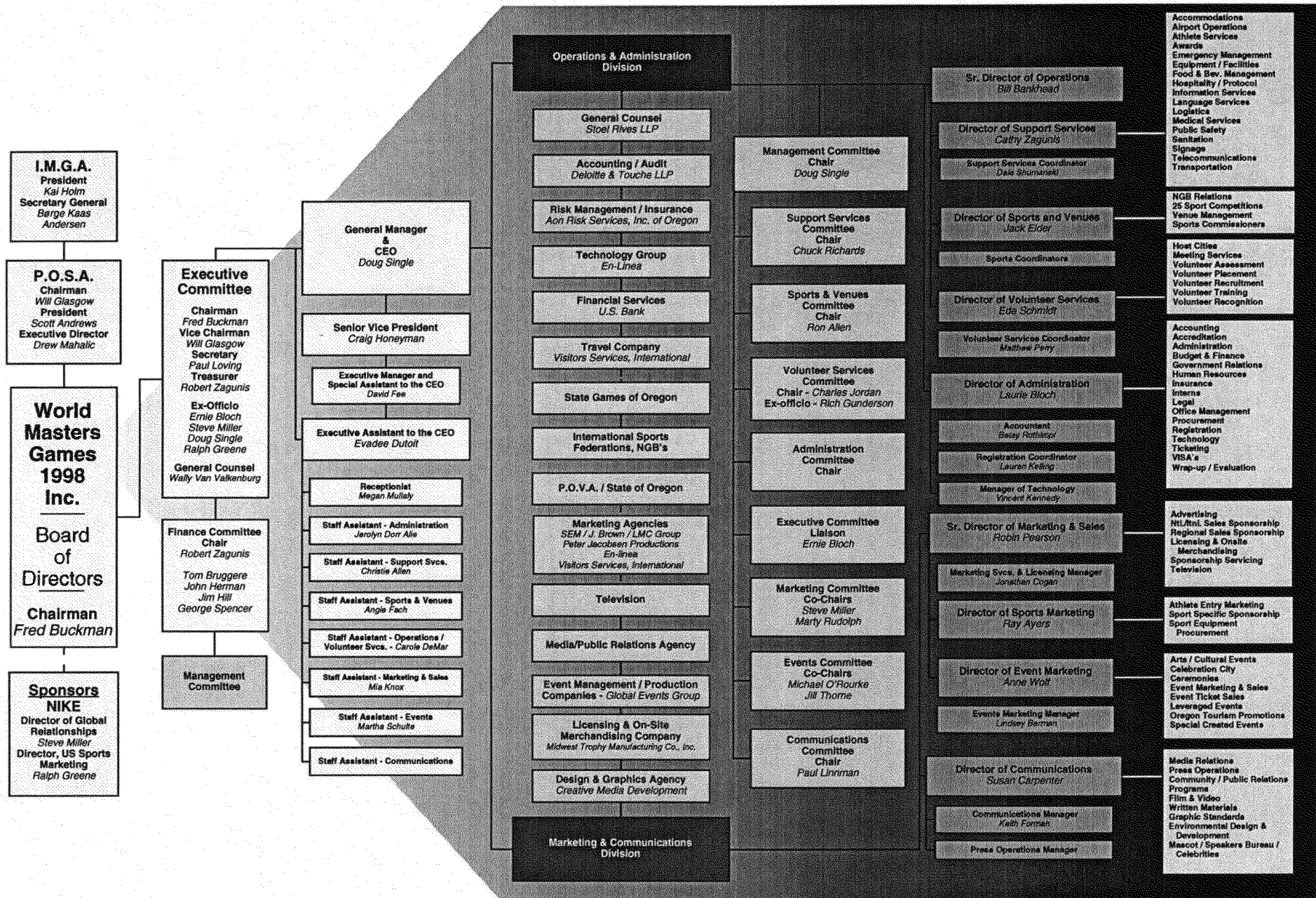
## SUSAN CARPENTER

**Director of Communications.** Sue arrived at the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games headquarters within days of wrapping up her duties as the venue press chief for the football (soccer) competition at the Olympic Games in Atlanta. Prior to that, she held a similar position for World Cup USA 1994, the world's largest single-sport event. Previous to her World Cup duties, Sue was the public relations director for the Los Angeles Kings of the NHL.





# 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES ORGANIZATION





# VI

## FINANCIAL PLAN





# FINANCIAL PLAN

The operating budget for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games reflects a financial forecast of the largest international participatory multisport event ever held. While no precise model exists for predicting financial outcomes for a competition of this magnitude, consultants and staff created revenue and expense projections of approximately \$22 million based on their experience and assessment of comparable events (USOC Sports Festival, World Cup, 1994 World Masters Games, Special Olympics, etc.).

In general, the budget is designed to support the effort and investment necessary to stage first-class Games. It includes enhancements through special events and cultural celebrations, but does not include the additional elements that television and incremental sponsorship revenues may provide. WMG further characterizes this budget as having flexibility up and down on both the revenue and expense sides, which provide the necessary management opportunities to enhance (or cut back) as necessary over the next two years.

With the anticipation of significant revenues occurring in 1997 and 1998, the Games have secured interim operating funds from U.S. Bank, a major regional financial institution, in the form of a \$1 million line of credit. Projected cash flows will allow repayment in full by December, 1997. The macro-economic view of the Games projects a modest surplus at Games' end, with the potential for greater surplus taking into account a six percent contingency fund.





# VII

## LEGACIES





# LEGACIES

The World Masters Games have yet to reach their full potential as a major international sports event. At the same time, the City of Portland and the state of Oregon are eager to demonstrate to the world the great capacity both offer as visitor and sports event destinations.

WMG will assure that the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games receive global recognition as a well-run major, international event. The Games will demonstrate to observers around the world the natural beauty, strong sense of community, fine tourist accommodations and civic pride found in Portland and Oregon.

To ensure that the event takes its rightful place on the international stage of sports competitions, WMG will:

- **Internationalize the event** by attracting a higher percentage of athletes from outside the host country than have ever participated in a World Masters Games.
- **Attract broader media attention**, particularly television coverage of the Games.
- **Establish strong links between the Games and sponsors**, offering mutually beneficial business opportunities.
- **Raise awareness of masters sports competition** among international sports federations and national sports governing bodies.
- **Position the Games as a leader in technological applications**, by utilizing technology in an unprecedented manner across a range of activities, from athlete registration and media relations to competition management and results processing.

WMG anticipates that long after the Games have concluded, their legacy will live on within the Portland metropolitan area and throughout Oregon. The long-term advantages will be measured in the following terms:

- **Economic impact:** Early estimates indicate the Games will bring more than an estimated \$113 million into the community. Portland State University's Economics Department has developed a model that projects economic impact and will measure revenue generation as the Games progress.
- **Internationalizing Portland:** As a result of the Games, Portland and the region will be better known and more "user friendly" to international visitors. Over the years, these advances, including language services and signage, will support increased international tourism and business development, creating ongoing economic opportunities.





- **Television exposure:** International broadcasts and cablecasts will bring television exposure to featured venues and communities on a scale never before achieved.
- **Improved facilities:** Remodeling and improvements to venues will benefit local elite and recreational athletes.
- **Volunteer network:** Several years of organizing in advance of the Games will create a database and personal links among thousands of volunteers throughout the state, establishing an unprecedented volunteer force.
- **Invigorated interest in sports:** A successful series of events will inspire the start and expansion of local sports committees, and provide the confidence and enthusiasm for local organizations and communities to pursue championship events and opportunities in the future.
- **National, international contacts:** The Games will create stronger relationships with national and international sports governing bodies and will enhance Oregon's ability to manage large events.
- **Sponsor relationships:** The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will raise standards of corporate involvement in athletic events to a new level in Oregon. This will pave the way for further involvement by the Games' sponsors and encourage other companies to participate in future events.
- **Appreciation for the role of sports:** The Games will strengthen local appreciation of the role that sports and sports events play in weaving together the fabric of a community.

These factors will be the lasting legacies of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. The overriding goal is that each person who participates – from the thousands of athletes and volunteers, to the sponsors, business partners and other contributors – will experience something special. That pride, knowledge and sense of community will outlive the Games themselves.





# VIII

## APPENDICES





# 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

## QUICK FACTS

- The fourth World Masters Games will be held in the United States in Portland, Oregon, August 9-22, 1998.
- Upon Portland's selection as the site for the 1998 World Masters Games, the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority established a Games Organizing Committee, World Masters Games 1998, Inc. This not-for-profit organization is charged with planning and administering the Games under the oversight of the International Masters Games Association. NIKE was recruited as the title sponsor, naming the event the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games.
- The World Masters Games are a quadrennial international event that embodies the original ideals of the Olympic movement. The Games are the largest participatory multisport competition in the world, bringing together 25,000 mature men and women, from over 100 countries, for the simple joy of competing with their peers.
- Previous World Masters Games were held in Brisbane, Australia in 1994, Denmark in 1989, and Toronto, Canada in 1985.
- Twenty-five sports will be featured, including athletics (track & field), badminton, baseball, basketball, bowling, canoe/kayak, cycling, diving, fencing, football (soccer), golf, orienteering, rowing, rugby, sailing/windsurfing, shooting, squash, swimming, softball, table tennis, tennis, triathlon, volleyball, water polo and weightlifting.
- Athletes compete as individuals or as teams and not for their country. It is anticipated that 50% of the athletes will come from outside the United States. Each athlete will be responsible for attending the Games at their own expense and will pay a registration fee that will assist in funding the Games.
- There will be a series of "reunion" competitions in several sports enabling spectators to see their heroes of yesterday compete in person and on television.
- Several thousand volunteers will be mobilized to assist in conducting the Games. It is estimated that the Games will generate over \$113 million in net economic impact to the state of Oregon.
- Arts and cultural celebrations will also be a significant component of the Games. An exciting combination of these events will make up "Celebration Weekend", scheduled to take place during the middle weekend of the Games, August 15 and 16, when most sport competitions have been suspended. A "Masters Ball" and other social events will take place during the two weeks of the Games.





WEDNESDAY

# The Oregonian

## SPORTS

THE OREGONIAN, WEDNESDAY, OCTOBER 5, 1994

SPORTS

4M

C3

## World Masters Games will be worth millions to city

By KEN WHEELER  
of The Oregonian staff

**BEAVERTON** — The World Masters Games are expected to bring 25,000 competitors who will deposit \$50 million in the Portland-area economy when the 1998 games are staged in the city.

Officials of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority, a private non-profit group that dreamed up the invitation, then saw it through to acceptance, made those projections Tuesday at a news conference on the Nike campus.

The Masters Games involve competitions for athletes 30 years of age and older. Portland was announced as host for the 1998 games last weekend during opening ceremonies for the 1994 games, which are under way at Brisbane, Australia.

Tentative date for the games, which will have a \$7 million budget, is the first two weeks of August. Will Glasgow, sports authority president, said competition will be conducted in 10 sports disciplines selected by his group.

While competition undoubtedly will be held in such traditional



Nike's Phil Knight (left) and Neil Goldschmidt talk with Will Glasgow, president of the group that brought the World Masters Games to Portland.

events as track and field, swimming and cycling, Glasgow said the sports authority might be inclined to in-

clude wind surfing to showcase the world-class conditions in the Columbia Gorge.

### MASTERS GAMES

■ **WHAT:** World Masters Games for participants 30 years of age and older.

■ **WHEN:** August 1998.

■ **SIZE:** Sponsors expect to have to turn away potential competitors to hold the field to 25,000.

■ **WHERE:** Existing venues throughout the Portland area.

■ **ECONOMIC IMPACT:** Estimated at \$50 million.

■ **WHO IS RESPONSIBLE:** Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority.

Nike will be title sponsor of the games. The Beaverton-based sports shoe and apparel giant contributed \$500,000 toward the sports authority's winning bid.

Richard K. Donahue, Nike vice chairman and vice president of the sports authority, said that when it was determined the group needed additional financial commitment to back its bid, he informed Nike Inc. chairman Phil Knight of the situa-

tion. "Just do it," he quoted Knight as saying, and the need was fulfilled.

"Sports and fitness are our business," Donahue said of the Nike commitment, "and sports and fitness and this community are our life."

Despite the size and potential economic impact of the event, Portland had to beat out only Durban, South Africa, to win the event.

The reason that the competition was so narrow, Glasgow said, was that "the event is not terribly well-known, and the first two were not very well attended and not financially successful."

The inaugural World Masters Games were held at Toronto in 1985 with 8,305 participants. The games were next held in 1989 in Denmark and 5,500 persons participated.

The games then were scheduled to be held at Minneapolis-St. Paul in 1993 but were called off. Brisbane stepped up to hold the games this year, and 23,000 participants from 71 countries are involved.

The Portland sports authority saw the potential of the event and determined it was one it should pursue, Glasgow said.

The bid was submitted in mid-July, he said, with Portland needing four of seven votes to win the event. Members of the selection group were then brought to Portland. From that visit, Glasgow said, "We got two votes and found where our bid was weak."

A supplemental bid that contained increased financial and staff commitments then was presented in mid-September, and Portland was announced as the 1998 host city Saturday.

Although the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority has concentrated recently on obtaining the World Masters Games, it plans to seek even larger events. Among them is the hope to combine with Seattle and Vancouver, British Columbia, in a joint bid for the Summer Olympics in 2004 or 2008.



## BUSINESS

Nike backs  
games  
for 1998

■ The Beaverton company and other powerful Portland-area firms give their support to the 1998 World Masters Games

By JEFF MANNING

of The Oregonian staff

A blue-chip crowd of Portland power brokers have thrown their collective clout behind the 1998 World Masters Games, which were quietly awarded to Portland eight months ago.

Organizers have landed PacifiCorp, the Stool Rives Boley Jones & Grey law firm, US West and several other corporate heavyweights as significant backers.

At a Tuesday breakfast meeting, PacifiCorp Chief Executive Frederick Buckman was introduced as president of World Masters Games 1998 Inc., a new not-for-profit company organizing the local games.

Portland surprised the international amateur athletics establishment in October 1994 when it got the bid for the 1998 games over Durban, South Africa. Now comes the hard part, successfully organizing world-class competitions in 25 sports as well as staging a two-week party for the expected 25,000 athletes and 75,000 fans.



This logo will serve for the 1998 Nike World Masters Games.

"It's definitely the largest sporting event ever held in Portland," said Craig Honeyman, executive director of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority, the group that led the pursuit of the Masters event.

The World Masters Games don't command the Olympic Games' visibility or their mega-million-dollar sponsorship and TV deals.

On the upside, the masters event also does not require the host city to pour big bucks into new velodromes and aquatic centers. Nor do they attract political boycotts or terrorists.

And even given the more humble dimensions, the World Masters Games local financial impact will be hefty.

Organizers estimate the visiting contingent of rowers, shot-putters and breast stroke swimmers will drop \$50 million when they're here.

Nike Inc. was the first company to step up and help Masters Games organizers with real money. The Beaverton company agreed to pony up \$500,000 when Portland was still vying for the games with Durban, South Africa.

In return, organizers gave Nike

Please turn to  
NIKE, Page C6

## Nike: Support helps delegation outbid Durban

■ Continued from Page C1

name sponsorship rights to the entire games. The Portland event has been dubbed the 1998 Nike World Masters Games.

Steve Miller, Nike's international marketing director, said the Masters Games, open to competitors 30 years old and up, is an important demographic for the company. Nike also has obtained an option for name sponsorship rights to the 2002 World Masters games.

Organizers intend to seek other corporate sponsors for individual events, Honeyman said.

Nike's support was a key factor when the Portland delegation traveled to Brisbane, Australia, last fall to make its case.

"We put together a very professional bid package," Honeyman said. "But the bottom line is, without Nike, we couldn't have been competitive with Durban."

If Portland can pull off the event, it could mean a lot more than a one-time shot in the arm. A well-organized and, more importantly, a profitable games will help make Portland a contender for future major athletic galas.

The city has met with mixed success in the past. It staged a successful Tournament of the Americas, the international basketball tune-up for the 1994 Olympics in Barcelona.

But it lost out in bids for the NCAA men's basketball regional tournaments, the national Ice Skating championships and the 1993 World University Games.

"This will be an important notch in our belt," said Will Glasgow, a Portland financier and vice president of the organizing company.

High-profile athletic festivals are by no means slam-dunk financial successes. Ted Turner, for example, took a bath on the 1990 Goodwill Games in Seattle. His Turner Broadcasting System lost an estimated \$25 million on the event, while Seattle organizers claimed they broke even.

The World Masters Games themselves have had their rocky times. The quadrennial games inaugural event in Toronto in 1986 and the 1990 games in Copenhagen, Denmark, were both financial failures.

Things looked no better in 1994, when original host city Minneapolis-St. Paul backed out of the event. Happily, Brisbane stepped in and put on a wildly successful event.

The games were completed under budget, said Barbara Absolon, chief executive of Masters Games organizer Queensland Events Corp. More importantly, the 24,500 people who visited Brisbane spent \$50.6 million, according to an economic impact study commissioned by the state, Absolon added.



WEDNESDAY,  
AUGUST 30, 1995

## BUSINESS

## Nike Games chief outlines goals Nike: Job hopping is no liability for Single

■ A former football coach whose career has been on a meteoric rise aims to launch the World Masters Games in grand style

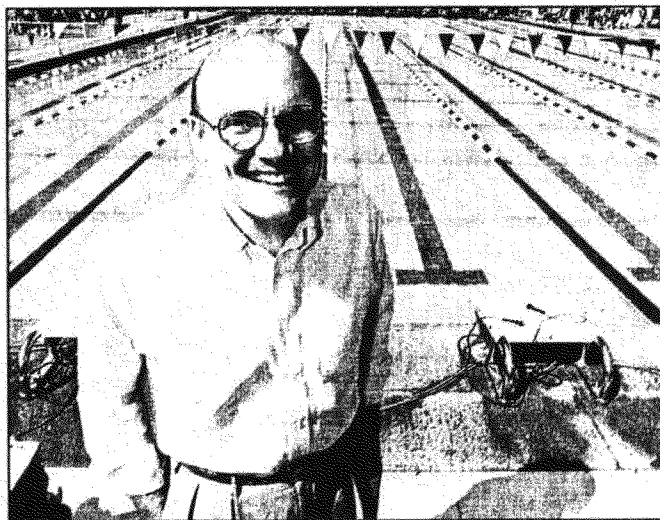
By JEFF MANNING  
of The Oregonian staff

Organizers of the 1998 Nike World Masters Games in Portland have taken the next big step toward making the event a reality: hiring a general manager.

Doug Single, a former president of Special Olympics International and athletic director at two major universities, was recruited after a nationwide search. The 44-year-old former Stanford University football player and coach will be in charge of running what organizers hope will be the most significant athletic event in the city's history.

The Olympics-style games, for athletes ages 30 and older, should bring about 25,000 participants from all over the world to town. The games, which will feature 25 sports at venues ranging from Portland to Eugene to Hood River, will commence in August 1998.

"We're extraordinarily fortunate to have Doug on board," said Will Glasgow, a Portland venture capitalist and vice president of World Masters Games 1998 Inc., the organizing body. "It's not often in life you get your first choice. He couldn't have a better skill set or experience base."



DOUG BEGHEL/The Oregonian

Doug Single, general manager of the 1998 Nike World Masters Games, will place the swimming portion at the Mt. Hood Community College aquatics pool.

Single, who most recently worked for Intellicall Inc., a Dallas, Texas, telecommunications company, is spending his first full week in Portland this week. In an interview, he displayed the infectious enthusiasm of the experienced football coach for the event.

"It's not my purpose to run good

games; it's my purpose to run fabulous games," Single said.

The charismatic and intense Single swiftly has climbed the sports adminis-

Please turn to  
NIKE, Page D5

■ Continued from Page D1  
tration career ladder, oftentimes changing jobs at a madcap pace.

After finishing his football career at Stanford, he worked as an assistant football coach under former head Coach Bill Walsh. By the time Single left Stanford, he also was associate athletic director.

In 1990, at age 29, Single was hired as athletic director at Northwestern University in Evanston, Ill.

It was Single who hired Denny Green as Northwestern's head football coach. Green, a fellow assistant at Stanford, was one of the first black head coaches in major college football.

Today head coach of the NFL's Minnesota Vikings, Green finished his first campaign at Northwestern 0-11. "We had some interesting times in Evanston after that first year," Single recalls with a laugh.

Single moved on to Dallas in 1987 to become athletic director at Southern Methodist University.

In 1990, he resigned and took the job of president and chief executive of Special Olympics International. He oversaw a \$125 million annual operating budget and coordinated all aspects of the 1991 Special Olympics World Games in Minneapolis.

"He took the Special Olympics to a new level," said Ruth Nelson, a senior-level co-worker of Single's at the Special Olympics and Intellicall.

But Single said he experienced his share of differences with Sargent and Eunice Shriver, the politically prominent couple who have been involved in the Special Olympics movement for over a decade. After three years, he was ready to leave.

Single was recruited to launch World T.E.A.M. Sports, a Charlotte, N.C.-based sports program for people with disabilities. Though Single is still on the nonprofit entity's board of directors, he left his full-time job after only 18 months to join Intellicall, a publicly traded telecommunications operation.

Single agreed to take on the World Masters Games in August, 14 months after he joined Intellicall.

Single's rapid job hopping did nothing to dissuade the local organizing committee that he was the right guy for the job. "In the corporate world, you see a guy moving every two years, you raise your eyebrows," Glasgow said. "In the world of sports, that's not uncommon."

One of Single's most pressing chores will be convincing corporate Portland to back the games.

One of the great things about the master's games is that participants pay their own way to the event and are responsible for their food and lodging once they get here. They even pay a small registration fee to boot.

Still, for the ambitious, summer-long series of athletic and cultural events Masters Games organizers are envisioning, private-sector support is a must.

In preliminary budgets, organizers have called for \$7 million in cash contributions from the private sector and at least that much in "in-kind" goods and services.

Nike's role as lead sponsor of the event is sure to make fund raising less of a challenge. The dominant athletic shoe and apparel maker in the world, Nike's presence will help

legitimize the World Masters Games in the eyes of other potential sponsors.

In fact, it already has. A shiny roster of corporate and political luminaries attended a kickoff breakfast in May at the Multnomah Athletic Club. Nike unveiled the logo one of its designers created for the event to ringing applause.

"This is an event in our backyard with our name in the title," said Keith Peters, a Nike spokesman. "We will, within reason, do everything that is asked of us to help them pull it off."

PacifiCorp, Oregon's largest utility, also has pledged its support. PacifiCorp Chairman and Chief Executive Fred Buckman also is chairman of the organizing committee.



# The Business Journal

Serving Greater Portland

\$1.25 Single Copy/1 Section

UST 9, 1996

• <http://www.amcity.com/portland> •

VOLUME 13, NUMBER 24

## World Games to d \$15 million subcontracts

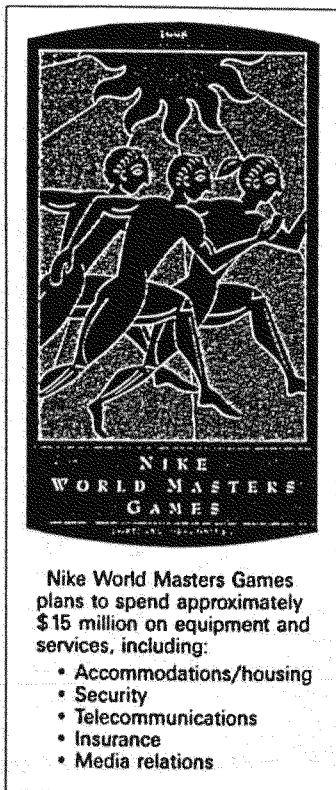
By MICHAEL ROSE  
Businesses may take home gold from the 1998 Nike World Masters Games.

A study done by Portland State University's economics department concludes the World Masters Games, an athletic competition for people 30 years of age and older, will pump about \$113 million into Oregon's economy. Hotels, restaurants and a myriad of other businesses could rake in cash from the two-week event.

The games begin Aug. 9, 1998, in several Oregon cities, ranging from Eugene to Bend. But Portland will host the majority of the events and get the lion's share of the economic benefits. "We have a strong commitment here, whenever possible, to have Portland and Oregon companies involved in the staging of these games," said Craig Single, general manager and chief executive officer of World Masters Games.

Sponsored by sneaker king Nike, the World Masters Games expect to spend about \$15 million for various contracts and services. Organizers are looking for contractors to provide everything from telecommunications to sanitation.

Between the spending by the World Masters Games and by visitors in town for the event, Single said there's plenty of opportunity for local businesses. Hotels and restaurants, which are usually busy in August, will be even busier, he said. The World Masters



Nike World Masters Games plans to spend approximately \$15 million on equipment and services, including:

- Accommodations/housing
- Security
- Telecommunications
- Insurance
- Media relations

Games rank as the largest sporting event held in Oregon's history. Participants will compete in 25 events and they could attract 25,000 athletes and another 50,000 visitors.

About one-third of the World Masters Games contracts have already been awarded, but the rest are up for grabs.

Entrepreneurs must bid for the business through a formal request for proposals. Craig Honeyman, senior vice president of the World Masters Games, is overseeing that process.

Single said the World Masters Games are looking for con-

See GAMES, page 35

## Games to draw 25,000 athletes

Continued from page 1

tractors to manage special events, handle ticket sales, arrange food services and provide medical services. Insurance and risk management and security contracts are also open for bid. The World Masters Games will take security issues seriously, although Single doesn't believe they will be a target for terrorists. A contract for graphic-arts work is close to being awarded.

Three travel companies, World Travel Partners of Atlanta, Visitors Services Inc. of St. Petersburg, Fla., and Carlson Travel of Minneapolis, are now vying for a huge travel account. The winner could walk away with \$60 million to \$70 million worth of business, Single said.

More than 1,000 people have submitted resumes in hopes of landing a job with the World Masters Games office in Portland, Single said. The office, however, will only have 40 full-time jobs and another 80 part-time and contract positions.

Single is a former president and chief executive officer of Special Olympics International as well as a former athletic director for Northwestern University and Stanford University.

About 25,000 athletes from around the world are expected to compete at

the World Masters Games, creating immense logistic problems for Single and his associates. That's more than twice the number of athletes that took part in the recent Olympics. Breaking the events down by age categories will also complicate things.

*More than 1,000 people have submitted resumes in hopes of landing a job with the World Masters Games office.*

"To give you an idea of how complex these games are, there were 650 medal ceremonies at the Olympics. There will be in excess of 6,000 medal ceremonies here," Single said.

One of the worries is finding lodging for the visitors. At its peak, an estimated 16,000 rooms will be needed. Hotel rooms will be in short supply, causing Single to explore using all available college dorm rooms and other creative alternatives.

"We're looking at cruise ships, we're looking at home-stay programs," Single said. He expects most of the athletes will want to stay in the Rose City for about nine to 11 days.

Transportation also ranks high on Single's list of concerns. Plans have been built around the completion of the Westside MAX line to move participants and spectators to events in Washington County. He concedes the World Masters Games planners are counting on the light-rail line to be completed on schedule.



EXECUTIVE SUMMARY



# The Business Journal

Serving Greater Portland

AUGUST 16, 1996

• <http://www.mcrcity.com/portland> •

## EDITORIAL

### Masters of the game

*Portland can benefit by developing  
its prowess at sports marketing*

**T**he World Masters Games offer Portland a chance to hone its sports-marketing skills in partnership with one of the biggest names in the business: Nike.

Some would dismiss the Masters Games as yet another Nike marketing ploy—a gimmicky competition for the over-achieving, over-30 crowd. This audience, however, is more than a target market for Nike. The 25,000 athletes and 50,000 spectators will be among the world's most dedicated women and men in sports. They will come prepared to compete—and to judge the quality of service this city can provide. The Rose Quarter is a world-class arena. The games provide a chance for other Portland businesses to show they are world-class as well.

Organizers need contractors to manage special events, handle ticket sales and arrange food and medical services. Insurance, risk management and security services will be performed by contractors, too. This work shouldn't go to distant companies. Portland businesses should bid for the work and organizers of the games need to give locals a shot at the contracts whenever possible.

More than civic boosterism, keeping the work at home will help Portland develop a broader base of sports-marketing ability. A cadre of skilled contractors can help even muscular companies such as Nike or the Trail Blazers organization mount big events with ease. Developing local sports-marketing companies might also help Nike's image by sharing some of its wealth with its neighbors.

Already Portland is preparing a bid to host the U.S. Figure Skating Association Championships in 1999. Bids for more sporting events are in the wings.

Whether you were dazzled or dazed by Atlanta's performance hosting the Olympics, it should be clear that marketing sporting events puts a city on the world stage. Not every city can, or even wants to, host an Olympics. But the benefits of hosting smaller-scale events of national prestige are more affordable and may pay bigger dividends.

Portland business can help put the city in the race for major national sporting events and profit from it at the same time. To do that, we've got to start training now. This isn't a sprint, it's a relay. One we can win together.



EXECUTIVE SUMMARY





June 27, 1997

The Honorable Vera Katz  
Mayor of Portland  
City Hall, Room 303  
1220 SW Fifth Avenue  
Portland, OR 97204

Dear Mayor Katz:

On behalf of the Board of Directors and staff of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games it is my honor to present you with this informational briefing. Those of us involved with the Games are excited to be able to bring to this city, state and region the largest multi-sport event in the world.

We are pleased that the citizens of this area will have a unique opportunity to welcome into our community 25,000 Master athletes and their family and friends. The economic impact of this event is expected to produce over \$113 million in benefits to the local economy during the two weeks of competition. We anticipate up to 50% of the athletes will come from outside the United States. Portland will truly be an international city in the eyes of thousands of travelers from around the world.

The organizers and supporters of this event are excited about the numerous opportunities for all residents to become involved. Whether it's a business sponsoring an event; or an individual participating as a Master athlete, volunteering for the Games or housing guests from another city or country.

Portland is fortunate to have been selected as the first US city to host the World Masters Games. The NIKE World Masters Games Board of Directors and staff are going to do everything in our power to insure an enjoyable experience for all, making the City of Portland proud to have hosted the world's largest multi-sport event.

I urge you to give the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games your full attention and support.

Thank you.

A handwritten signature in dark ink, appearing to read "Fred Buckman", with a long horizontal line extending to the right.

Chairman  
Board of Directors Organizing Committee  
1998 NIKE World Masters Games





**City of Portland**  
**Vera Katz**  
**Mayor**

September 15, 1994

Mr. William J. Glasgow, President  
Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority  
500 N.E. Multnomah, Suite 890  
Portland, OR 97232

Dear Will:

On behalf of the City of Portland we are pleased to continue to support the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority's efforts to secure the 1998 World Masters Games. In addition to our \$10,000 contribution we are also committed to make sure that Portland's hosting of the 1998 Games will elevate the World Masters series to another level.

Our city has a strong tradition of successful public/private partnerships, which have resulted in multiple accomplishments, including the Oregon Arena project. If Portland is selected to host the Games, you will be guaranteed that the Mayor's Office will work closely with the Local Organizing Committee to plan, market and stage all aspects of the event.

If Portland is chosen as the host city, I am confident that we will shine. Our venues will impress participants and spectators alike; our hospitality will put a smile on everyone's faces; and Portland will leave a lasting impression upon the tradition of the World Masters Games.

I look forward to assisting you in any way that I can to ensure Portland makes the most of its opportunity if chosen to host the 1998 World Masters Games.

With warm regards,

Vera Katz  
Mayor



# RESOLUTION No. 35282

Support efforts of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority to attract sports activities and events to Portland. (Resolution)

WHEREAS, in 1991 Metro's Public Policy Advisory Committee for Regional Convention, Trade, Performing Arts and Spectator Facilities recommended the establishment of a new regional sports authority; and

WHEREAS, in 1992, Metro's Public Policy Advisory Committee appointed a task force of prominent business leaders and sports promoters to recommend a form and structure for the new regional sports authority; and

WHEREAS, in November, 1992, as a result of the task force's efforts, a broad range of business, government, sports and civic interests throughout the metropolitan region established the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority; and

WHEREAS, in 1993, the Internal Revenue Service granted the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority private, non-profit corporate status; and

WHEREAS, the mission of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority is to attract national and international sports activities and events, both at the professional and amateur levels, to the Portland metropolitan area; and

WHEREAS, the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority serves as an important liaison between local sports promoters, local sports facilities managers, and local athletes (both professional and amateurs), and national and international sports committees and federations; and

WHEREAS, more than 50 sports councils, similar to the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority, have been created in other cities to attract national and international sports activities and events to their cities and communities; and

WHEREAS, as recently demonstrated by the Tournament of the Americas basketball tournament, the City's hosting of sports activities and events will benefit the local economy, foster goodwill in the community, and promote a positive image of the City; and

NOW, THEREFORE, BE IT RESOLVED, the City Council recognizes and supports the important work of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority in its efforts to attract national and international sports activities and events, both at the professional and amateur levels, to the City of Portland.

Passed by the Council, JUN 08 1994

Mayor Vera Katz

May 31, 1994 arena\arena.bm\sports.res

BM:ts

BARBARA CLARK

Auditor of the City of Portland

By *Billa Olson*  
Deputy



BARBARA ROBERTS  
GOVERNOR



OFFICE OF THE GOVERNOR  
STATE CAPITOL  
SALEM, OREGON 97310-0370  
TELEPHONE: (503) 578-3111

September 9, 1994

Mr. William Glasgow, President  
Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority  
500 NE Multnomah Boulevard, Suite 890  
Portland, OR 97232

Dear Mr. Glasgow:

On behalf of the State of Oregon, I am pleased to confirm that we are prepared to support the efforts of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority to successfully stage the 1998 World Masters Games. Having already made a significant financial contribution to your efforts to bid the Games, we are also committed to making sure that they are conducted in the manner in which we traditionally do things here in Oregon - that is with the requisite emphasis on quality, reliance on public/private partnerships and a commitment to unsurpassed hospitality.

If Portland, Oregon is selected as the site for the 1998 Games, the State will work with the Local Organizing Committee to determine what resources we should provide to assist in the planning, marketing and staging of the games so as to compliment the contributions that will be made by other public and private interests.

If awarded the Games, Oregon's reputation as a venue for major events like the World Masters Games will be on the line. On behalf of the people of Oregon, I can assure you that the State will do its part to ensure that these Games build on the tradition of excellence that has been our trademark for many years. You can count on us to be an active partner to make these Games an enormous success.

Cordially,

A handwritten signature in cursive script that reads "Barbara Roberts".

Barbara Roberts  
Governor





## METRO

June 27, 1994

Mr. David Williams, Chairman  
International Board of Governors  
c/o World Masters Games  
Locked Bag 1994  
GPO Brisbane QLD 4001  
Australia

Dear Mr. Williams,

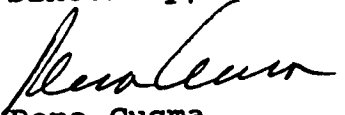
I was delighted and excited to learn that the Portland Oregon Metropolitan Sports Authority would be bidding on behalf of the Portland venue to host the 1998 World Masters Games.

Metro, the directly elected regional government for this urban area, was instrumental in the establishment of the sports authority and is fully supportive of bringing the games to what we believe will be an excellent location for participants and spectators alike.

I know you will be receiving a wealth of factual and informative information about this metropolitan area and need not attempt to buttress an already strong proposal. Except to say that our local attractions, proximity to a broad range of visitor experiences and awe inspiring natural wonders throughout the region and overt friendliness of the visitor industry and general population are amassing an enviable reputation rapidly becoming well known throughout this country and internationally.

Again, we are pleased to be competing for the honor of hosting the masters games and every quarter of this regional community is at your disposal to assure the 1998 games are a great success. If I personally may assist your decision in any way, please do call on me.

Sincerely,



Rena Cusma  
Executive Officer  
Metro



THE WHITE HOUSE  
WASHINGTON

September 15, 1994

Mr. David Williams  
Chairman  
International Board of Governors  
World Masters Games  
Locked Bag 1994  
GPO Brisbane QLD 4001  
AUSTRALIA

Dear David:

It is with great pleasure that I write to support the bid by the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority to host the 1998 World Masters Games in Portland, Oregon. Portland is a wonderful site for the Games. It is particularly well-suited because of its citizenry's comfort, its physical infrastructure, and the natural beauty of the surroundings. Portland truly is one of the most attractive, best managed, and most livable cities in the United States.

Among Portland's distinctive characteristics is its commitment to the establishment of public and private sector partnerships in order to accomplish significant projects for the city. Whether it is the construction of major facilities such as a world-class convention center, a 20,000-seat sports and entertainment arena, or an internationally renowned light rail transit system, Portland has proven that its residents and officials are able to come together to successfully accomplish a given task. In short, Portland is a community that "works."

We look forward to hosting the World Masters Games in the United States for the first time. I have little doubt that these Games will become an even more significant event in years to come and build on the great momentum you are creating with this year's event in Brisbane.



Portland will build upon Brisbane's success by stimulating even further international participation and by creating great awareness in the United States of the World Masters Games and the masters sport movement generally.

It is a distinct pleasure to invite you to hold the 1998 World Masters Games in Portland, Oregon. In this fine city, the World Masters Games, the international masters sports movement, and athletes the world over will all be winners.

Sincerely,

A handwritten signature in black ink that reads "Tim Clinton". The signature is written in a cursive, flowing style with a long horizontal line extending from the end of the name.



## **1998 NIKE World Masters Games Support Services Department June 1997**

Support Services provides coordination of services "behind" the field of play. The provision of support services is divided into a committee structure. Each committee has a volunteer chairperson, the Commissioner. Assisting the Commissioner is a cadre of trained volunteers to assist with the work of the committee.

The Support Services Committees include: Accommodations; Airport Services; Athletes Services; Awards; Equipment and Warehousing; Food and Beverage Services; Hospitality and Protocol; Information Services; Language Services; Logistics; Media Servicing; Opening and Closing Ceremonies, Medical Services; Public Safety (inclusive of law enforcement, public health and emergency management); Sanitation Services; Signage; Sport Specific Special Events; Telecommunications; Transportation; and Volunteer Servicing.

Those areas requiring more in-depth planning such as Accommodations, Transportation, Medical and Public Safety are established and meet regularly. Other Committees will convene closer to Games time. Timelines are presently being defined for each Committee and their projects. Attached is an example of the Public Safety Committee's planning document. It is written as a guide for each region to consider in preparation for the Games.

As with other aspects of the Games, Support Services hopes to create legacies to the communities that live long past the event. One such legacy is the opportunities for the Oregon and Washington statewide School to Work Programs to be involved. Regular on-going meetings have provided a partnership with the programs. Attached is an outline of the areas they are currently pursuing.







# **NIKE MASTERS GAMES**



**Public Safety Contingency Plan  
August 8-22, 1998**

**Region 1**



## **Contingency Plan Table of Contents**

<b>I.</b>	<b>Introduction</b>	<b>3</b>
<b>II.</b>	<b>Planning Situation and Assumptions</b>	<b>4</b>
<b>III.</b>	<b>Region 1 Venues</b>	<b>5</b>
<b>IV.</b>	<b>Projected Number of Athletes and Spectators-Region</b>	<b>6</b>
<b>V.</b>	<b>Projected Number of Athletes and Spectators-Venue</b>	<b>8</b>
<b>VI.</b>	<b>Region Map-Venue Locations</b>	<b>9</b>
<b>VII.</b>	<b>Venue Contingency Plan</b>	<b>10</b>



## I. Introduction

Because of the number, geographic locations, and diversity of venues, sports, and activity dates, it is vital that the Nike Public Safety Planning effort be well organized, systematic, and consistent. The standardized planning format and pre-established submission schedule will facilitate effective planning by all elements of the organization. This package includes formats for developing a regional summary of venue information, as well as the format for specific venue planning. It is the responsibility of each regional organization to complete this information and distribute as shown below. Planners are enthusiastically encouraged to beat these time lines whenever possible!

### Time Line:

<u>Plan Section</u>	<u>Date Due</u>	<u>Responsible</u>
Venue Plan Page 1 (Planning team/venue information)		
	June 1, 1997	Venue Commander
Appendix C-Information Technology Survey		
	June 1, 1997	Venue Commander
Venue summary and map	July 15, 1997	Regional BD
Venue Plan Page 2 (Hazard analysis)		
	August 1, 1997	Venue Commander
Venue Plan (Logistics)	November 1, 1997	Venue Commander
Venue Plan (Finance)	November 15, 1997	Venue Commander
Site Surveys	January 1, 1998	Venue Commander
Incident Action Plan	February 1, 1998	Venue Commander
Final Regional Package	April 1, 1998	Regional BD.
Training and exercise	April-June, 1998	All
Final Revisions	July, 1998	

### Plan Distribution List:

- \_\_\_\_\_ Regional Coordinator
- \_\_\_\_\_ Planning Section (3 copies)
- \_\_\_\_\_ Logistics Section (3 copies)
- \_\_\_\_\_ Operations Section Chief/Venues
- \_\_\_\_\_ Operations Section Chief/Special Operations
- \_\_\_\_\_ Venue Command Post
- \_\_\_\_\_ EMS Provider (ambulance service)
- \_\_\_\_\_ Hospital
- \_\_\_\_\_ 911 Center
- \_\_\_\_\_
- \_\_\_\_\_



## **II Planning Situation and Assumptions**

1. The number of athletes as provided by the Nike Masters Games Committee is correct.
2. The number of spectators is based on a 4 to 1 ratio with the number of athletes. This ratio has been confirmed with the Games Committee.<sup>1</sup>
3. Event schedules vary from venue to venue.
4. For events occurring in more than one location, the number of athletes and spectators have been divided by the number of locations.
5. For team events conducted in a round robin style tournament, not all teams/athletes may be present at one time.
6. Venues that have multiple games of team events, or multiple events in a single day, may experience additional traffic problems related to crowds from one game/event departing as others are arriving.
7. August is wild fire season, which may impact the availability of fire service resources.
8. August weather may be hot and humid, causing additional health considerations.
9. Some events are scheduled at locations and facilities which are heavily used for recreation during the summer months.
10. Well publicized events such as the Nike Masters have attracted persons and organizations who may attempt to harm participants and/or spectators, take hostages, or disrupt the games.

---

<sup>1</sup> Spectator estimates are a function of several unknowns at the beginning of the planning process. Among these are: The ease of travel to the Pacific Northwest and accessibility of the specific venue; seating capacity of specific venues; the participation of well-known athletes in any given event; whether the event is a championship or qualifying event; the impact of first time corporate sponsorship; the impact of first time media coverage, including ESPN and international print media. Any of these unknowns may affect the ratio of spectators to athletes. Total athlete count will not be available until after registration closes in January, 1998.



### III. Region   1   Venue Summary (Due July 15)

<u>VENUE/LOCATION</u> Name: Thomas Guide: Fire Map: Lat./Long:	<u>EVENT</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>VENUE COMMANDER</u> Name: Agency:	<u>PHONE</u> Fax: Email:
<u>VENUE/LOCATION</u> Name: Thomas Guide: Fire Map: Lat./Long:	<u>EVENT</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>VENUE COMMANDER</u> Name: Agency:	<u>PHONE</u> Fax: Email:
<u>VENUE/LOCATION</u> Name: Thomas Guide: Fire Map: Lat./Long:	<u>EVENT</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>VENUE COMMANDER</u> Name: Agency:	<u>PHONE</u> Fax: Email:
<u>VENUE/LOCATION</u> Name: Thomas Guide: Fire Map: Lat./Long:	<u>EVENT</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>VENUE COMMANDER</u> Name: Agency:	<u>PHONE</u> Fax: Email:
<u>VENUE/LOCATION</u> Name: Thomas Guide: Fire Map: Lat./Long:	<u>EVENT</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>VENUE COMMANDER</u> Name: Agency:	<u>PHONE</u> Fax: Email:
<u>VENUE/LOCATION</u> Name: Thomas Guide: Fire Map: Lat./Long:	<u>EVENT</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>VENUE COMMANDER</u> Name: Agency:	<u>PHONE</u> Fax: Email:
<u>VENUE/LOCATION</u> Name: Thomas Guide: Fire Map: Lat./Long:	<u>EVENT</u>	<u>DATES</u>	<u>VENUE COMMANDER</u> Name: Agency:	<u>PHONE</u> Fax: Email:

USE ADDITIONAL PAGES AS NEEDED



## V. Venue Specific Spreadsheet-

EVENT	PARTICIPANTS 8-	PARTICIPANTS 8-
	0600: Athletes	0600: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	0700: Athletes	0700: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	0800: Athletes	0800: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	0900: Athletes	0900: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1000: Athletes	1000: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1100: Athletes	1100: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1200: Athletes	1200: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1300: Athletes	1300: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1400: Athletes	1400: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1500: Athletes	1500: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1600: Athletes	1600: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1700: Athletes	1700: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1800: Athletes	1800: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	1900: Athletes	1900: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal
	2000: Athletes	2000: Athletes
	Spectators	Spectators
	Subtotal	Subtotal



**VI. Location/Region Map (Due July 15)**

**(In addition to location of venue, please indicate preferred access route for athletes and spectators. Also include any road construction that may impact the region (if known at this time). This information will be included in athlete information packages.)**



## VII. NIKE Masters Public Safety Venue Plan

Page 1-Due July 1, 1997

Venue \_\_\_\_\_ Sport/Event \_\_\_\_\_ Dates \_\_\_\_\_ Times: \_\_\_\_\_

Thomas Guide: \_\_\_\_\_ Fire Map: \_\_\_\_\_ Lat./Long \_\_\_\_\_

Estimated number participants \_\_\_\_\_ Estimated number spectators \_\_\_\_\_ Spectator Seats \_\_\_\_\_

### Planning Team

Law Enforcement Venue Commander (name/agency) \_\_\_\_\_

Phone# \_\_\_\_\_

FAX \_\_\_\_\_

Email \_\_\_\_\_

Fire Contact(s) (name/agency) \_\_\_\_\_

Phone# \_\_\_\_\_

FAX \_\_\_\_\_

Email \_\_\_\_\_

EMS Contact(s) (name/agency) \_\_\_\_\_

Phone# \_\_\_\_\_

FAX \_\_\_\_\_

Email \_\_\_\_\_

Venue Coordinator/NIKE Masters \_\_\_\_\_

Phone# \_\_\_\_\_

FAX \_\_\_\_\_

Email \_\_\_\_\_

Competition Supervisor/NIKE Masters \_\_\_\_\_

Phone# \_\_\_\_\_

FAX \_\_\_\_\_

Email \_\_\_\_\_

Emergency Manager \_\_\_\_\_

Phone# \_\_\_\_\_

FAX \_\_\_\_\_

Email \_\_\_\_\_

Facility Manager (name/agency) \_\_\_\_\_

Phone# \_\_\_\_\_

FAX \_\_\_\_\_

Email \_\_\_\_\_



**Hazard Analysis (attach other pages as necessary):**

**Please address according to threat level as defined below:**

- Level I-** Little or no perceived threat. The event or venue has drawn little attention, the venue is remote/has limited capacity. Few athletes are involved in this venue. Venue has no history of incidents, and no special rescue, hazmat or fire hazards. Location crime patterns are low. Sport itself represents a low physical threat to athletes.
- Level II-** Moderate threat. Intelligence indicates a high level of interest in the event or venue, one or more sponsors are involved in generally known controversy, participating athletes are from countries with a history of being targets or promoters of terrorism, or the venue is in a heavily populated area and has a large crowd capacity. Venue has some history of incidents, and/or one or more special rescue, hazmat or fire hazards. Location crime patterns are moderate. Sport itself represents a moderate threat to athletes.
- Level III-** High threat. Intelligence indicates a specific threat against an athlete, event, or venue. One or more sponsors are involved in highly publicized controversy, participating athletes are from countries with a history of being targets or promoters of terrorism, and the venue is in a heavily populated area and has a large crowd capacity. Events held at venue frequently experience incidents. Venue has several serious rescue, fire, or hazmat hazards. Location crime patterns are high. Sport itself is dangerous to athletes.

- A) Traffic
- B) Fire/Hazmat
- C) Security
- D) Special Rescue
- E) Crowd size
- F) Environmental (lightning, extreme temperatures, river levels, etc.)
- G) Competing or conflicting activities at venue
- H) Other



**LOGISTICS-(Due November 1, 1997)****Resource Requirements. Please address according to threat level.****A) Law Enforcement****Threat Level I**

	<b>Required</b>	<b>Have</b>	<b>Need</b>
Traffic control	_____	_____	_____
Security	_____	_____	_____
Special teams (describe below)	_____	_____	_____
Dignitary protection	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____

**Threat Level II**

	<b>Required</b>	<b>Have</b>	<b>Need</b>
Traffic control	_____	_____	_____
Security	_____	_____	_____
Special teams (describe below)	_____	_____	_____
Dignitary protection	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____

**Threat Level III**

	<b>Required</b>	<b>Have</b>	<b>Need</b>
Traffic control	_____	_____	_____
Security	_____	_____	_____
Special teams (describe below)	_____	_____	_____
Dignitary protection	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____



**B) Fire/EMS**

**Threat Level I**

	Required	Have	Need
Fire Suppression	_____	_____	_____
Ambulances	_____	_____	_____
Special teams (describe below)	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____

**Threat Level II**

	Required	Have	Need
Fire Suppression	_____	_____	_____
Ambulances	_____	_____	_____
Special teams (describe below)	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____

**Threat Level III**

	Required	Have	Need
Fire Suppression	_____	_____	_____
Ambulances	_____	_____	_____
Special teams (describe below)	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____



**C) Other Resource Needs**

**Threat Level I**

	Required	Have	Need
Barricades	_____	_____	_____
Signage	_____	_____	_____
Command Post	_____	_____	_____
(adequate to accommodate law enforcement, fire/ems, and games venue staff)			
Radios	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____

**Threat Level II**

	Required	Have	Need
Barricades	_____	_____	_____
Signage	_____	_____	_____
Command Post	_____	_____	_____
(adequate to accommodate law enforcement, fire/ems, and games venue staff)			
Radios	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____

**Threat Level III**

	Required	Have	Need
Barricades	_____	_____	_____
Signage	_____	_____	_____
Command Post	_____	_____	_____
(adequate to accommodate law enforcement, fire/ems, and games venue staff)			
Radios	_____	_____	_____
Other (describe)	_____	_____	_____



## Site Surveys (Due January 1, 1998)

Attach maps, floor plans, etc. Prepare a map for each bold "layer" as well as a "master" of 1-10. If possible, this should be done in an Arcinfo format and submitted on disc (this will facilitate appropriate plan distribution and GIS data entry).

1. **Closest helicopter landing zone** (consider use for medical, VIP transportation, and personnel insertion).
  - largest size helicopter that can be accommodated
  - Prevailing wind direction
  - Access
2. **Closest Medical (Trauma) Facility**
  - Time from venue by air (from landing zone) and ground
  - Primary and secondary land route.
3. **Closest EOD demolition pit/disposal site.**
  - Primary and secondary land route.
4. **Fire Station with primary responsibility**
  - Primary and secondary land route.
5. **Closest booking/holding facility**
  - Primary and secondary land route.
6. **Traffic pattern**
  - Primary and alternate for participants and spectators
  - Primary and alternate emergency traffic pattern (for public safety vehicles)
7. **Access control points** (public safety, games management, vendors, spectators, athletes)
  - Vehicles
  - Pedestrians
  - Evacuation routes
  - Concealed approaches
  - High ground observation points
8. **Parking/Public Transportation**
  - Type of structure, location, capacity
  - VIP, Staff, Vendor, Spectator, Athlete, Press areas
  - Shuttle/public transportation routes/drop-off points.
9. **Venue Incident Management Facilities**
  - Staging areas (EOD, SERT, Hazmat, Technical Rescue, EMS consider need to stage additional resources/mutual aid during a major incident)
  - Venue Command Post (location and agencies represented)
10. **EOC or Agency Command Post**
  - Location
  - Agencies represented
  - Venues coordinated from this EOC/Command Post
11. **Facility Information**
  - Athlete areas
    - Locker rooms and adjacent areas
  - "Safe Room" or "safe area" for athletes and VIPs
  - Restrooms
  - Restricted areas
  - Aid Stations
  - Routes, areas, elevators, etc. For handicapped access.
  - Seating areas (VIP, judges, staff, ticket holders, press)
  - Main utility controls
  - Tunnels or large pipes
  - Evacuation Plans
  - Fire preplan (if applicable)



## **Incident Action Plan (Due February 1, 1998)**

ICS Planning forms have been provided as part of this planning package. Venue Commanders are encouraged to use this documentation format to document activities of both games managers and public safety staff. The following checklist includes elements that should be included in the venue incident action plan.

- Venue organization
- Objectives/directions to staff
- Description of responsibilities and authority
  - Accreditation/admission
  - Traffic Control
  - Medical
  - Site "sweeps"
  - Security (parking areas, athlete areas, command post, staging areas, etc.)
  - Landing zone management
  - Dignitary protection
  - Event cancellation/suspension
  - Alert/notification
- Communications Plan
  - Telephone/Cell phone
  - Radio (include frequencies and talk groups)
  - Email
  - Visual warnings
- Key liaison points.
- Contingency Plans (base on Level II threat/most credible scenario)
  - MCI (food poisoning, bleacher collapse, etc.)
  - EOD
  - SERT/HNT
  - Assassination Attempt
  - Explosion
  - Hazmat
  - Weather-related (heat, lightning)
  - Fire
  - Civil disturbance
  - Mass arrest
  - Athlete evacuation/rescue
  - Cancellation/event termination
  - Other



## Airport Committee

Barbara	LaBrosse	Port of Portland	Portland
Suzanne	Miller	Port of Portland	Portland
Mike	Cheston	Port of Portland	Portland
Pauline	Nelson	Port of Portland	Portland
Larry I.	Rank	Port of Portland	Portland
Susan	Hangartner	Port of Portland	Portland
Chad	Kromm	Port of Portland	Portland
Marcie	Thorndike	Port of Portland	Portland
Janet	Neilson	Made in Oregon	Portland
Julie	Dennison	Paper Station-Manager	Portland
Wendy	Patterson	The Real Mother Goose	Portland
Mary	Alldritt	Travelex	Portland
Kathey	Person	DFS N.A.	Portland
Raul	Aguas	BP Concessions	Portland
Rhonda	Cargill	Dogs & Cats	Portland
Kristin	Durbin	NIKE	Portland
Lynne	Langford	Norm Thompson	Portland
Judy	Jewell	Powells	Portland
Chris	Roberts	Marsee Baking Co.	Portland
Rosalie	Wilson	Marsee Baking Co.	Portland
Judy	Hazen	Bank of America	Portland



# Medical Committee

Position	Sport	Title	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Medical Director	Athletics	Dr.	Stanley L.	James		Eugene	
Medical Director	Athletics	Dr.	Kenneth M.	Singer		Eugene	
Medical Director	Baseball	Dr.	Clair	Anderson		Albany	
Medical Director	Basketball	Dr.	Doug	Grossnickel		Portland	
Medical Director	Bowling	Dr.	Murray	Joe		Oregon City	
Medical Director	Canoe / Kayak	Dr.	Cameron	Bangs		Oregon City	
Medical Director	Cycling	Dr.	James N.	Tarro		Tualatin	
Medical Director	Diving	Dr.	Anton	Eiler	Hillsboro Orthopedic	Hillsboro	
Medical Director	Diving	Dr.	David	Buuck	Hillsboro Orthopedic	Hillsboro	
Medical Director	Fencing	Dr.	Andrew B.	Cramer		Lake Oswego	
Medical Director	Football	Dr.	Richard	Edelson		Portland	
Medical Director	Football	Dr.	Jon	GreenLeaf		Tualatin	
Medical Director	Golf	Dr.	Raymond	Miller		Lake Oswego	
Medical Director	Orienteering	Dr.	Christine	Mackert		Portland	
Medical Director	Rowing	Dr.	Price	Gripekoven	Oregon Orthopedic Clinic	Portland	
Medical Director	Rugby	Dr.	James L.	Baldwin		Portland	
Medical Director	Sailing	Dr.	John B.	Hardiman		Milwaukie	
Medical Director	Shooting	Dr.	Robert	Inuman		West Linn	
Medical Director	Squash	Dr.	Joseph	Mandiberg		Portland	
Medical Director	Table Tennis	Dr.	Matthew	Gambee		Hillsboro	
Medical Director	Tennis	Dr.	Ivan L.	Bakos		Tigard	
Medical Director	Triathlon	Dr.	E. Robert	Wells		Portland	
Medical Director	Volleyball	Dr.	Terrance	Sedgewick	Oregon City Orthop. Clinic	Oregon City	
Medical Director	Weightlifting	Dr.	Rodney	Beals	OHSU Dept. of Orthopedics OP-13B	Portland	
Medical Director	Windsurfing	Dr.	Frank	Coale		West Linn	
Committee Member		Dr.	Robert	Cook	Cook Clinic	Tualatin	
Committee Member			Joanne	Hazel		Oregon City	
Committee Member			Bryan	Casper	Oregon Phys. Asst. Assn.	Tualatin	
Committee Member			Clem	Eischen	Pacific Rehab.	Gresham	
Committee Member			Heidi	Zoloske ATC		Tualatin	
Committee Member		Dr.	Grant	Dawson		Tualatin	
Committee Member							
Committee Member			Betsy	Bergstein	AMR	Portland	
Committee Member			Dave	Fuller	AMR	Portland	
Committee Member			Richard	Cook		West Linn	
Committee Member			Cathy	Christensen		Portland	
Committee Member			Price	Gripekoven		Portland	
Committee Member			Hillary	Gripekoven		Portland	
Committee Member		Dr.	Ed	Grossenbacher	Portland Orthopedic Clinic	Portland	
Committee Member		Dr.	Jon	Vessley	Portland Orthopedic Clinic	Portland	
Committee Member			Henriette	Heiny	International Institute for Sport and Human Performance	Eugene	
Committee Member		Dr.	Lousie	Baxter		Portland	



## Pubic Health Committee

Nick	Goevelinger	Oregon Health Division	Portland
Bonnie	Widerburg	Oregon Health Division	Portland
Irene	Ronning	Oregon Health Division	Portland
Carol	Allen	Oregon Health Division	Portland
Judy	Lubech	Oregon Health Divisioin	Portland
Karen	Steingart	Southwest Washington Health District	Vancouver
Marti	Sohn	Polk County Public Health	Dallas
Carolyn	Hlavinka	Washington County Health Department	Beaverton
Toby	Harris	Washington County Health Department	Hillsboro
Susan	Irwin	Washington County Health Department	Hillsboro
Carol	Smart	PHAB	West Linn
Steve	Scott	U.S. Public Health Services	Seattle
Dick	Lyons	U.S. Public Health Services	Seattle
Joseph	Fowler	Marion County Health Department	Salem
Reeth	Johnson	Marion County Health Department	Salem
Jeffery	Davis	Marion County Health Department	Salem
Hilda	Chaski Adams	Multnomah County Health Department	Portland
Billi	Odegarrd	Multnomah County Health Department	Portland
Michael	McLuckie	Multnomah County Environmental Health	Portland
Gary	Sirmons	USPHS	Atlanta
Jim	Buckley	Clackamas County Public Health	Oregon City
Florence	Torrigino	Deschutes County Health	Bend
Anne	Cathey		Hood River



## Transportation Committee

David	Bragdon	Port of Portland	Portland
Alan	Puderbaugh	Salem Area Mass Transit District	Salem
R.J. Anderson	Wykoff	Salem Area Mass Transit District	Salem
Doug	Thompson	City of Portland; Bureau of Traffic Management	Portland
Brant	Williams	City of Portland; Bureau of Traffic Management	Portland
Drew	Blevins	Gray Line of Portland	Portland
Laura	Clark	Gray Line of Portland	Portland
Shellie	Franulovich	C-Tran	Vancouver
Gale	Sporo	C-Tran	Vancouver
Debbie	Wright	C-Tran	Vancouver
Allison	Shultz	C-Tran	Vancouver
Charles	Odingbe	C-Tran	Vancouver
Colete	Anderson	C-Tran	Vancouver
Susan	Retter	Ryder Transportation	Gresham
Robert	Kilian	Laidlaw Transit	Portland
Jim	Kieweg	Laidlaw Transit	Tigard
Mike	McKay	Laidlaw Transit	Portland
Pat	VanArsdale	Laidlaw Transit	Forest Grove
Terry	Schalzo	Tri-Met	Portland
Frances	Wambalaba	Tri-Met	Portland
Dennis	Bromka	Pacific Towncar	Portland
Mary	Volm	City of Portland	Portland
Goran	Sparman	City of Portland	Portland
Rich	Cassidy	City of Portland	Portland
Lindsay	Laxson	Broadway Cab Co.	Portland
George Van	Hoomiser	Broadway Cab Co.	Portland
Dwayne	Shippey	RAZ Transportation	Portland
Jeff	Lee	RAZ Transportation	Portland
Maria	Oreste	Radio Cab Co.	Portland
Roy	Jay	Celebrity Limo	Portland
Angie	Sifuentz	Lane County Transit	Eugene
Andy	Bobora	Lane County Transit	Eugene
Ron	Sheele	ODOT	Portland
Dan & Jan	Wright	TDM Wright	Tigard
Linda	Floyd	Columbia Area Transit	Tigard
Scott	Hurd	Amtrack	Portland
Tony	Buscemi	Amtrack	Portland
Daniel	Kuhn	Amtrack	Portland
Jim	Pessimier	CAC-Transportation	Bend
Mike	Coleman	Portland Traffic Management	Portland
Ramon	Corona	Portland Traffic Management/Parking	Portland



## Public Safety Liaisons

Sport	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Athletics	Barbara	Kousky	c/o N W Events Management	Eugene	3
Badminton	John	Rowley		Estacada	1 & 2
Baseball	Howard	Hines		Salem	3
Basketball	Dick	Duer	The Hoop-Vancouver	McMinnville	5
Basketball	Dave	Immel	The Hoop-Beaverton		
Bowling					1
Can/Kay Wht.			NIKE World Masters Games Volunteers		4 & 5
Cycling	Candi	Murray		Gresham	1 & 2
Diving	Lori	Leach		Donald	2
Fencing	Allen	Freauuff		Portland	1
Football	Thomas	Ward		Beaverton	1 & 2
Golf	John	Vander Borgh		Portland	1 & 2
Orienteering	Scott	Drumm		Portland	1 & 5
Rowing	Mark	Irwin	c/o Vancouver Police Dept.	Vancouver	5
Rowing	Byron	Courts		Portland	5
Rowing	Kent	Synder		Portland	5
Rowing	Bob	Willembing		Portland	5
Rugby	Tayo	Cruz		Portland	2
Sailing	Jeff	O'Brien		Portland	5
Shooting	Steve	Miller		Lebanon	2
Softball	Dan	Duffy		Portland	1
Squash	Jukka	Perkiomaki		Portland	1
Swimming	Mark	Wren		Portland	1
Swimming	Mark	Wren	Oregon Masters Swimming	Portland	
Table Tennis	George	Mackert	Dolce Co. International-Water Tower Bldg.	Portland	1
Table Tennis	Sam	Ignazzitto		Portland	1
Tennis	Anni	Miller		Lake Oswego	1 & 2
Triathlon	Bob	Brown		Portland	2
Volleyball	Terri Jo	Bonbright	Columbia Empire VB Association	Portland	2
Water Polo	Doug	Burke	Original Oatmeal Baking Co.	Lake Oswego	2
Weightlifting	Judy	Glenney		Vancouver	1
Windsurfing			Port of Hood River	Hood River	5



**Public Safety  
Region 1**

Title	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Assistant Chief	Dave	Williams	Portland Police Department	Portland	1
Sergeant	Gary	Cerotsky	Portland Police Department	Portland	1
SA	Tom	Durham	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	1
Ms.	Jan	Glarum	State Emergency Medical Services	Portland	1
Mr.	Dean	Casey	FAA	Portland	1
Mr.	Darrell	Souza	Federal Protection Agency	Portland	1
Mr.	Paul	Groza	US Postal Service	Portland	1
Captain	John	Downey	Oregon State Police	Salem	1
Security Manager	Chuck	Bolliger	Portland Mayor's Office	Portland	1
RAC	John	McMahon	ATF	Portland	1
Chief of Police	Mike	Brant	Portland of Portland	Portland	1
Mr.	Larry	Finding	Portland Police Department	Portland	1
Chief	George	Houston	Emergency Management Division	Portland	1
Lieutenant	Mike	Hartman	Gresham Police Department	Gresham	1
Mr.	Everett	Smith	FAA	Portland	1
Mr.	Joe	Schaffer	US Immigration & Naturalization	Portland	1
Sergeant	Larry	Linne	Portland School Police	Portland	1
Major	Bob	Jones	Oregon National Guard	Portland	1
Chief	Scott	Dodd	Lake Oswego Fire Department	Lake Oswego	1
Mr.	Pat	Price	Bureau of Emergency - Communications	Portland	1
Captain	Larry	Ratcliff	Tri-Met Division	Portland	1
Mr.	Paul	Brown	Lake Oswego Police Department	Lake Oswego	1
Captain	Mark	Schmidt	Emergency Management Division	Portland	1
Lieutenant	Merlin	Julifs	Multnomah County Sheriffs Department	Portland	1
Mr.	Phil	Brawner	FAA	Portland	1
Mr.	John	Colledge	U S Customs	Portland	1
Mr.	Mike	Gilsdorf	Multnomah county Emergency - Management	Portland	1
Mr.	David	Gassway	Red Cross Oregon Division	Portland	1
Emergency Manager	Nick	Goveling	State Emergency Medical Services - Health Division	Portland	1
Lieutenant	Randy	Kane	North Precinct Commander - Portland Police Department	Portland	1
Lieutenant	Brad	Retschard	Southeast Precinct Commander - Portland Police Dept.	Portland	1
Lieutenant	Jim	Ferraris	Northeast Precinct Commander - Portland Police Dept.	Portland	1
Lieutenant	Steve	Asp	Central Precinct Commander - Portland Police Dept.	Portland	1
Lieutenant	Ed	Herbert	East Precinct Commander - Portland Police Department	Portland	1



**Public Safety  
Region 2**

Title	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Commander	David	Hepp	Washington County Sheriffs Department	Hillsboro	2
Mr.	Everett	Smith	FAA	Portland	2
Captain	Richard	DeHaan	Beaverton Police Department	Beaverton	2
Lieutenant	Andy	Olson	Oregon State Police	McMinnville	2
Lieutenant	Bruce	Bass	Tualatin Police Department	Tualatin	2
Mr.	Larry	Hatch	Washington County Office of Consolidated Emerg Mgmt	Beaverton	2
Mr.	John	Colledge	U S Customs	Portland	2
Chief	Bob	Davis	Forest Grove Fire Department	Forest Grove	2
Mr.	Dave	Immel	The Hoop-Beaverton	Beaverton	2
Mr.	Chris	Wayland	Henry Hagg Lake	Hillsboro	2
Director	Scott	Porter	Washington County Office of Consolidated Emerg Mgmt	Aloha	2
Mr.	Phil	Brawner	FAA	Hillsboro	2
Lieutenant	Wes	Erwin	Beaverton Police Department	Beaverton	2
Mr.	Greg	Dunlap	Forest Grove Police Department	Forest Grove	2
Chief	Ron	Goodpasture	Tigard Police Department	Tigard	2
Chief	Rod	Brown	Yamhill County Communications	McMinnville	2
Mr.	Paul	Groza	U S Postal Service	Portland	2
Chief	Dennis	England	Hillsboro Fire Department	Hillsboro	2
Ms.	Vicki	Vanneman	Tualatin Hills Park and Recreation District	Beaverton	2
Mr.	Kerry	Spugin	Tri-County Gun Club	Sherwood	2
Mr.	Dean	Casey	FAA	Portland	2
SA	Tom	Durham	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	2
Sergeant	Ted	Juarez	Sherwood Police Department	Sherwood	2
Mr.	Robert	Crain	Hillsboro Police Department	Hillsboro	2
Sheriff	Norm	Hand	Yamhill County Sheriffs Department	McMinnville	2
Mr.	Joe	Schaffer	U S Immigration & Investigation	Portland	2
Chief	Jeff	Johnson	Tualatin Valley Fire & Rescue	Aloha	2
Chief	Victor	Knutz	Yamhill County Fire Department	Yamhill	2
Mr.	Steve	Suttich	Costco Sports Nation	Tualatin	2
Mr.	Keith	Glasscock	Hillsboro Trap & Skeet	Hillsboro	2
Mr.	John	Roy	City of Tigard	Tigard	2
Captain	Curt	Gilbert	Yamhill County Emergency Management	McMinnville	2
Mr.	Mike	Murray	Alpenrose Dairy-Velodrome	Portland	2



**Public Safety  
Region 3**

Title	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Lieutenant	Thad	Buchanan	Eugene Police Department	Eugene	3
Lieutenant	Greg	Olson	Marion County Sheriffs Department	Salem	3
Lieutenant	Bill	Paden	Oregon State Police	Springfield	3
Mr.	Phil	Brawner	FAA	Hillsboro	3
Mr.	John	Colledge	U S Customs	Portland	3
Chief	William	Bass	Eugene Fire Department	Eugene	3
Mr.	Bob	Hansen	Marion County Emergency Management	Salem	3
Commissioner	Joe	Johnson	Commissioner of Baseball - NIKE World Masters Games	Monmouth	3
Lieutenant	Del	Hackett	Lane County Sheriffs Department	Eugene	3
Lieutenant	Pat	Bowe	Keizer Police Department	Keizer	3
Mr.	Dean	Casey	FAA	Portland	3
Mr.	John	Foster	Corvallis Police Department	Corvallis	3
Mr.	Paul	Groza	U S Postal Service	Portland	3
Chief	Casey	Jones	Salem Fire Department	Salem	3
Ms.	Mary Ann	Wolf	Marion County Communications	Woodburn	3
Ms.	Barbara	Kousky	Co-Commissioner of Athletics - NW Event Management	Eugene	3
Lieutenant	Bill	Kohlmeyer	Salem Police Department	Salem	3
Lieutenant	Bob	Miller	Oregon State Police	Salem	3
Mr.	Everett	Smith	FAA	Portland	3
Mr.	Joe	Schaffer	U S Immigration & Investigation	Portland	3
SSRA	Phil	Donnegan	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	3
Mr.	Davis	Jensen	Lane County Emergency Management	Eugene	3
Ms.	Marta	Barclay	Lane County Communications	Eugene	3



**Public Safety  
Region 4**

Title	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Lieutenant	Jerry	Stone	Bend Police Department	Bend	4
SA	Ron	Stuart	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	4
Mr.	Paul	Groza	U S Postal Service	Portland	4
Mr.	Phil	Brawner	FAA	Hillsboro	4
Mr.	Steve	Esselstyn	Deschutes County Communications	Bend	4
Deputy	Neil	Mackey	Deschutes County Sheriffs Department	Bend	4
Mr.	Joe	Schaffer	U S Immigration & Investigation	Portland	4
Mr.	Dean	Casey	FAA	Portland	4
Lieutenant	Ron	Nelson	Oregon State Police	Bend	4
SA	Carla	Jones	U S Forest Service	Portland	4
Sergeant	Terry	Silbaugh	Deschutes County Sheriffs Department	Bend	4
Mr.	John	Colledge	U S Customs	Portland	4
Mr.	Everett	Smith	FAA	Portland	4
Mr.	Paul	Donheffner	Oregon State Marine Board	Salem	4



**Public Safety  
Region 5**

Title	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Captain	Rick	Phillips	Washington State Police	Vancouver	5
Captain	Mark	Irwin	Vancouver Police Department	Vancouver	5
Mr.	Tom	Durham	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	5
Mr.	Paul	Groza	U S Postal Service	Portland	5
Chief	Larry	Eckhart	Hoodland Fire Department	Welches	5
Chief	Don	Fraijo	Vancouver Fire Department	Vancouver	5
Ms.	Pam	Bates	Hood River Sheriffs Department	Hood River	5
Lieutenant	Mike	Davidson	Oregon State Police - The Dalles	The Dalles	5
Mr.	Greg	Sandercock	Hood River County Sheriffs Department	Hood River	5
Lieutenant	Neal	Butler	Clackamas County Sheriffs Department	Oregon City	5
Mr.	Joe	Schaffer	U S Immigration & Investigation	Portland	5
Mr.	Casey	Marley	Clackamas County Emergency	Oregon City	5
Chief	Neil	McCormic	Cascade Locks Fire Department	Cascade Locks	5
Chief Criminal Dpty	Steve	Harrison	Clark County Sheriffs Department	Vancouver	5
Mr.	Dana	Robinson	Clackamas County Communications	Oregon City	5
Chief	Rick	Younkins	Hood River Police Department	Hood River	5
Mr.	John	Wheeler	Clark County Emergency Management	Vancouver	5
Mr.	John	Colledge	U S Customs	Portland	5
Mr.	Karl F.	Tesch	Hood River Emergency Management	Hood River	5
Chief	Roy	Irwin	Hood River Fire Department	Hood River	5
Mr.	John	Talbot	Clark County Communications	Vancouver	5
Ms.	Patty	Johnson	Clackamas County Communications	Oregon City	5



**Public Safety  
Sub-Committees**

Sub-Committee	Title	First Name	Last Name	Company	City	Region
Exec. Committee P.S.	Dir of Support Serv	Cathy	Zagunis	NIKE World Masters Games	Portland	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Captain	John	Downey	Oregon State Police	Salem	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Master Sergeant	Ron	Blecker	Army-Department of Defense	Beaverton	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Division Chief	George	Houston	Portland Fire Bureau - Emergency Management Division	Portland	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Emerg Prgm Coord.	Scott	Porter	Tualatin Valley Fire & Rescue	Aloha	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Captain	Jim	Reed	Oregon State Police	Salem	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Emergency Manager	Margaret	Dimmick	Gresham Emergency Management	Gresham	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Emergency Manager	Nick	Geovelingier	Health Division, Ste 260	Portland	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	SA	Dave	Miller	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Major	Bob	Jones	Oregon National Guard	Salem	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Emergency Manager	Mike	Gilsdorf	Multnomah County Emergency Management	Portland	1,2,3,4,5
Exec. Committee P.S.	Emergency Manager	Myra	Lee	Oregon Emergency Management		1,2,3,4,5
Aviation	Mr.	Everett	Smith	FAA	Portland	
Aviation	Mr.	George	Kleinbaum	Oregon Emergency Management		
Aviation	Mr.	Phil	Brawner	FAA	Portland	
Aviation	Sergeant	John	Hunsaker	Oregon State Police		
Aviation	Sergeant	Steve	Larson	Portland Police		
Aviation	Mr.	Terry	Jordon			
Aviation	Major	Bob	Jones	Oregon National Guard	Portland	
Aviation	Mr.	Mike	Clark	Beaverton Police	Beaverton	
Aviation	Mr.	Keith	Glasscock	Hillsboro Trap & Skeet	Hillsboro	
Aviation	Mr.	David	Long	Life Flight Network		
Explosives Disposal	SA	Tom	Durham	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	
Explosives Disposal	Lieutenant	Drew	Kirkland	Portland Police	Portland	
Explosives Disposal	Sergeant	Mike	Unsworth	Portland Police	Portland	
Explosives Disposal	Sergeant	Jeff	Howard	Oregon State Police		
Explosives Disposal	Mr.	John	McMahon	A T F	Portland	
Explosives Disposal	Mr.	Jerry	Rudden	ATF/Washington DC		
Explosives Disposal	Mr.	Paul	Groza	U S Postal Service	Portland	
Explosives Disposal	Sergeant	Marty	Esterbrook	Port of Portland Police	Portland	
Explosives Disposal	Sergeant	Tom	Turner	Eugene Police	Eugene	
Explosives Disposal	Sergeant	Jim	Fields	Eugene Police	Eugene	
Dignitary Protection	SA	Mark	Tinsley	U S Secret Service		
Dignitary Protection	Sergeant	Glen	Chastain	Oregon State Police		
Dignitary Protection	Lieutenant	Larry	Findling	Portland Police	Portland	
Dignitary Protection	Lieutenant	Cleo	Howell	Washington County Sheriffs Office	Hillsboro	
Dignitary Protection	Officer	Mike	Janin	Beaverton Police	Beaverton	
Dignitary Protection	Lieutenant	Thad	Buchanan	Eugene Police	Eugene	
Dignitary Protection	Captain	Alan	Zaugg	Hillsboro Police	Hillsboro	
Dignitary Protection	Lieutenant	Del	Hackett	Lane County Sheriffs Office	Eugene	
Communications	Mr.	Ken	Keim	Oregon Emergency Management		
Communications	SA	Mike	Swinhoe	Federal Bureau of Investigation		
Communications	Ms.	June	Uson	FEMA		
Communications	Ms.	Lynn	Reeves	Eugene Police	Eugene	
Communications	Sergeant	Lon	Sweeny	Portland Police	Portland	
Communications	ATF Comm Spec			ATF		
Communications	Ms.	Mary Ann	Wolf	Marion County Communications	Woodburn	
Communications	Mr.	Ralph	Cox	Oregon Department of Administrative Services	Salem	
Intelligence	Captain	Jerry	Johnson	Gresham Police	Gresham	
Intelligence	Mr.	Robert	Green	Oregon Department of Justice		
Intelligence	Lieutenant	Larry	Findling	Portland Police	Portland	
Intelligence	Mr.	Dean	Casey	FAA	Portland	
Intelligence	Sergeant	Chuck	Tilby	Eugene Police	Eugene	
Intelligence	Mr.	Scott	McKenna	ATF/Seattle		
Intelligence	Mr.	Darrell	Souza	Federal Protective Service		
Intelligence	Sergeant	Mike	Ramsby	Oregon State Police		
Tactical Operations	Lieutenant	Drew	Kirkland	Portland Police	Portland	
Tactical Operations	Sergeant	Marty	Rowley	Portland Police	Portland	
Tactical Operations	Lieutenant	Rick	Geistwhite	Oregon State Police		
Tactical Operations	SA	Steve	Fiddler	Federal Bureau of Investigation	Portland	



**Public Safety  
Sub-Committees**

Tactical Operations	Lieutenant	Thad	Buchanan	Eugene Police	Eugene	
Tactical Operations	Sergeant	Roger	Thies	Eugene Police	Eugene	
Tactical Operations	Lieutenant	Cleo	Howell	Washington County Sheriffs Office	Hillsboro	
Tactical Operations	Captain	Alan	Zaugg	Hillsboro Police	Hillsboro	
Tactical Operations	Lieutenant	Del	Hackett	Lane County Sheriffs Office	Eugene	
Tactical Operations	Officer	Mike	Janin	Beaverton Police	Beaverton	
Tactical Operations	Lieutenant	Jerry	Stone	Bend Police	Bend	
	Chief	Les	Youngbar	Lake Oswego Police Dept.	Lake Oswego	
		Larry	Goff	Lake Oswego Fire Dept.	Lake Oswego	
		Dean	Casey	FAA/ Civil Aviation Security-PDX-CASFU	Portland	
	Captian	Dylan	Quintinita	Oregon National Guard	Hood River	5
	Assistant Cheif	Jess	Zerfing	Cascade Locks Fire Dept.	Cascade Locks	5
		John	McMahon	ATF	Portland	5
		Bill	Rydstom		Salem	5
		Carla	Jones	U S Forest Service	Portland	5
		Jim	Pricher	Hood River Fire	Hood River	5
		Tim	Greene	Washington State Patrol	Vancouver	5
Communications	Ms.	Myra	Lee	Oregon Emergency Management		



July 8, 1997



The School to Work Program (STW) in Oregon schools has become a supporter of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games through the Business Education Compact. The projects and programs are presented to the teachers through the statewide SWIS (School to Work Information System) database and School to Work Coordinators in each school district around the state.

Meetings with the managers and coordinators from Washington, Clackamas, Multnomah counties and specific schools were informative to both partners. Programs of all kinds are being developed to get as many schools and different school programs, from sports to art to shop involved. This will showcase the STW program to local businesses for the future and be an enormous help to the Games.

The Partnership Coordinators within the schools requested the Games projects be put on SWIS to inform the principals and teachers of the possibilities so they can choose a project best suited to their curriculum plans or create a curriculum around a project. Some classes, as a whole will work on a project during the school year, some classroom activities could be geared as training for a Games time event and other groups or individuals can customize their involvement.

From the attached list of activities, teachers and school coordinators can choose an area, event or project, either sports specific or venue specific to their school. This is a working document and projects will be added. Some of these projects will also remain as a legacy after the Games.

Other community groups getting involved in the Games include Chambers of Commerce and Visitors Bureaus by taking the lead on organizing local activities to bring the athletes and their companions together with residents. Local businesses can showcase their products and services as well as profit from the influx of international guests to the community. In Bend, Clark County and Vancouver community leaders have started a local organizing committee to insure residents and guests alike benefit from the event.



International Masters Games Association

*The Global Celebration Of Sport For Life*



Sister City organizations are assisting in hospitality for the Games participants during the event as well as helping recruit athletes from their partner cities around the world.

As plans for athlete entertainment develop for the Games, local ethnic groups will be invited to showcase their programs and we hope to create a truly international community through out Oregon and Washington. These groups have already been invited to assist with the Language Services program for the Games. Although English is the official language, many guests may feel more comfortable conversing in their own language and we hope to accommodate as many as possible. This would also give language students the opportunity to practice their skills on a new level.

Attachment: School to Work agenda



**1998 NIKE World Masters Games**  
**August 9 - 22, 1998**

**Venues**

Tualatin Hills Aquatic Center  
Tualatin Hills Field House  
Tualatin Hills Tennis Center  
Cascade Bowling Lanes  
Bend  
Alpenrose Dairy  
Vancouver Lake, WA  
Mt. Hood Community College  
Eugene - Hayward Field  
Multnomah Athletic Club  
Port of Cascade Locks Marine Park  
Hood River  
Doubletree - Jantzen Beach  
Oregon Convention Center x 2  
Tri-County Gun Club  
Delta Park/Normandale Park  
Tualatin Hills/Delta Park/Powerlines  
Tualatin Hills  
Henry Haag Lake  
Eastmoreland/Heron Lakes (Bl+Gr)  
Hoop - Beaverton + Vancouver  
Salem  
Goldendale, WA

**Sport**

Diving /Waterpolo  
Badminton  
Tennis  
Bowling  
Whitewater Canoe/kayak  
Cycling  
Rowing/Flatwater Canoe  
Swimming  
Athletics(Track&field)  
Badminton/Squash  
Sailing  
Windsurfing  
Fencing  
Weightlifting/Table Tennis  
Shooting  
Softball  
Soccer  
Rugby  
Triathlon  
Golf  
Basketball  
Baseball  
Orienteering

+ Mobile venues for cycling events - Gresham streets, Flying M Ranch, others  
TBD

**Class specific projects:**

1. Design and construction of awards podiums, 10 sets, portable  
level each 24" square, height: 12", 18", 24", hold up to 300 lbs. per stand  
white non skid paint, logo stick-ons to be supplied by NWMG  
January 15 - design  
May 1 delivery
2. Auto-CAD classes for venue mapping; venue facility contacts through  
NWMG  
Dec. 15  
changes to be done after Jan. 1



3. Information kiosks - three sided information booths for 2-3 people with top counter from customer side, lower counter for work space for staff, storage shelves under counter; upper frame work to display logo (stick-ons from NWMG) pictogram for Information (?) and in word form as well  
January 15 - design  
May 1 - delivery
4. Information boards - H 36" x W 60", part cork board with logo stenciled on, part grease board; labels prepared: *Results, Today's Events, Tomorrow's Events, Special Events, Celebration City Schedule, Emergency Number, Messages*  
should hold tools (pens, tacks, etc.)  
January 15 - design  
May 1 - delivery
5. 34 x 6' Team benches - to hold weight of 6 people each, white or approved other color or design  
January 15 - design  
May 1 - delivery
6. Language skilled students as Hosts/Hostesses for:  
Information Service  
Language Service  
Airport Service  
Greeters  
  
3 per venue, per 4 hr. shift, August 7 - 22, 1998  
languages to be determined as registration continues
7. Placards for ceremonies - 3' stick handles, 3' placard with name of nation (TBD as per registration); students invited to carry the placards during the ceremony  
May 1
8. Sewing/costume design; screening optional; waterproof, possible used parachutes, other fabric sources TBD  
One size lightweight vests to be worn by officials and staff  
300 florescent orange - public safety - all venues  
100 forest green - tennis/badminton/table tennis venues  
300 purple - supervisors - all venues  
300 red - medical - all venues  
January 15 - design  
May 1 delivery



9. Backdrops for Awards Ceremonies - large board or Trifold screen with decorations & Games logo; 8 stationary, 10 portable  
January 15 - design  
May 1 delivery
10. Transportation host/hostess service in each community to assist athletes and companions with the use of public system
11. Horticulture - design, implementation and maintenance of live plants in decorations for venues and specific events - Awards areas, special events, Opening/Closing Ceremonies, Welcoming Ceremonies
12. Fencing for Front Avenue with artwork from each school/art class; each section the size of one piece of plywood; theme - The Global Celebration of Sport for Life  
all age groups; installation and fence construction older groups  
January 15 - design  
May 1 - delivery
13. Special interest clubs -- photography clubs, language clubs, sport clubs to adopt a project from planning and design to implementation
14. Sound technicians to run audio equipment at venues - communications
15. Visual technicians to operate video where available - venue TBD
16. Announcers for different sports -- play by play on site, awards ceremonies-communications
17. Special events/Entertainment groups -- choirs, bands, dance groups, school bands and individual entertainment groups within the student body, cheerleaders (adopt a team or event to produce enthusiasm at venue)
18. Environmental Design - After WMG Standards Guide and venue information are given to the class/school, venue designs (external signage, etc.) should be the starting point. All materials will be supplied by WMG. Actual building, implementation and maintenance of project by class/school. Turn-key for Games  
January 15 - design  
May 1 - delivery



19. Computer technology:

Systems management,  
Timers,

Develop an information system to include local history, things to do - activities according to age groups since many participants will be travelling with their families and this is also their vacation; travel/day trip information, local transportation, restaurants - this would become part of the legacy to the host city

Source for technology hardware TBD

Volunteer Services information and also to be incorporated into the above

**Ten Bullet Points on Each Sport**

- **Timeline:**
  - 10.1.97 NWMG presents needs to STW group
  - 12.1.97 STW turns in first draft
  - 12.20.97 NWMG returns draft w/ suggestions
  - 2.1.98 STW turns in final draft
- **Special skills** None; students just need to research  
Could be middle/high school social studies/English class
- **NWMG staff:** Matthew will monitor, proof; Ede will give final approval
- **No. of people:** no limit
- **No. of days:** until December 1
- **Time/Schedule:** students not needed on Games site
- **Duties:**
  - Gathering information on sports
  - Writing, typing bullet points
  - Revising according to Matthew's suggestions

**Ten Bullet Points on Each Participating Nation**

- **Timeline:**
  - 10.1.97 NWMG presents Games, needs to class
  - 12.1.97 STW turns in first draft
  - 12.20.97 We return draft w/ suggestions
  - 2.1.98 STW turns in final draft
- **Special skills:** None; students just need to research  
Could be middle/high school social studies/English class
- **NWMG staff:** Matthew will monitor, proof; Ede will give final approval
- **No. of people:** no limit
- **No. of days:** until December 1
- **Time/Schedule:** students not needed on Games site
- **Duties:**
  - Gathering information on nations
  - Writing, typing bullet points
  - Revising according to Matthew's suggestions



### **Ten Bullet Points on Each Host Community**

- **Timeline:**
  - 10.1.97 NWMG presents Games, needs to class
  - 12.1.97 STW turns in first draft
  - 12.20.97 We return draft w/ suggestions
  - 2.1.98 STW turns in final draft
- **Special skills:** None; students just need to research  
Could be middle/high school social studies/English class
- **NWMG staff:** Matthew will monitor, proof; Ede will give final approval
- **No. of people:** no limit
- **No. of days:** until December 1
- **Time/Schedule:** students not needed on Games site
- **Duties:**
  - Gathering information on nations
  - Writing, typing bullet points
  - Revising according to Matthew's suggestions

### **Slide Show Production**

- **Timeline**
  - 9.1.97 NWMG provides text, pictures to STW
  - 10.1.97 STW submits outline of show to NWMG
  - 11.1.97 NWMG approves/comments on outline
  - 3.1.98 STW gives slide show to NWMG
  - 4.1.98 NWMG, STW review slide show together
  - 4.15.98 STW submits final slide show
- **Special skills:** Slide production, audio/visual  
Should be photography/AV class
- **NWMG staff:** Ede will monitor, proof, approve slide show
- **No. of people:** Approximately ten, though number is largely irrelevant
- **No. of days:** until May 1, 1998
- **Time/schedule:** Students not needed during Games
- **Duties:**
  - Taking additional photos if deemed necessary
  - Producing slides
  - Organizing slides into coherent slide show
  - Recording voiceover if deemed necessary



**1998 NIKE World Masters Games**  
**Sports and Venues Department**  
**June 1997**

The World Masters Games bid was predicated and presented to the International Masters Games Association (IMGA) on the principle that the bid city would not be required to build new sport facilities or venues. This is an important point to make in that a city does not become financially burdened in order to host the Games.

This leaves the Host city with a primary responsibility of organizing the community in a manner that provides the best possible athletic competitions and to showcase the IMGA philosophy of "Sport for Life".

- **Venues**

The venues were selected based upon the events that had been held at them previously and by their ability to handle the quantity of athletes in the time available. In some cases the World Masters Games has agreed to the purchase and to the donation of equipment in lieu of rental fees. Sports have been carefully scheduled in the Portland Metropolitan allowing for the flow of athletes through the, at times, limited hotel space.

- **Sports**

Fifteen sports are required. Athletics (Track & Field) Badminton, Basketball, Canoeing, Cycling, Football (Soccer), Golf, Orienteering, Rowing, Shooting, Squash, Swimming, Tennis, Triathlon and Weightlifting. Ten additional sports were selected by the local host committee. Bowling, Diving, Fencing, Rugby, Windsurfing, Softball, Sailing, Table Tennis, Volleyball and Water Polo.

Please see DRAFT schedule.

- **Gender Equity**

Of the 15 "core sports" competition is in both genders. Of the remaining elective 10 sports only one, Baseball, is for men only. In years to come that too may change as women are now playing Baseball in their youth and will probably continue for life.

- **Legacy**

The Economic Impact is measurable and tangible. Established by PSU at 113 million dollars.

Whereas the Legacy for a Host City for the Masters Games is directly opposite.

A recognizable reason that Portland was chosen over the competitive bidding city of Durban, South Africa was that the Portland Metro area



had been the host of numerous Masters and age group competitions in recent years. The leaders in every sport and their successful events were our Resume. The experience and knowledge that they and we acquire in the forthcoming months will be the real Legacy to these Games. That Legacy will provide us with additional credentials when, at some future time, members of this community choose to host an event even larger on the scale of human activities that the World Masters Games.

The volunteers, both young and old, that will be exposed to the international field of life long adult athletes will also benefit from a philosophy that will truly enrich their lives. We will seek these volunteers from all neighborhoods and interests of and in society.

Portland and Oregon are recognized for their ability to "get the job done". We have the knowledge, skills and attitude to make these World Masters Games the best in the history of multiple sport age group competitions. We should not be over confident nor should we fear that this is more than we can handle. With 25,000 athletes and an additional 12,500 accompanying friends and family members filtering through the city over a three week time period the World Masters Games will not present a situation, similar to the International Rotary meeting we hosted a few years ago, that we have not already faced.

These Games provide an opportunity to bring Portland and Oregon together, which happens far to infrequently, as we host a one-in a-lifetime event for a city. We should not underestimate the opportunity at hand.



# 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES COMPETITION SCHEDULE & VENUES

## DRAFT

REV06.18.97

SPORT	Proposed Number of Athletes	VENUE	AUGUST														21	22
			8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20			
ATHLETICS (T & F)	4,350	U of O (Hayward Field), Lane Community College, Alton Baker Park			*	*	*	*	*				*	*	*	*	*	*
BADMINTON	500	Multnomah Athletic Club (MAC), Tualatin Hills Athletic Center											*	*	*	*	*	*
BASEBALL	750	McNary / Kay, S. Salem, Sprague, Chemeketa CC, Willam U, Keizer, W. Baptist		*	*	*	*	*	*	*								
BASKETBALL	1,500	The Hoop (Beaverton & Vancouver)	*	*	*	*	*	*	*	*								
BOWLING	1,200	Cascade Bowling Lanes											*	*	*	*	*	*
CANOE/KAYAK	900	Vancouver Lake, Upper Deschutes (Bend)			*	*	*	*	*				*	*	*	*	*	*
CYCLING	700	Velodrome, Gresham, West Leg Road, Yamhill Cty, Flying M Ranch			*	*	*	*	*	*			*	*	*	*	*	*
DIVING	150	Tualatin Hills Aquatic Center		*	*	*												
FENCING	400	Doubletree Hotel / Jantzen Beach (Main Ballroom)											*	*	*	*		
FOOTBALL (SOCCER)	2,500	Tualatin Hills Fields, Delta Park Soccer Complex, Powerlines Park										*	*	*	*	*	*	*
GOLF	900	Heron Lakes Golf Course (Green Back & Great Blue), Eastmoreland			*	*	*	*	*				*	*	*	*		
ORIENTEERING	400	Washington Park, Powell Butte Nature Park, Brooks Memorial State Park			*	*	*	*	*	*								
ROWING	1,500	Vancouver Lake				*	*	*	*	*	*							
RUGBY	1,000	Tualatin Hills Fields	*	*	*		*		*		*							
SAILING	100	Port of Cascade Locks Marine Park											*	*		*	*	
WINDSURFING	200	Hood River Port Authority			*	*	*	*	*	*								
SHOOTING	500	Tri-County Gun Club		*	*	*	*	*	*	*			*	*	*	*	*	*
SOFTBALL	1,800	Delta Park Softball Complex, Normandale Park			*	*	*	*	*				*	*	*	*		
SQUASH	500	MAC, PSU, Reed College, Lloyd, RiverPlace, Metro YMCA											*	*	*	*	*	*
SWIMMING	2,000	Mt. Hood Community College (Aquatic Center)			*	*	*	*	*	*	*							
TABLE TENNIS	800	Oregon Convention Center											*	*	*	*	*	
TENNIS	500	Tualatin Hills Tennis Ctr, West Hills and Mt. Park Racquet Clubs		*	*	*	*	*	*	*								
TRIATHLON	800	Henry Hagg Lake														*		
VOLLEYBALL	800	Costco Sports Nation (Indoor), Cook Park - Meade Field (Outdoor)													*	*	*	*
WATER POLO	300	Tualatin Hills Aquatic Center					*	*	*	*			*	*	*	*	*	*
WEIGHTLIFTING	500	Oregon Convention Center					*	*	*	*			*	*	*	*		



SPORT	TITLE	VENUE	FIRST	LAST	COMPANY	ADDRESS 1	CITY	ST	POSTAL CODE	HOME PHONE	HOME FAX	WORK PHONE	WORK FAX
Athletics	Comm	All	Tom	Jordan	Northwest Event Management, Inc.	P O Box 10825	Eugene	OR	97440			541-687-1989	541-687-1016
Athletics	Co-Comm	All	Barbara	Kousky	Northwest Event Management, Inc.	P O Box 10825	Eugene	OR	97440			541-687-1989	541-687-1016
Badminton	Comm	All	Don	Boje	National Business Systems	9040 SW Gemini Drive	Beaverton	OR	97005	503-690-6837		503-641-3377	503-641-7235
Baseball	Comm	All	Joe	Johnson		733 Caroline Way	Monmouth	OR	97361	1-503-838-6082	1-503-838-5377	1-503-399-3151	
Basketball	Comm	All	Barry	Adams		415 Lefelle Street South	Salem	OR	97302	1-503-363-5663		1-503-361-7706	1-503-361-7734
Basketball	Co-Comm	All	Carroll	Unruh	The Hoop - Salem	3575 Fairview Industrial Drive SE	Salem	OR	97302	1-503-585-7137	Mobile 1-503-871-1579	1-503-361-7706	1-503-361-7734
Bowling	Comm	All	Rob	Shaver		4303 Center Street	Salem	OR	97301			503-581-1697	503-362-4702
Canoe/Kayak (Whitewater)	Comm	Bend	Dave	Slover		1815 SE Yukon	Portland	OR	97202	503-235-1917		503-235-3663	503-235-3663
Canoe/Kayak (Marathon)	FOP - Marathon	Vancouver Lake	Steve	Rice		17545 SW Wakem Street	Aloha	OR	97006	503-649-6408	Pager 503-778-4419		503-598-8657
Canoe/Kayak (Sprint)	FOP - Sprint	Vancouver Lake	Steve	Kelly		5381 Shorewood Drive	Indianapolis	IN	46220	317-465-9059		317-845-7700	317-845-7704
Cycling	Comm	All	Candi	Murray		4318 SE 8TH Court	Gresham	OR	97080	503-661-5874	503-667-6220	Cellular 503-706-3133	
Diving	Comm	All	Ron	Piemonte	Tualatin Hills Dive Club	15707 SW Walker Road	Beaverton	OR	97006			503-645-2863	503-690-9649
Fencing	Comm	All	Phil	Reilly		2464 NW 141ST Place	Portland	OR	97229-7078			503-223-6794, x237	503-223-2430
Football	Comm	All	Jevan	Williams		14167 SE Steben Pkwy	Clackamas	OR	97015	503-658-7380	503-658-4384		
Golf	Comm	All	John	Vander Borcht	John Vander Borcht Consulting	2373 NW Lovejoy	Portland	OR	97210	503-222-9722	503-223-9223		
Orienteering	Comm	All	Terradan	Landchild		3802 NE 122ND Avenue	Vancouver	WA	98682	360-604-5263	360-604-1331		
Rowing	Comm	All	Tom	Fuller	Shiels Obletz Johnson	115 NW 1ST Ave, Suite 200	Portland	OR	97209-4022	503-284-3433	Cellular 503-705-0771	503-242-0084	503-299-6769
Rowing	Co-Comm	All	Kent	Snyder	Snyder & Associates	424 NW 19TH Avenue	Portland	OR	97209		Cellular 503-936-9600	503-225-0880	503-223-9751
Rugby	Comm	All	Jay	Waldron	Schwabe, Williamson & Wyatt	1211 SW 5TH Ave, Suite 1600 - 1950	Portland	OR	97204			503-796-2945	503-796-2900
Sailing	Comm	All	Jeff	O'Brien		3236 NE 47TH Avenue	Portland	OR	97213	Pager 888-902-2352		503-280-0760	503-288-6840
Shooting	Comm	All	Barbara	Shew		34423 Brewster Road	Lebanon	OR	97355	541-451-2047	541-451-5878	Cellular 541-510-6313	
Softball	Comm	All	Ron	Boley	Portland Parks & Rec	1120 SW Fifth Avenue, Room 1302	Portland	OR	97204-1933			503-823-5125	503-823-5297



SPORT	TITLE	VENUE	FIRST	LAST	COMPANY	ADDRESS 1	CITY	ST	POSTAL CODE	HOME PHONE	HOME FAX	WORK PHONE	WORK FAX
Squash	Comm	All	Tom	Wrightson	Wrightson Properties	520 SW Yamhill	Portland	OR	97204	503-223-7099		503-225-0411	503-225-0412
Swimming	Comm	All	Sandi	Rousseau		23995 SW Drake Lane	Hillsboro	OR	97123	503-642-3679		503-520-4875	503-642-3679
Table Tennis	Co-Comm	All	Sam	Ignazzitto		7105 SE 84TH	Portland	OR	97266	503-788-6018			
Table Tennis	Co-Comm	All	George	Mackert	Dolce Int'l, Water Tower Bldg 242	5331 SW Macadam, Ste 242	Portland	OR	97201	503.697.8480		503-243-2116	Call first 503-228-5268
Tennis	Comm	All	Doug	Menke	Tualatin Hills Park & Rec	15707 SW Walker Road	Beaverton	OR	97006			503-645-6433	503-690-9649
Tennis	Co-Comm	All	Donna	Montee	USTA / Pacific NW Section	4840 SW Western Avenue	Beaverton	OR	97005-3430			503-520-1877	503-520-0133
Triathlon	Comm	All	Carol	Andersen	AA Sport Limited	4840 SW Western Avenue, Suite 400	Beaverton	OR	97005			503-644-68822	503-520-0242
Triathlon	Co-Comm	All	Jon	Atherton	AA Sport Limited	4840 SW Western Avenue, Suite 400	Beaverton	OR	97005			503-644-68822	503-520-0242
Volleyball	Comm	All											
Water Polo	Comm	All	Russ	Alvarez		551 NE Hazelfern Place	Portland	OR	97232	503-232-5112		503-684-2323, x326	503-684-2273
Water Polo	Co-Comm	All	Doug	Burke	Orig. Oatmeal Baking Co.	8024 Jean Road Suite C-150	Lake Oswego	OR	97035			503-699-1112	503-699-9912
Weightlifting	Comm	All	Judy	Glenney	916 SE 119TH Avenue		Vancouver	WA	98683	360-254-7648	360-256-8567 (Mailboxes, Etc.)	Call home # first b/4 faxing	
Weightlifting	Co-Comm	All	Randy	Renfro	4240 SW 186TH Street		Aloha	OR	97007	503-649-3988		Pager 503-237-1240	
Windsurfing	Comm	All	Peggy	Lalor	Columbia Gorge Windsurfing Assoc.	105 Oak Street, Suite 270, P O Box 1207	Hood River	OR	97031			541-386-2088	541-386-7762



**1998 NIKE World Masters Games  
Volunteer Services Department  
June 1997**

Volunteer Services is responsible for recruiting 10,000 volunteers to assist in producing the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. In an effort to recruit the needed volunteers, the Department of Volunteer Services will be contacting major corporations or key businesses, civic organizations, service organizations, fraternal organizations, local volunteer organizations, public safety entities and sports organizations in each Host community. The Host communities for the Games are: the Portland area, Salem, Eugene, Bend, Hood River, Cascade Locks, Vancouver, WA, and Goldendale, WA.

- **YOUTH INVOLVEMENT**

As a part of Volunteer recruitment, the Games are encouraging all businesses and organizations to adopt a mentor program to involve at-risk youth. The Boy Scouts of America, Girl Scouts of America and the statewide School to Work programs throughout the various school districts all plan to provide volunteers for the Games. In addition, the Games plan to involve youth sports groups and organized youth and high school sport teams as volunteers. Parental or adult supervision will be required for youths under 18.

- **SENIOR AND RETIRED CITIZENS**

**RSVP**

Volunteer Services has contracted with every RSVP office located in a Games Host community. Eight RSVP offices have agreed to recruit volunteers to assist during the Games. RSVP volunteers will also be used to help with pre-Games office and clerical work, mass mailings, and volunteer training.

**AARP**

The Games made a presentation to the American Association of Retired Persons. The State Representative for the AARP is supportive of the Games and looks forward to involving seniors with this event.

- **MEDIA**

Newspapers, cable and network television stations, and radio will be asked to do Public Service Announcements to assist in volunteer recruitment.





# 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS VOLUNTEER FORM

Thank you for your interest in volunteering for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Please fill out the information requested below and mail or fax the completed form to:

1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES • 55 SW YAMHILL • PORTLAND, OREGON USA 97204-3312 • FAX: 1-503-226-0989

THIS FORM MUST BE ACCOMPANIED BY A SIGNED CREDENTIALLED NON-ATHLETE WAIVER FORM.

**PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY AND USE A DARK PEN.**

## PERSONAL INFORMATION:

LAST NAME:

FIRST NAME:  MIDDLE INITIAL:

STREET ADDRESS:

CITY:

STATE:  COUNTRY:  ZIP CODE:

DAYTIME TELEPHONE NUMBER:

EVENING TELEPHONE NUMBER:

DRIVERS LICENSE OR ID NUMBER:  STATE/COUNTRY OF ISSUE:

OCCUPATION:

GENDER: ☐ MALE ☐ FEMALE

DATE OF BIRTH (mo/day/yr):

T-SHIRT SIZE: ☐ XXL ☐ XL ☐ L ☐ M

SPORT OF INTEREST:

## VOLUNTEER POSITIONS (PLEASE CHECK ONE OR MORE):

I am interested in volunteering for the Games in the area(s) of:

- |   |   |   |
|---|---|---|
| <input type="checkbox"/> Receptionist                   | <input type="checkbox"/> Greeter / Host           | <input type="checkbox"/> Typist / Computer Operator                                       |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Carpenter, Painter, etc.       | <input type="checkbox"/> Booth / Exhibit Operator | <input type="checkbox"/> Concessions  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Arts & Cultural Events         | <input type="checkbox"/> Medical / First Aid      | <input type="checkbox"/> Ceremonies   |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Transportation / Driver        | <input type="checkbox"/> Provide Home Stay        | <input type="checkbox"/> Language Services - specify verbal and written language(s) below |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Entertainment / Special Events | <input type="checkbox"/> Telecommunications       | <input type="checkbox"/> Media Relations  |
| <input type="checkbox"/> Volunteer Training             | <input type="checkbox"/> Equipment / Warehousing  | <input type="checkbox"/> I'll Do Anything   |

List your experience in the areas you checked:

## AVAILABILITY (PLEASE CHECK ALL THAT APPLY):

### BEFORE GAMES:

Between now and the Games I will be available to work \_\_\_\_\_ hrs. / week

Between now and the Games I will be available: ☐ AM ☐ PM ☐ NIGHT

**DURING GAMES:** Volunteers must commit to work a minimum of 32 hours in 4-hour shifts.

August 5-25, 1998, I will be available to work \_\_\_\_\_ shifts

August 5-25, 1998, I will be available to work: ☐ AM SHIFT ☐ PM SHIFT ☐ NIGHT SHIFT

(OVER)





# CREDENTIALLED, NON-ATHLETE WAIVER FORM

This waiver form must be signed and submitted with your volunteer personal information form in order to complete your application to volunteer for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. All other credentialed non-athlete personnel must also complete this form.

## MEDICAL RELEASE

In the event I should sustain an injury or illness while working on behalf of the Games, I hereby authorize attending medical personnel to perform and administer such emergency or non-emergency medical attention as they, in their absolute discretion, deem necessary or desirable. I also consent to emergency and non-emergency treatment for me and authorize attending medical personnel to delegate any necessary treatment to any other medical practitioner nominated for that purpose. I hereby release all attending medical personnel from any and all claims, damages and liability arising out of any acts or omissions in connection with delivery of emergency or non-emergency treatment to me.

## MEDIA RELEASE

I hereby grant World Masters Games 1998, Inc. (WMG) and its licensees the unconditional right to use, record, publish, broadcast and otherwise exploit at its discretion in any form of media, art, advertising, trade, visual documentary, promotional material, merchandise or film coverage of any kind, my performance in the Games and to use my name, likeness, voice and biographical information in connection therewith without compensation to me. I also waive the right to inspect and/or approve the finished product or the copy that may be used in connection therewith, or the use to which it may be applied.

## OBSERVANCE OF RULES

I agree to abide by all rules and regulations issued by WMG in connection with the Games, and to observe all written and oral instructions given by authorized personnel at the Games. I agree that failure to comply with the designated rules and regulations may result in my termination.

## GENERAL WAIVER

As a condition of working on behalf of the Games, I hereby waive, on my own behalf and on behalf of my estate or personal representative, any and all claims for loss or damages arising out of working on behalf of the Games, including all claims for loss or damages caused by the negligence, active or passive, of the following: International Masters Games Association; International Sports Federations; National Governing Bodies; World Masters Games 1998, Inc.; any officers, directors, agents, representatives, volunteers or employees of the foregoing; or the clubs, host facilities, meet sponsors, meet committees, drug testing laboratories and facilities, attending medical personnel, or any individuals officiating at the meets or supervising such activities.

I certify that I have read and understand the above Credentialed, Non-Athlete Waiver Form for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games, and that I will abide by said terms and conditions.

Print Name: \_\_\_\_\_

Signature: \_\_\_\_\_ Date: \_\_\_\_\_

Parent or Guardian Signature if under 18: \_\_\_\_\_

WAIVER FORM



## **Volunteer Services Advisory Committee**

**Ernie Bloch**  
Executive Director  
PacifiCorp Foundation  
NWMG Liaison for Fred Buckman

**Jack McGowan**  
Executive Director  
SOLV

**Peter S. Gray**  
Vice President Corporate Affairs  
Bank of America

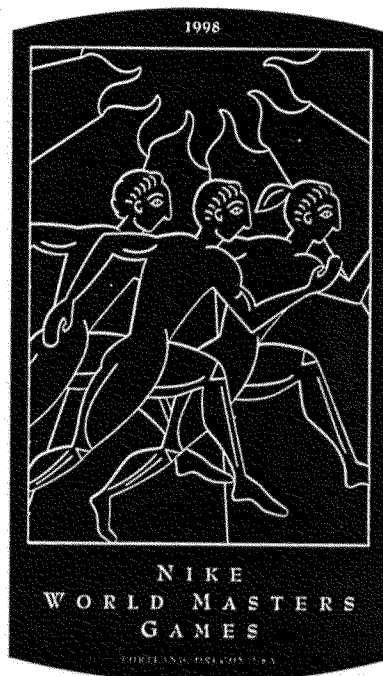
**Ron Allen**  
President  
Oregon State Games  
President  
Oregon Amateur Sports Federation

**Rolf Glerum**  
Consultant  
Former President Portland Rose Festival

**Trink Easterday**  
Director  
RSVP Program  
Legacy Hospital

**Mark Kemball**  
Director of Community Relations  
Oregon Health Sciences University





## ECONOMIC IMPACT STUDY







1998 NIKE  
WORLD MASTERS GAMES

ECONOMIC IMPACT STUDY

JULY, 1996



July 3, 1996

# PORTLAND STATE UNIVERSITY

Laurie M. Bloch  
Director of Administration  
1998 Nike World Masters Games  
55 SW Yamill  
Portland, OR 97204

Dear Laurie,

Please find a final version of the economic impact analysis for the 1998 Nike World Masters Games. A few points:

1. This study is truly a joint effort with research assistance and writing from the following students:

Trash Atkinson  
Anthony Cavinaw  
Geri Manzano  
Jennifer Shawcross  
Sanja Uskokovic

You should seriously consider hiring them before someone else obtains the benefits of their talents.

2. The estimated tax revenues has not been included in this study. The various taxing districts complicate the analysis. I will send you a very rough estimate based on average transient lodging taxes and state payroll taxes under separate cover at a later date.
3. Analysis is on the state level with conjectural comments on the venues of Portland-Vancouver, Eugene-Springfield, and Hood River.

Please call (725-3935) if you have any questions.

Regards,



Tom Potiowsky  
Professor of Economics  
Applied Economics Research Group

DEPARTMENT OF ECONOMICS

POST OFFICE BOX 751 • PORTLAND, OREGON 97207-0751 • (503) 725-3915 • FAX (503) 725-4862 • <http://eclib.ch.pdx.edu/~econ>



ECONOMIC IMPACT STUDY



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

EXECUTIVE SUMMARY .....	4
PURPOSE OF STUDY/OBJECTIVES .....	5
STUDY METHODOLOGY .....	6
OVERVIEW OF 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES.....	7
ECONOMIC SCOPE OF THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES .....	8
ECONOMIC IMPACT STUDY .....	9
<i>Direct Impacts</i> .....	9
<i>Indirect Impacts</i> .....	10
EARNINGS AND EMPLOYMENT IMPACTS .....	11
IMPACTS ON VENUES .....	11
LONG-TERM IMPACTS .....	12
CONCLUDING REMARKS .....	12
TABLES .....	13
<i>Direct Impact Summary</i> .....	13
<i>Impact by Expenditure Type</i>	
International Visitors .....	14
Out-of-State (U.S. Domestic) Visitors .....	14
<i>Earnings and Employment Impacts</i> .....	15
APPENDIX .....	16
<i>Budget Summary: Revenues</i> .....	16
Notes for "Direct Impact Study" .....	17
Notes for "Impact by Expenditure Type For International Visitors" ....	18
Notes for "Impact by Expenditure Type For Out-of-State (U.S. Domestic) Visitors" .....	20
REFERENCES .....	21





## EXECUTIVE SUMMARY

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games ("WMG" or the "Games"), will bring about 25,000 participants to Oregon. Through the direct expenditures of the WMG and the indirect expenditures of the athletes and their companions, the Portland-Vancouver Metro area can expect a large economic impact. The key findings of this pre-event economic impact study include:

- \$20.227 million of direct impact to the Oregon economy for 1995-98.
- \$35.895 million of initial indirect spending by visiting athletes and companions.
- \$56.893 million of induced impacts from the flow-through of the direct and indirect spending.
- \$113.015 million of total economic impact attributable to the Games.
- Short-term earnings to households of \$41.178 million and employment of 2,703. Earnings and employment impacts are not an addition to the total economic impact but an other reflection of that impact.

The results are preliminary and are based on assumptions from references given at the end of this study. In particular, the crucial assumptions are:

- 25,000 athletes with 50% international, 40% U.S. outside of Oregon, 10% Oregonians
- Size of party, length of stay, average expenditures as reported by the Oregon Tourism Division.
- Revenue and expenditure projections for WMG.

Besides the short-term economic impacts, the region may benefit from long-term impacts that are difficult to measure:

- Community spirit through volunteers, parades, Home-Stay programs.
- Media exposure for quality of life to attract businesses, international awareness, tourism, desirable relocation and/or retirement destination.





## PURPOSE OF STUDY

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games ("WMG" or the "Games") will bring about 25,000 participants to Oregon. Masters competitors are individuals born in the Baby Boom era and they come from a range of sporting backgrounds. These individuals are more globally mobile and more lifestyle oriented than previous generations. The Masters Games are expected to attract many visitors, some of whom will come from overseas. This study will quantify the impact of their presence on the economic health of the region. This study is pre-game analysis of the likely economic impacts and the importance of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games for the local and regional economy.

It is hoped that this study will create a better understanding of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games' role in the local economy on the part of the general public, business, government, community leaders and promotion of Oregon as an attractive tourist destination.

## OBJECTIVES

The key objective in this study is to describe and quantify the magnitude of the economic impact that the Games will have at local and regional levels, and to show how the economy will be affected. The study analyzes the impact both on the local economy as a whole and on Portland, Eugene and Hood River Metropolitan Statistical Area (MSA). Impacts on the local level will stretch to every region of Oregon.

The most important focus is economic development oriented, namely, the creation of jobs, income and tax base, which are vital to the economic well-being of the community. Of most significance to the local economy are those aspects of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games' activities which will be considered 'economic base' and will bring 'new' dollars into the region and will consequently create new jobs, income and economic growth.

The study will predict and quantify both direct and indirect economic impact on the region that will occur as a result of the Games, by quantifying the extent of the direct impact of the new expenditures on the region, as well as the initial expenditure injections which are known as a 'multiplier' effect. The documented results do not show true impacts but only estimates and the likelihood of the impacts on the regional economy, because the study is ex-ante analysis.

While the emphasis of this study is the dollar impact on the regional economy, there are numerous other less quantified and more intangible impacts and benefits of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games on the Oregon economy. These intangible benefits for the region will have long-term impacts. Some of them are: prestige in hosting an event as important as the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games; contribution to the social, cultural, recreational and economic base of the region; stimulation of tourism flows into the region and the attention that the region will gain from this event.





## STUDY METHODOLOGY

An event such as the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games (WMG) brings additional dollars into the Portland Metro area, the various locations for the athletics venues, and the state of Oregon. The additional dollars are not unlike the expenditures of out-of-region tourists, or, for example, when Intel is paid for a shipment of computer chips outside of the state. To model this type of activity, this study uses an economic base model approach.

The economic base model has three parts: direct, indirect, and induced impacts. The direct impact measures the "new" dollars which are being spent in the region. For WMG, this relates to all salaries of WMG employees living in the region and any expenditures which result in the use of resources that come from the Portland Metro area. The Games attract athletes and their companions from outside the region to visit Oregon. This indirect effect brings "new" dollars to the Oregon economy in the form of lodging, food, entertainment, and other expenditures. Induced impacts relate to the fact that suppliers of products and services to WMG and to the participants from outside the region also use local resources such as materials, intermediate goods, and labor. This further flow of economic impacts is captured through the multiplier effect. The multipliers used in the study come from the RIMS II handbook published by the U.S. Department of Commerce<sup>1</sup>. Values in this report reflect 1995 dollars.

Identification of these expenditures are important so that double counting of the direct impact does not occur. As an example, a Portland resident who buys a WMG T-shirt may simply be transferring an expenditure to WMG that would have been spent in some other way in the Portland Metro area. Thus, when WMG spends the proceeds from the T-shirt sale, these are not "new" dollars. For expenditures to be classified as an indirect effect, the games must be the major reason for visiting Oregon. When questions arise as to including or excluding the item from analysis, careful justification is given. If great doubt still persists, the study errs on the conservative side and the item is omitted from further analysis.

At this preliminary stage of analysis, the assumptions supplied by WMG are utilized throughout the study. No attempt was made to verify these assumptions. Thus, the results are based on these assumptions holding true. Underlying assumptions are enumerated in other parts of this study.

The geographical areas are defined as the Portland-Vancouver Primary Metropolitan Statistical Area (in the document as Portland Metro area which consists of Clackamas, Columbia, Multnomah, Washington and Yamhill counties in Oregon and Clark County in Washington), Eugene-Springfield, Hood River, and the state of Oregon.





# OVERVIEW OF THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

The fourth World Masters Games will be held in Portland, Oregon in the United States August 9 to 22, 1998. The Games are expected to bring over 25,000 participants from all over the world to compete in twenty-five events ranging from badminton to basketball to windsurfing. Participants are of Masters age (30 years and older). The Games are a quadrennial international event that promote the Olympic spirit in fair, open competition. The participants come to the Games not only to compete but to socialize with other competitors from around the world.

The first Games were held in 1985 in Toronto, Canada bringing together 8,300 participants from 61 nations. In 1989 the Games were staged in Denmark where 5,280 competitors from 76 countries participated. The 1994 World Masters Games were held in Brisbane, Australia. 23,601 participants from 74 nations came together for very successful Games. It should be noted that 20,838 of these were from Australia, New Zealand, and Papua New Guinea.

The participants compete as individuals and teams and not as countries. Because of the percentage (89%) of participants in the Brisbane Games being from Australia, the 1998 Games are committed to attracting a participation rate of 50% from outside the United States, ensuring a truly international flavor. The competitors are also expected to attend the Games at their own expense, including a funding fee that helps finance the Games.

These Games allow spectators to see their athletic heroes of yesteryear compete again. Cultural and social events coincide with the Games to provide an atmosphere of goodwill, allowing the participants and spectators to enjoy each other on a more personal level.





## ECONOMIC SCOPE OF THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

Twenty-five thousand participants are expected to attend. They will compete in 25 sports held in Portland, Eugene-Springfield, and Hood River. The majority of events are to be held in Portland with some exceptions, including Athletics (Track & Field) in Eugene and some Sailing/Windsurfing in Hood River. More than \$21 million has been budgeted to be spent from 1995 to 1998 for the Games. With such a large group of participants it can be expected that this will generate considerable indirect expenditures for accommodations, food, retail, transportation and other industries and services.

Due to Portland and Oregon's reputation throughout the United States and the world as a popular vacation spot, many tourists and participants will spend some time visiting the local sights. With a concerted effort by the City of Portland, the Portland Oregon Visitors Association (POVA), and several more agencies, these Games have the potential to surpass the success of the Brisbane Games.

The central location of Oregon in relation to Asia, South America, Europe and Africa should show an increase in participants over the 1994 Games. There was a decrease in participants from Europe, the Americas, and the Middle East from the Denmark Games in 1989 to the Games in 1994 in Brisbane. The number of international participants in the Toronto Games is greater than both Games, suggesting that North America is a more central location.





## ECONOMIC IMPACT STUDY

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will result in both short-term economic activity gains, as well as long-term social attributes that are deemed beneficial to Oregon. The short-term economic gains relate to the infusion of expenditures from local businesses which in turn purchase and hire further local resources. The direct impact is related to expenditures from World Masters Games, 1998, Inc. (WMG) in Oregon early in 1995. WMG's expenditures are for office equipment, utilities, marketing, salaries, events, and so on. This estimated direct spending for the period 1995-1998 is \$20.227 million. This projection is based on adjusting revenues and expenditures to reflect direct spending into the local economies.

The indirect impact arises from the spending of out-of-region participants and visitors whose main reason for coming to parts of Oregon will be the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Based on projected number of participants, average size of participant's party and length of stay, along with estimates of daily expenditures, the indirect spending is projected to be \$35.895 million.

Both the direct and indirect impacts will cause further rounds of spending, which we call the induced impacts. Using the RIMS II multipliers for industrial classes, the estimated induced impacts are \$56.893 million. The total economic impact is thus the combined effects of the direct, indirect, and induced impacts which total \$113.015 million.

## DIRECT IMPACTS

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games directly impacts the local economy and the state of Oregon. Key assumptions are employed to measure expenditures that are directly related to this event:

- Any capital expenditures associated with the Games are improvements that the government would have undertaken at a later date. This "time-switching" of expenditures are excluded.
- Any expenditures which represent transfers in spending rather than "new" spending associated with the Games are excluded.

Given the early stages of formulating the expenditure side of the budget, a demand oriented approach is taken by estimating the revenues generated to WMG. The table entitled *Direct Impact Summary* takes the projected revenues and adjusts them for payments to WMG which could have occurred elsewhere in the Portland Metro area or other parts of Oregon. For example, grants from local governments and state lottery money are funds that would have been spent in the region to promote economic development. These fund payments to the WMG are not considered "new" expenditures associated with the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. After adjustments are made, the initial revenue amount of \$21.648 million





related directly to probable expenditures in the region is \$20.227 million. Given the preliminary nature of this study, this amount most likely will be reduced as more specific expenditure information becomes available. This direct impact will flow through the local economy creating additional rounds of income and expenditures. The multiplier effect determines the induced impact related to the initial direct injection by WMG. This induced amount is \$20.506 million for a total output impact of \$40.733. The multiplier value for the induced impact is 1.0138 which comes from the RIMS II model associated with the business services industry. The choice of the multiplier is based on 1) a high degree of service industry purchases, and 2) the business service multiplier is generally smaller so that the estimate remains conservative.

## INDIRECT IMPACTS

Athletes finance their own trips to participate in the Games. These athletes are expected to extend their stay beyond the actual days of competition of their event. Athletes and members traveling with them make expenditures for food and beverages, lodging, entertainment, etc. These visitors bring new expenditures to the region and are doing so because of the location of the Games. Two tables break down the spending categories for international and U.S. non-Oregonians coming for the Games (Impact By Expenditure Type For International Visitors and the companion table for Out-Of-State (U.S. Domestic) Visitors). Information was gathered from the Oregon Tourism Division and the Economic Impact Study on the 1994 Games. Based on tourist profiles to Oregon, we estimate average daily expenditures by spending categories, length of stay and size of traveling party. Further important key points are:

- Based on the assumption that Oregonians would likely spend their money in some other way in the local economy, all Oregonian participants were excluded.
- The low daily dollar expenditure for lodging reflects camping and staying with relatives and/or friends.
- 1,000 international athletes are excluded from the lodging expenditure based on the 1,000 athlete home stay program.
- A discrepancy exists between the length of stay from the Oregon Tourist Profile (high) and the experience at the Brisbane Games (low). The average of the findings from these two sources are used in the calculations.
- The number of international and non-Oregonian domestic athletes is an assumption supplied by the WMG in light of the huge participation at the Brisbane Games and commitment to expand participation by international athletes.

For in-depth explanations for the tables, please refer to the notes in the appendix.

International visitors are to constitute 50% of the participants, or around 12,500. International visitors tend to spend more than their domestic counterparts, as reflected in the two tables. Domestic non-Oregonians are 40% of the total, or around 10,000 athletes. Based on





the assumptions above and noted in the tables, the initial spending by international visitors is \$21.012 million while domestic visitors spend \$14.883 million. Once again, the flow-through of spending will generate further spending, resulting in a total impact (initial plus induced) of \$42.309 million and \$29.973 million for international and domestic visitors respectively.

## EARNINGS AND EMPLOYMENT IMPACTS

The direct output impacts described above measures the total demand for output, or what we might call the final demand across all industries. The RIMS II model also supplies multipliers for earnings and employment. Some key points must be kept in mind:

The earnings paid by industries to households and the employment needed to deliver this output are different ways of looking at the output multipliers; they are not additional impacts.

The employment gains are both full-time and part-time. Given the high concentration in the service industries, the majority of the employment is most likely part-time and only for the duration of the Games.

## IMPACTS ON VENUES

### PORTLAND-VANCOUVER, EUGENE-SPRINGFIELD, HOOD RIVER

The previous analysis relates to impacts for the state of Oregon. These impacts are not evenly distributed across the state but most likely benefit those areas where most of the events are being held. RIMS II multipliers were not available at this study for the Portland-Vancouver Primary Metropolitan Statistical Area, nor for the Eugene-Springfield MSA. Logically, given the population base and the centering of events around these two areas, most of the economic impacts will occur here, with later induced impacts going to traditional tourist destinations. The Portland-Vancouver area will also host a number of special events including the parade, Masters Ball, and Celebrity Basketball. Places like Hood River and Bend may see only the impact from WMG expenditures and the athletes for the day of their events.





## LONG-TERM IMPACTS

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games may have intangible benefits that are just as real as the short-term monetary gains. The legacy of the Games may be similar to hosting the Olympics – a permanent place in history. Hosting the Masters Games makes a statement about lifestyle and sense of community. Media coverage will highlight the state for the two weeks of competition, as well as the weeks leading up to the Games. Thousands of volunteers will further build a sense of community. These attributes can lead to increased tourism, business locations, international business markets – recognition as a great international, cosmopolitan region of the U.S. to go visit, do business, retire, relocate, etc.

## CONCLUDING REMARKS

The total short-term economic impact is projected to be \$113 million. This should be looked at as an upper bound figure. The analysis relies heavily on the assumptions concerning number of participants (as well as the mix of international, U.S. non-Oregonians, and Oregonians) as supplied by WMG. Given information sources and pre-event nature of this study, estimates attempt to be conservative.

Issues crucial for the post-impact study include:

- Surveys for expenditures, destinations, and length of stay
- Determination of WMG expenditures inside and outside of the region
- Multipliers for Portland-Vancouver and Eugene-Springfield





# DIRECT IMPACT SUMMARY

(000's)

TOTAL NET REVENUES	21,648
Add Back Revenue Adjustment For Local Level 3 & 4 Marketing of Sponsors <sup>1</sup>	+ 600

---

TOTAL REVENUES	22,248
----------------	--------

Less Local Grants and Lottery	- 800
Less Oregon Registration Fees <sup>2</sup>	- 550
Less Estimate of Registrations for Oregon Visit Where Games is Not Major Reason <sup>3</sup>	- 400

20,498

## ADJUSTMENTS FOR OUT-OF-REGION EXPENDITURES

IMGA Board of Directors	71
IMGA Payment	150

- 221

20,277

Less Projected Retained Surplus

- 50

---

DIRECT ECONOMIC BASE	\$20,227
----------------------	----------

Multiplier Effect  
(1.0138 x \$20,227)

\$ 20,506

TOTAL ECONOMIC OUTPUT EFFECT	\$ 40,733
------------------------------	-----------





## IMPACT BY EXPENDITURE TYPE FOR INTERNATIONAL VISITORS

Type of Expenditure	Total per person per day (1)	Total expense per stay (2)	Initial Impact (3)	Multiplier	Total Impact
LODGING	\$26.82 (4)	295.02	5,885,649	1.9131	11,259,835
FOOD AND BEVERAGE	\$24.17	265.87	5,304,107	2.1334	11,315,782
RETAIL	\$27.52 (5)	302.72	6,039,264	2.0402	12,321,306
ENTERTAINMENT	\$10.52 (6)	115.72	2,308,614	1.9131	4,416,609
OTHER	\$6.72 (7)	73.92	1,474,704	2.0319	2,996,451
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$95.75</b>	<b>\$1,053.25</b>	<b>\$21,012,338</b>		<b>\$42,309,984</b>

## IMPACT BY EXPENDITURE TYPE FOR OUT-OF-STATE (DOMESTIC) VISITORS

Type of Expenditure	Total per person per day (1)	Total expense per stay (2)	Initial Impact (3)	Multiplier	Total Impact
LODGING	\$21.43 (4)	198.01	3,849,377	1.9131	7,364,242
FOOD AND BEVERAGE	\$20.64	190.71	3,707,472	2.1334	7,909,522
RETAIL	\$24.46 (5)	226.01	4,393,642	2.0402	8,963,909
ENTERTAINMENT	\$10.49 (6)	96.93	1,884,273	1.9131	3,604,802
OTHER	\$5.84 (7)	53.96	1,049,014	2.0319	2,131,491
<b>TOTAL</b>	<b>\$82.86</b>	<b>\$765.63</b>	<b>\$14,883,777</b>		<b>\$29,973,965</b>





## EARNINGS AND EMPLOYMENT IMPACTS

	Initial Impacts (000's)	Earnings (000's)	Employment
DIRECT	\$20,227	\$17,082	876
INDIRECT			
LODGING	9,734	5,719	468
FOOD AND BEVERAGE	9,001	5,076	482
RETAIL	10,432	8,317	520
ENTERTAINMENT	4,192	2,463	202
OTHER	3,604	2,521	155
TOTAL		\$41,178	2703





## APPENDIX

### BUDGET SUMMARY: REVENUES

#### *Expected Revenues*

##### Registration Fees

Registration Kit (25,000 @ \$20)	\$ 500,000
Athlete Entry Fees (25,000 @ \$180)	4,500,000
Guest Entry Fees (5,000 @ \$100)	<u>500,000</u>
Total Registration Fees	\$5,500,000

##### Sponsorship Fees

Title Sponsorship (\$400K cash + \$250K BRIK)*	\$550,000
Level 1: International (10 @ \$750K -20%)	6,000,000
Level 2: National (12 @ \$350K -20%)	3,360,000
Level 3: Regional (15 @ \$150K -20%)	1,800,000
Level 4: Portland Metro (15 @ \$50K -20%)	<u>600,000</u>
Total Sponsorship Fees	\$ 12,310,000

##### Miscellaneous Income

Gifts (Non-sponsor/patron)	\$ 10,000
Licensing/Merchandising	500,000
Special Events Ticketing and Other	<u>3,328,000</u>
Total Miscellaneous Income	\$ 3,838,000

##### *Total Revenue to WMG*

\$ 21,648,000

\* Does not include Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority's 1994 receipt of \$100,000 from NIKE. (PMSA then paid IMGA \$100,000 for bidding application fee.)





## NOTES FOR "DIRECT IMPACT SUMMARY":

<sup>1</sup> WMG will employ a local marketing firm to find sponsors at the regional and Portland Metro level (Level 3 and 4). Payment is 20% of pledged sponsorship. Since this expenditure is directly tied to revenues, this payment is taken out so that revenues flowing in are reported. Since this is a payment to a local firm, the 20% which amounts to \$600 thousand is added back in.

<sup>2</sup> Oregon residents could spend the registration fee in some other way into the local economy. If the Games influenced the Oregonian to spend the registration fee in Oregon instead of outside of the state, then the fees should be included as new revenue. The issue is sufficiently in doubt that the study takes the conservative approach and omits Oregonians registration fees.

<sup>3</sup> Ernst & Young's 1994 NIKE World Masters Games study, p. 22, gives the proportion of overseas attendees (competitors plus registered accompanying persons) for whom the Games were the deciding factor as 92%. This reduces the number registered by 8% and correspondingly lowers the revenues by \$400 thousand.





## NOTES FOR "IMPACT BY EXPENDITURE TYPE FOR INTERNATIONAL VISITORS":

1 The amounts in this column are from Tourism in Oregon, Oregon Visitor Profile, April, 1995. Conducted for Oregon Tourism Division, Economic Development Department, by Davidson-Peterson Associates, Inc.

2 It is assumed that the average length of stay for international visitors will be 11 nights.<sup>1</sup>

3 With the exception of Lodging, (see note 9) the Initial Impact is calculated by multiplying the total expenditure per stay by the projected international visitors of 23,000.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Average length of stay for international visitors is from Tourism in Oregon, p. 28.

<sup>2</sup> Projected international visitors was determined based upon the assumptions of:

25,000 participants multiplied by .50 (Assumed 50% international participants from 1998 NIKE World Master Games projections) multiplied by .92 (92% assumed proportion for whom attending the Games was the deciding factor, based upon Ernst & Young's 1994 1998 NIKE World Masters Games study, p. 22) multiplied by the estimated average group size of 1.9 (based upon Brisbane's average group size of 1.3 for overseas visitors and Tourism in Oregon's 2.5 average group size for international visitors (p. 27).  $(1.3 + 2.5/2 = 1.9)$ . Use of higher average group size than the 1994 1998 NIKE World Masters Games study reflects Oregon's geographical location and potential tourism.)

*continued*





## NOTES FOR "IMPACT BY EXPENDITURE TYPE FOR INTERNATIONAL VISITORS":

*continued*

4. This amount reflects average per-person lodging expenditure and includes visitors using campground facilities, staying with family/friends or obtaining other, no-charge accommodations.

5. The Retail Trade amount includes tourist and general shopping and liquor purchases.

6. The Entertainment amount includes sport fees, popular event admissions, cultural performance admissions, historic/cultural site admissions, other evening entertainment, other sightseeing/attractions, lottery tickets and gaming.

7. Other includes ground transportation, licenses, permits and all other expenditures.

8. Up to 1,000 participants are projected to obtain accommodations through the Home-Stay program for participants who wouldn't otherwise be able to attend the Games. (Based upon the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Executive Summary and Preliminary Financial Plan, January 26, 1996.) Therefore, to obtain a conservative estimate, 1,000 participants are excluded from the lodging impact calculation.

25,000 X 0.5 = 12,500 (International participants)

X 0.92 (Games are major reason for coming)

11,500

- 1,000 (Home Stay Program)

10,500

X 1.9 (Average size of party)

19,950 (Projected international visitors for  
Lodging Impact)





## NOTES FOR "IMPACT BY EXPENDITURE TYPE FOR OUT-OF-STATE (U.S.) DOMESTIC VISITORS":

1. The amounts in this column are from Tourism in Oregon, Oregon Visitor Profile, April, 1995. Conducted for Oregon Tourism Division, Economic Development Department, by Davidson-Peterson Associates, Inc.

2. It is assumed that the average length of stay for domestic out-of-state visitors will be 9.24 nights.<sup>1</sup>

3. Initial Impact is calculated by multiplying the total expenditure per stay by the projected out-of-state visitors of 12150.<sup>2</sup>

4. This amount reflects average per person lodging expenditure and includes visitors using campground facilities, staying with family/friends or obtaining other, no-charge accommodations.

5. The Retail Trade amount includes tourist and general shopping and liquor purchases.

6. The Entertainment amount includes sport fees, popular event admissions, cultural performance admissions, historic/cultural site admissions, other evening entertainment, other sightseeing/attractions, lottery tickets and gaming.

7. Other includes ground transportation, licenses, permits and all other expenditures.

---

<sup>1</sup> Average length of stay for out-of-state, U.S. domestic visitors was derived from calculating the weighted average length of stay of the out-of-state visitor of 9.4 nights (which includes 9% internationals) and the international visitor average length of stay of 11 nights.

$$9.4 = (11)(.09) + (X)(.91) \quad (\text{where } X = \text{average length of stay for out-of-state, U.S. domestic visitors})$$

$$9.4 - (11)(.09) / .91 = 9.24 \text{ nights}$$

<sup>2</sup> Projected out-of-state visitors was determined by the assumptions of:

25,000 participants multiplied by .40 (Assumed 40% domestic out-of-state participants from 1998 NIKE World Master Games projections) multiplied by .90 (assumed proportion for whom attending the Games was the deciding factor, based upon Ernst & Young's 1994 NIKE World Masters Games study, p. 22) multiplied by the estimated average group size of 2.16 (based upon average of Brisbane's average group size of 1.51 and Tourism in Oregon's 2.8.  $(1.51 + 2.8) / 2 = 2.16$  (rounded up). Use of higher average group size than the 1994 NIKE World Masters Games study reflects Oregon's geographical location and potential tourism.)





## REFERENCES

- Arthur Anderson & Co., SC *Estimated Economic Impact Study*.  
Conducted for St. Louis, Missouri. Estimates economic impact of a potential 1994 United States Olympic Festival. February, 1992.
- Davidson-Peterson Associates, Inc. *Tourism in Oregon: Oregon Visitor Profile*, April 1995.  
Conducted for Oregon Tourism Division, Economic Development Department, 1995.
- Dean Runyan Associates. *Economic Impacts of the Oregon Travel Industry*, 1991-1995.  
Prepared for Oregon Tourism Commission, Oregon. March, 1996.
- Ernst & Young. NIKE World Masters Games 1994. *Economic Impact and Market Research Study*, Queensland Events Corporation, Brisbane, Australia. December, 1994.
- Hall, George and Courtenay M. Slater, ed. 1995 County and City Extra: *Annual Metro, City and County Data Book*. Lanham, MD. Fourth Edition, 1995.
- Humpreys, Jeffrey M. And Michael K. Plummer. *Economic Impact of Hosting 1996 Summer Olympics*. <http://www.selig.uga.edu/forecast/olympics/olymtext.htm>
- 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Executive Summary and preliminary Financial Plan, January 26, 1996.
- U.S. Department of Commerce, Bureau of Economic Analysis, Regional Multipliers:  
*A user Handbook for the Regional Input-Output Modeling system (RIMS II)*. Washington, D.C.:  
U.S. Government Printing Office, Second Edition, 1992.





1998



NIKE  
WORLD MASTERS  
GAMES

PORTLAND, OREGON USA

AUGUST 9 - 22, 1998



# 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

*The Global Celebration Of Sport For Life*

- The fourth World Masters Games will be held in the United States in Portland, Oregon, August 9-22, 1998.
- Upon Portland's selection as the site for the 1998 World Masters Games, the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority established a Games Organizing Committee, World Masters Games 1998, Inc. This not-for-profit organization is charged with planning and administering the Games. NIKE was recruited as the title sponsor, naming the event the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games.
- The World Masters Games are a quadrennial international event that embodies the original ideals of the Olympic movement. The Games are the largest participatory multisport competition in the world, bringing together 25,000 men and women aged 30 and above, from over 100 countries, for the simple joy of competing with their peers.
- Previous World Masters Games were held in Brisbane, Australia in 1994, Denmark in 1989 and Toronto, Canada in 1985.
- Twenty-five sports will be featured, including athletics (track & field), badminton, basketball, baseball, bowling, canoe/kayak, cycling, diving, fencing, golf, orienteering, rowing, rugby, sailing/windsurfing, shooting, soccer, softball, squash, swimming, table tennis, tennis, triathlon, volleyball, water polo and weightlifting.
- Athletes compete as individuals or as teams and not for their country. The goal is that 50% of the athletes will come from outside the United States. Each athlete will be responsible for attending the Games at their own expense and will pay a registration fee that will assist in funding the Games.
- Arts and cultural celebrations will be a significant component of the Games.
- 20,000 volunteers will be mobilized to assist in conducting the Games.
- The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games are headquartered at 55 S.W. Yamhill St., Ste. 300, Portland, Oregon USA, 97204.
- Instant athlete registration is available by calling 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637).



## FREQUENTLY-ASKED QUESTIONS

**Q:** *What qualifies someone to be a "Master" in masters sports?*

**A:** "Masters" is simply an age designation; it does not denote a level of proficiency or a particular achievement. For the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games, an individual must be 30 years or older by August 9, 1998; however, each sport in the Games can further impose their own age requirements.

**Q:** *Can I compete in the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games?*

**A:** The Games are open to anyone. Participants compete for themselves — there are no country delegations. Beyond the age requirement and membership in that sport's governing body (for the country in which they reside), there are no competition qualification requirements. However, there will be registration requirements.

**Q:** *What is the prize for winning a competition?*

**A:** All the athletes who come to these Games will reap the true rewards of masters competition — the satisfaction that comes from personal striving and achievement and taking part in an open, fair competition. The camaraderie, friendship and simple joy of physical activity are the main incentives for participation.

In addition to the honor of being a World Masters Games champion (and the bragging rights that come with it!), the first three place finishers in each age category will receive beautifully-crafted, custom-designed gold, silver or bronze medals. All participants will be able to purchase a high-quality, attractive participation medal.

**Q:** *Who pays the athletes' expenses?*

**A:** Athletes pay for their own travel, meals and other expenses, as well as a registration fee.

**Q:** *Where are the competitions going to be conducted?*

**A:** Most events will take place at attractive, high-quality venues in and around the Portland area. It is anticipated that major venues will include local universities, park and recreation facilities, the Multnomah Athletic Club and Vancouver Lake. Some sports, by nature of their requirements, will be held outside the immediate area at venues throughout the state of Oregon.



# 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES COMPETITION SCHEDULE

SPORT	AUGUST														22
	8	9	10	11	12	13	14	15	16	17	18	19	20	21	
ATHLETICS (T & F)			*	*	*	*	*			*	*	*	*	*	*
BADMINTON										*	*	*	*	*	*
BASEBALL		*	*	*	*	*	*								
BASKETBALL	*	*	*	*	*	*	*								
BOWLING										*	*	*	*	*	
CANOE/KAYAK			*	*	*	*				*	*	*	*	*	
CYCLING			*	*	*	*	*			*	*	*	*	*	
DIVING		*	*	*											
FENCING										*	*	*	*		
FOOTBALL (SOCCER)									*	*	*	*	*	*	*
GOLF			*	*	*	*				*	*	*	*		
ORIENTEERING			*	*		*	*								
ROWING				*	*	*	*	*							
RUGBY	*	*	*		*		*								
SAILING/										*	*		*	*	
WINDSURFING			*	*	*	*	*								
SHOOTING		*	*	*	*	*	*			*	*	*	*	*	*
SOFTBALL			*	*	*	*				*	*	*	*		
SQUASH										*	*	*	*	*	*
SWIMMING			*	*	*	*	*	*							
TABLE TENNIS										*	*	*	*	*	
TENNIS		*	*	*	*	*	*								
TRIATHLON													*		
VOLLEYBALL												*	*	*	*
WATER POLO					*	*	*			*	*	*	*	*	*
WEIGHTLIFTING					*	*	*			*	*	*	*		

Subject to change.

AUGUST 9 - 22, 1998  
PORTLAND, OREGON USA



International Masters Games Association

FOR IMMEDIATE REGISTRATION  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637)

[www.worldmasters.org](http://www.worldmasters.org)



**Q:** *Where are people staying and how can I be assured of housing for the Games?*

**A:** By calling 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) and purchasing the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Gold Medal Passport Package, you can be assured not only of immediate confirmed athlete registration, but also can receive guaranteed priority housing, airline and ground transportation arrangements and information on special tour packages.

**Q:** *What other events are being considered in conjunction with the sports competition?*

**A:** Opening & Closing Ceremonies and a Welcoming Celebration, a Masters Ball, a "Celebrate Oregon" day, art and cultural celebrations, business and sport seminars, a "Celebration City" and sports equipment and apparel trade shows are currently being considered.

**Q:** *Who will staff the events?*

**A:** 20,000 volunteers will be mobilized to assist in conducting the Games in all areas of operations.

**Q:** *How can I volunteer to be a part of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games?*

**A:** By calling 503-226-1998, extension 273.

**Q:** *How are the Games being financed?*

**A:** In addition to the athlete registration fee, which will cover approximately one quarter of the costs, the Games are being financed by corporate partners.

**Q:** *What is NIKE's role with the Games?*

**A:** NIKE is the Games title sponsor and with the positive recognition that they have given to sports world wide, we are certainly proud to have them on board.

**Q:** *How can my company become a corporate partner?*

**A:** By calling 503-226-1998, extension 332.

**Q:** *How can I register to compete in or receive more information about the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games?*

**A:** By calling 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) or by returning the information on the back of this page.



# INFORMATION

I AM INTERESTED IN THE FOLLOWING INFORMATION RELATED TO THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES.

☐ GOLD MEDAL ATHLETE TRAVEL AND REGISTRATION    ☐ PRE AND POST EVENT TRAVEL OPPORTUNITIES    ☐ VOLUNTEER OPPORTUNITIES  
SPORT(S) \_\_\_\_\_

☐ STANDARD ATHLETE REGISTRATION    ☐ CULTURAL AND SOCIAL EVENTS  
SPORT(S) \_\_\_\_\_

NAME

AGE

STREET ADDRESS

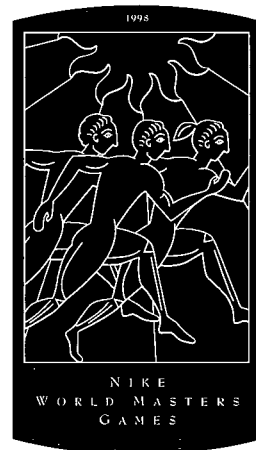
CITY / STATE / PROVINCE

ZIP / POSTAL CODE

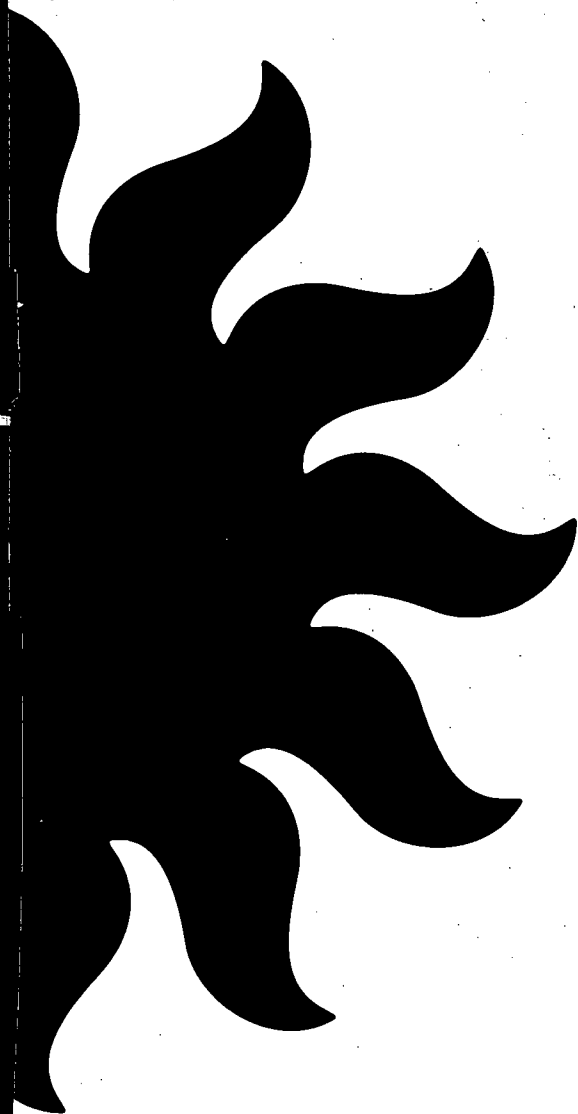
COUNTRY

PHONE / FAX

PLACE IN AN ENVELOPE & RETURN TO: 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES  
55 S.W. YAMHILL ST., STE. 300  
PORTLAND, OR 97204-9650







ATHLETE REGISTRATION  
1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES  
PORTLAND, OREGON USA



International Masters Games Association





## DEAR COMPETITORS AND COMPANIONS:

As the General Manager and CEO of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games, I'd like to personally extend my deep appreciation for your interest and support in this world-class athletic and cultural event.

The World Masters Games is the largest multisport competition in the world, embodying the original Olympic ideals of personal satisfaction, achievement, friendship and sportsmanship. The Games are truly about the simple joy of competing — the personal commitment to lifelong fitness that each of you shares every day.

The citizens of Portland and Oregon are ready to welcome you and your families to America's beautiful Pacific Northwest to join 25,000 of the world's most dedicated athletes for this once-in-a-lifetime event. As your host, we're already making special preparations to help each of you enjoy your personal "Moment in the Sun" in 1998.

Completing the enclosed registration materials is the first step towards taking part in this special event. Entries in all sports are limited and available on a first-come, first-served basis, so please return your registration forms as soon as possible.

We look forward to receiving your registration materials and reserving your place in the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games — "The Global Celebration of Sport for Life."

See you in Portland!

Sincerely,

Doug Single

General Manager/CEO

1998 NIKE World Masters Games



International Masters Games Association



# OFFICIAL TRAVEL PROGRAM & PACKAGES FOR THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES has created an exclusive travel/registration package for athletes and accompanying companions and friends. Our **"GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT" TRAVEL PACKAGE** provides 1998 NIKE World Masters Games registrants with personalized service, lowest available rates and significant dollar savings. To participate in this program, you must call the Official Games worldwide toll-free number 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637). Travel counselors are available to take your calls 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. Instant registration, confirmation and travel is all done in one easy step. Call toll free from anywhere in the world, using your country's AT&T access code, or ask your operator for assistance. We'll take care of the rest.

Call 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) to purchase the **OFFICIAL 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT TRAVEL/REGISTRATION PACKAGE**. For a total of \$299 U.S. for athletes and \$149 U.S. for companions and friends, you will receive the following benefits of the **GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT PACKAGE**:

**IMMEDIATE ATHLETE REGISTRATION PROCESSING AND CONFIRMATION** through 30 April 1997.

After this date, priority wait list status should your sport be unavailable (based on meeting 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES athlete qualifications). Standard athlete registration is \$200 U.S., standard companion registration is \$100 U.S.

**GUARANTEED PRIORITY HOUSING** at lowest available rates. Includes hotel, motel and alternative housing (campsites, hostel/dorm accommodations, homestay) in close proximity to your sport venue.

**AIRLINE & GROUND TRANSPORTATION ARRANGEMENTS** at lowest available rates.

**SPECIAL GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT CONCIERGE SERVICE.**

**FREE ADMITTANCE** to all 1998 NIKE World Masters Games competitions.

**FREE** Official 1998 NIKE World Masters Games apparel.

**SPECIAL GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT ENTRANCES** at 1998 NIKE World Masters Games competitions where possible.

**PREFERRED SEATING** at 1998 NIKE World Masters Games competitions where possible.

**DISCOUNTS** at participating 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Oregon museums and cultural attractions.

**DISCOUNTS** at participating 1998 NIKE World Masters Games retail stores in Oregon.

**FREE WELCOME GIFT** upon arrival.

**ADDITIONAL PASSPORT BENEFITS TO BE ANNOUNCED.**

THE \$299 GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT TRAVEL/REGISTRATION PACKAGE OFFERS OVER \$1,000 (U.S.) IN BENEFITS AND INCLUDES THE \$200 REGISTRATION FEE.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!







# OFFICIAL TRAVEL PROGRAM & PACKAGES FOR THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

## AIRLINE RESERVATIONS FOR PASSPORT PARTICIPANTS

Airline reservation requests will be taken at this time by our 1998 NIKE World Masters Games travel counselors by calling 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637). Due to airline regulations, confirmation and pricing are not available until 331 days prior to your travel date.

As soon as airline schedules are announced for 1998, you will be contacted with details of discounted airline fares. At that time, our counselors will advise you of special airline arrangements for transporting your sports equipment.

Well in advance of the Games, we will send you a personalized travel itinerary that includes your airline tickets, car rental and accommodations confirmations.

Your Gold Medal Passport Identification will be included in your athlete credential packet to be picked up in Portland upon your arrival at the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Registration Center (or designated registration center).

## ACCOMMODATIONS

Gold Medal Passport Travel Package participants are GUARANTEED priority accommodations while at the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Special discount hotel, motel and alternative housing rates have been contracted throughout the state of Oregon by the Organizing Committee. Travel counselors will inform you of all available housing options and price ranges in close proximity to your events. Alternative accommodations include hostel/dorm rooms, recreational vehicle and campsites, in addition to private homestays. **Call 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) for details.**

## CAR RENTALS

Gold Medal Passport Travel Package participants will be given a range of discounted car rental options for short or extended periods. Let us know your needs — we'll take care of the details to make sure the appropriate vehicle will be waiting for your arrival. Confirmation will be included in your travel itinerary.

## SPECIAL PASSPORT TRAVEL/TOUR PACKAGES

Call 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) and ask about special sightseeing travel packages that are available before or after participating in the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Whether you want to experience the wonders of Oregon, the Northwest and Alaska or see the magic of Southern California or the music of Nashville, we have discount packages available to popular U.S. destinations. While at the Games, we encourage your participation in our many one- and two-day tours, enjoying the beauty and cultural attractions of Oregon.

## 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES AFFINITY CREDIT CARD PROGRAM

If you are interested in receiving information and an application for your own 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Affinity credit card...call 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) for details.

**"CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY TO ORDER YOUR GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT TRAVEL PACKAGE...WITH THE SECURITY OF KNOWING YOU WILL HAVE INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION CONFIRMATION."**

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!





# REGISTRATION info

## DATES OF GAMES

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will take place between 9 and 22 August 1998. Except in some sports, where it is unavoidable, there will be no competition on Saturday, 15 August and Sunday, 16 August. This is planned to allow the participants to attend the Welcoming Ceremonies on Saturday and to relax and enjoy Portland and the surrounding area on Sunday.

## PRACTICE SESSIONS

Most venues will be open at least one day prior to the start of competition for non-scheduled individual practice. For scheduled practice time, the team manager/coach should contact the specific Sport Commissioner after on-site registration.

## RULES

Each competition will be conducted under the rules established by the governing body of each sport as they relate to Masters Athletes. In sports for which specific rules for Masters competition do not exist, the competition will be governed by the general sport rules of the international governing body for that particular sport.

## AGE POLICY

Unless otherwise stipulated on the Sport Entry Form, the minimum age for each sport will be thirty (30) years old determined by 9 August 1998, the first day of event competition. Proof of age will be required before receiving credentials at registration upon arrival at the Games.

## AGE GROUPS

Each Sport Entry Form lists the specific age groups that will be contested in that sport. These groups will normally span five years unless otherwise stipulated on the Sport Entry Form.

## AWARDS

Gold, silver and bronze medals will be presented in each age group for each event contested during the Games. Each registered athlete and companion will receive a commemorative certificate indicating their role at the Games. In addition, any registered athlete who competes in an event will be eligible to purchase, at a nominal fee, a replica of the Games medal which they may have engraved.

## HOW TO ENTER

Each registrant must complete and return the following forms:

- The Athlete and/or Companion Registration Form(s)
- The Sport Entry Form (Individual and/or Team)
- The Terms and Conditions Form

Return your completed forms to: 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES • 55 SW Yamhill • Portland, Oregon, USA 97204-3312

These forms must be accompanied by the registration fee and other payments due.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!







# REGISTRATION info

## NUMBER OF SPORTS AND COST

Participants may enter a maximum of two sports. The cost for the first sport is \$200 U.S. and the cost for the second sport is \$100 U.S.

For fairness to all participants, no one will be guaranteed a spot in a second sport until all first choices are satisfied. At that time, any unused spots not allocated as a first choice will be assigned on a first-come, first-served basis (based on receipt of paid registration) to those wanting to enter a second sport.

## NUMBER OF EVENTS WITHIN A SPORT AND COST

Unless specified by the organizing committee of a particular sport, participants will be allowed to enter as many events within a sport as desired with no additional charge.

## REGISTERED COMPANIONS/FRIENDS

Family members, non-playing coaches, friends and other non-competing individuals accompanying the athletes may register for the Games in order to receive the same entry package and privileges granted to competitors, with the exception of the right to compete. The cost for this Companion/Friends Registration is \$100 U.S. for adults.

## ACCREDITATION

Registered athletes and companions will receive accreditation which will uniquely identify them and allow them entry into specific sites and use of various facilities and services.

## THE GAMES

The roster of athletic events is broad and exciting, and will include the finest competitors in twenty-five sports: Athletics (Track & Field, Cross Country), Badminton, Baseball, Basketball, Bowling (Ten Pin), Canoe/Kayak, Cycling, Diving, Fencing, Football (Soccer), Golf, Orienteering, Rowing, Rugby, Sailing/Windsurfing, Shooting, Softball, Squash, Swimming, Table Tennis, Tennis, Triathlon, Volleyball, Water Polo and Weightlifting.

## ADDITIONAL ENTRY FORMS

Additional entry forms may be obtained from the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games headquarters in Portland, Oregon, USA:

Phone: 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637)

Fax: 1-813-897-4032

Website: <http://www.worldmasters.org>

Mail: 55 SW Yamhill • Portland, Oregon, USA 97204-3312

## EXPEDITE NOW

Entries into the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games are limited and priority is based on the date of receipt of your registration materials. Each sport has a limited number of competitors based on age, gender and other considerations. So, to compete with the Masters in 1998, do not delay. Promptly send your registration today.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!





# 1998 SPECIAL EVENTS & ACTIVITIES

TO HELP OUR PLANNING EFFORTS, PLEASE INDICATE YOUR INTEREST IN PARTICIPATING IN THE FOLLOWING CELEBRATIONS, SOCIAL EVENTS AND ACTIVITIES DURING THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES BY CHECKING THE APPROPRIATE BOXES AND RETURNING THE FORM WITH YOUR REGISTRATION.

## CEREMONIES

- ☐ **OPENING CEREMONY** — Sunday, 9 August 1998 (Portland) — FREE  
Portland welcomes athletes and visitors from around the world with local food and entertainment.
- ☐ **WELCOMING CEREMONY** — Saturday, 15 August 1998 (Portland) — FREE  
Transportation will be available for athletes staying in Eugene.  
Enjoy your "Moment in the Sun" as we salute you, the athletes of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. The evening will start with an athlete tribute followed by a concert featuring America's favorite artists. The evening will finish with a fantastic fireworks display. To help us choose the musical artist, please circle your musical preference:  
(Country & Western, Pop, Rock & Roll, Jazz/Blues, Other \_\_\_\_\_, Favorite Artist \_\_\_\_\_).
- ☐ **CLOSING CEREMONY** — Saturday, 22 August 1998 (Portland) — FREE  
One last opportunity to have a great time with new friends from around the world.

## SOCIAL EVENTS

While athletes staying in Eugene are welcome to attend Portland social events, transportation will not be provided.

- ☐ **SEMI-FORMAL DINNER AND DANCING** — 14 August 1998 (Portland) — approximately \$65 U.S. per ticket  
An evening of revelry as athletes and guests savor the fine cuisine of the Pacific Northwest and mingle on the dance floor.
- ☐ **MOTOWN CONCERT** — 14 August 1998 (Portland) — approximately \$30 U.S. per ticket  
The Rose City's hottest rhythm and blues musicians shake the city with that sweet Motown sound.
- ☐ **PORTLAND, OREGON WESTERN BARBECUE/SALMON BAKE** — 14 August 1998 — approximately \$30 U.S. per ticket  
A real taste of the West with a special Oregon flavor: world-famous Pacific Northwest salmon.
- ☐ **EUGENE, OREGON WESTERN BARBECUE/SALMON BAKE** — 14 August 1998 — approximately \$30 U.S. per ticket  
A real taste of the West with a special Oregon flavor: world-famous Pacific Northwest salmon.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!







# SPECIAL EVENTS & ACTIVITIES 1998

## OTHER EVENTS/ACTIVITIES

☐ **"A TASTE OF OREGON"**

A day in Oregon's picturesque, internationally renowned wine country, featuring equestrian exhibitions.

☐ **OREGON DAY TOURS**

From the beautiful Cascade mountain range to the Oregon coast, see the spectacular natural beauty, attractions and communities of northwestern Oregon.

☐ **SEMINARS/SYMPOSIUMS**

Conferences on personal performance and professional development.

☐ **CHILD CARE/KIDS ART CAMPS**

Supervision and fun — hands-on activities for our younger visitors.

☐ **INDOOR ROWING**

A non-official competition — medals will be given for those of you who want to row without having to get on the water!

☐ **"URBAN ORIENTEERING"**

See some of the great sights of downtown Portland in this huge scavenger hunt — Sunday, 16 August 1998.

**NOTE:** This is not a registration or order form; Information and Ticket Order Forms will be sent to confirmed athletes.  
Thank you for your participation in this planning effort.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!





# games

## TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF ENTRY

THIS "TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF ENTRY" FORM MUST BE SIGNED AND SUBMITTED WITH YOUR REGISTRATION FORMS AND PAYMENT IN ORDER TO COMPLETE YOUR APPLICATION FOR PARTICIPATION IN THE GAMES.

### DECLARATION OF HEALTH

I declare that I am in good physical condition to compete in the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games (the "Games") and in the number and type of events in which I have entered. I acknowledge that I am aware of all the risks inherent in Masters training and competition, including possible permanent disability or death, and agree to assume all of those risks.

### MEDICAL RELEASE

In the event I should sustain an injury or illness while participating in the Games, I hereby authorize attending medical personnel to perform and administer such emergency or non-emergency medical attention as they, in their absolute discretion, deem necessary or desirable. I also consent to emergency and non-emergency treatment for me and authorize attending medical personnel to delegate any necessary treatment to any other medical practitioner nominated for that purpose. I hereby release all attending medical personnel from any and all claims, damages, and liability arising out of any acts or omissions in connection with delivery of emergency or non-emergency medical treatment to me.

### MEDIA RELEASE

I hereby grant World Masters Games 1998, Inc. ("WMG") and its licensees the unconditional right to use, record, publish, broadcast and otherwise exploit at its discretion in any form of media, art, advertising, trade, visual documentary, promotional material, merchandise or film coverage of any kind my performance in the Games and to use my name, likeness, voice and biographical information in connection therewith without compensation to me. I also waive the right to inspect and/or approve the finished product or the copy that may be used in connection therewith, or the use to which it may be applied.

### DRUG TESTING

I understand that drug testing may be conducted for athletes who compete in some sports and that detection of a banned substance would be cause for suspension from the Games. I am consenting to be subject to drug testing if selected and its penalties if declared positive for a banned substance. If selected, I am aware that failure to comply with the drug test will be cause for the same penalties as for those who are tested positive for a banned substance. I realize that there are medications that may contain banned substances and that it is my responsibility to ensure that I do not inadvertently take any medication that contains a banned substance.

### OBSERVANCE OF RULES

I agree to abide by all rules and regulations issued by WMG in connection with the Games, and to observe all written and oral instructions given by authorized personnel at the Games. I agree that failure to comply with the designated rules may result in my disqualification from the Games.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!







# games

## TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF ENTRY

### PROOF OF AGE

I acknowledge and agree that, unless otherwise stipulated by the rules and regulations applicable to the sport I enter, the minimum age for entry into the Games is 30 years old and that the date for determining the proper age group will be 9 August 1998. Furthermore, I accept that I will be required to provide proof of age in order to receive my credentials and participate in the competition.

### GENERAL WAIVER

As a condition of my participation in the Games, I hereby waive, on my own behalf and on behalf of my estate or personal representative, any and all claims for loss or damages arising out of my participation in the Games, including all claims for loss or damages caused by the negligence, active or passive, of the following: International Masters Games Association; International Sports Federations; National Governing Bodies; World Masters Games 1998, Inc.; any officers, directors, agents, representatives, volunteers or employees of the foregoing; or the clubs, host facilities, meet sponsors, meet committees, drug testing laboratories and facilities, attending medical personnel, or any individuals officiating at the meets or supervising such activities.

I hereby certify that I have read and understand the above Terms and Conditions of Entry into the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games, and that I will abide by said Terms and Conditions.

PRINT NAME: \_\_\_\_\_

SIGNATURE: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

**THIS "TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF ENTRY" FORM MUST BE SIGNED AND SUBMITTED WITH YOUR REGISTRATION FORMS AND PAYMENT IN ORDER TO COMPLETE YOUR APPLICATION FOR PARTICIPATION IN THE GAMES.**



**FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!**



REGISTRATION NUMBER  
(to be completed by WMG personnel)

# ATHLETE REGISTRATION FORM

(PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY AND IN ENGLISH)

## PERSONAL INFORMATION:

LAST (FAMILY) NAME:

FIRST NAME:  MIDDLE INITIAL:

STREET ADDRESS:

CITY:

STATE/PROVINCE:  COUNTRY:

ZIP/POSTAL CODE:  DATE OF BIRTH:     
(E.G., 22 AUG 1998) DAY MONTH YEAR

DAYTIME TELEPHONE NO. (WITH COUNTRY CODE):

CURRENT COUNTRY OF CITIZENSHIP:

## GENDER:

☐ MALE  ☐ FEMALE 

## PLEASE PROVIDE ONE OF THE FOLLOWING:

PASSPORT NUMBER:  COUNTRY:

IDENTIFICATION CARD:  COUNTRY:

CANADIAN OR U.S. DRIVER'S LICENSE NO:  PROVINCE OR U.S. STATE OF ISSUE:

## PREFERRED LANGUAGE (CHECK ONE):

☐ ENGLISH ☐ FRENCH ☐ GERMAN ☐ SPANISH ☐ JAPANESE

## CLUB, ASSOCIATION OR ORGANIZATION TO WHICH YOU BELONG AND YOUR LEVEL OF COMPETITION:

NAME OF AFFILIATION:

COMPETITION LEVEL:

U.S. SHIRT SIZE (PLEASE CIRCLE ONE): S M L XL XXL



## ENTRY FEES:

FIRST SPORT: \_\_\_\_\_

FEE (\$200 U.S.): \_\_\_\_\_

SECOND SPORT: \_\_\_\_\_

FEE (\$100 U.S.): \_\_\_\_\_

(IF SCHEDULE/SPACE PERMITS)

**GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT PACKAGE:**

FEE (\$99 U.S.): \_\_\_\_\_

TOTAL: \_\_\_\_\_

PAYMENT OPTIONS (CHECK ONE):

- ☐ Personal check, cashier's check or money order (U.S. dollars drawn on a U.S. bank, payable to 1998 NIKE World Masters Games)  
A \$30 service charge will be assessed for all returned checks.

- ☐ VISA ☐ MASTERCARD ☐ DISCOVER/NOVUS ☐ AMERICAN EXPRESS ☐ JCB

IF PAYING BY CREDIT CARD, PLEASE COMPLETE THE FOLLOWING:

CARD NUMBER: 

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

 EXP. DATE: 

--	--	--	--	--	--

  
MONTH YEAR

[illegible]

SIGNATURE OF CARDHOLDER: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

## REFUND POLICY:

I AGREE THAT IF MY REGISTRATION AND GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT FEE IS ACCEPTED, THESE FEES BECOME NON-REFUNDABLE. THE ENTIRE REGISTRATION AND GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT FEE IS REFUNDABLE IF I AM NOT SELECTED FOR PARTICIPATION IN THE GAMES.

MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION (OPTIONAL):

PROFESSION/OCCUPATION: \_\_\_\_\_

FAMILY: \_\_\_\_\_

INCOME: ☐ 0-\$30,000 (U.S.) ☐ \$30,000-\$50,000 (U.S.) ☐ \$50,000 and over (U.S.)

INTERESTS: \_\_\_\_\_

YOUR GREATEST SPORTS SUCCESS: \_\_\_\_\_

YOUR GREATEST SPORTS CHALLENGE: \_\_\_\_\_

## REGISTRATION FORMS:

MAIL ALL FORMS THAT APPLY TO YOUR REGISTRATION:

- ATHLETE REGISTRATION FORM
- SPORT ENTRY FORM (INDIVIDUAL OR TEAM)
- TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF ENTRY FORM (SIGNED)

THIS FORM AND ANY OTHER FORMS THAT APPLY TO YOUR REGISTRATION MUST BE COMPLETED AND RETURNED, WITH YOUR REGISTRATION FEES AND OTHER PAYMENTS DUE, TO:

1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES • 55 SW YAMHILL • PORTLAND, OREGON USA 97204-3312 • FAX FORMS TO: 1-813-897-4032.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF RECEIPT OF THIS FORM AND THE STATUS OF YOUR REGISTRATION WILL BE MAILED WITHIN 30 DAYS.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!



# COMPANION REGISTRATION FORM

(INCLUDES ALL NON-ATHLETE AND NON-PLAYING TEAM MANAGERS OR COACHES)  
(PLEASE PRINT CLEARLY AND IN ENGLISH)

## PERSONAL INFORMATION:

LAST (FAMILY) NAME:

FIRST NAME:  MIDDLE INITIAL:

STREET ADDRESS:

CITY:


STATE/PROVINCE:  COUNTRY:

ZIP/POSTAL CODE:  DATE OF BIRTH:     
(E.G., 22 AUG 1998) DAY MONTH YEAR

DAYTIME TELEPHONE NO. (WITH COUNTRY CODE):

CURRENT COUNTRY OF CITIZENSHIP:

## GENDER:

☐ MALE  ☐ FEMALE 

## PLEASE PROVIDE ONE OF THE FOLLOWING:

PASSPORT NUMBER:

COUNTRY:

IDENTIFICATION CARD:

COUNTRY:

CANADIAN OR U.S. DRIVER'S LICENSE NO:

PROVINCE OR U.S. STATE OF ISSUE:

## PREFERRED LANGUAGE (CHECK ONE):

☐ ENGLISH ☐ FRENCH ☐ GERMAN ☐ SPANISH ☐ JAPANESE

## COMPANION AFFILIATION:

NAME OF SPORT: \_\_\_\_\_

FEE (\$100 U.S.): \_\_\_\_\_

NAME OF ATHLETE: \_\_\_\_\_

GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT PACKAGE

FEE (\$49 U.S.): \_\_\_\_\_

TOTAL: \_\_\_\_\_



## NON-PLAYING TEAM MANAGER OR COACH:

NAME OF SPORT: \_\_\_\_\_

FEE (\$100 U.S.): \_\_\_\_\_

NAME OF TEAM: \_\_\_\_\_

GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT PACKAGE

FEE (\$49 U.S.): \_\_\_\_\_

TOTAL: \_\_\_\_\_

### PAYMENT OPTIONS (CHECK ONE):

- ☐ Personal check, cashier's check or money order (U.S. dollars drawn on a U.S. bank, payable to 1998 NIKE World Masters Games)  
A \$30 service charge will be assessed for all returned checks.

☐ VISA 

☐ MASTERCARD 

☐ DISCOVER/NOVUS 

☐ AMERICAN EXPRESS 

☐ JCB 

### IF PAYING BY CREDIT CARD, PLEASE COMPLETE THE FOLLOWING:

CARD NUMBER: 

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

 EXP. DATE: 

--	--

--	--

  
MONTH YEAR

PRINT NAME (AS IT APPEARS ON CARD): 

--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--	--

SIGNATURE OF CARDHOLDER: \_\_\_\_\_ DATE: \_\_\_\_\_

### REFUND POLICY:

I AGREE THAT IF MY REGISTRATION AND GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT FEE IS ACCEPTED, THESE FEES BECOME NON-REFUNDABLE. THE ENTIRE REGISTRATION AND GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT FEE IS REFUNDABLE IF I AM NOT SELECTED FOR PARTICIPATION IN THE GAMES.

### MISCELLANEOUS INFORMATION (OPTIONAL):

PROFESSION/OCCUPATION: \_\_\_\_\_

FAMILY: \_\_\_\_\_

INCOME: ☐ 0-\$30,000 (U.S.) ☐ \$30,000-\$50,000 (U.S.) ☐ \$50,000 and over (U.S.)

INTERESTS: \_\_\_\_\_

YOUR GREATEST SPORTS SUCCESS: \_\_\_\_\_

YOUR GREATEST SPORTS CHALLENGE: \_\_\_\_\_

### REGISTRATION FORMS:

MAIL ALL FORMS THAT APPLY TO YOUR REGISTRATION:

- COMPANION REGISTRATION FORM
- TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF ENTRY FORM (SIGNED)

THIS FORM, YOUR COMPANION REGISTRATION FORM AND ANY OTHER FORMS THAT APPLY TO YOUR REGISTRATION MUST BE COMPLETED AND RETURNED, WITH YOUR REGISTRATION FEES AND OTHER PAYMENTS DUE, TO:

1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES • 55 SW YAMHILL • PORTLAND, OREGON USA 97204-3312 • FAX FORMS TO: 1-813-897-4032.

ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF RECEIPT OF THIS FORM AND THE STATUS OF YOUR REGISTRATION WILL BE MAILED WITHIN 30 DAYS.

FOR INSTANT ATHLETE REGISTRATION AND CONFIRMATION,  
CALL 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) TODAY!



# CHECKLIST

## **EXPEDITE NOW**

Entries into the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games are limited and priority is based on the date of receipt of your registration materials. Each sport has a limited number of competitors based on age, gender and other considerations. So, to compete with the Masters in 1998, do not delay. Promptly send your registration today.

## **DID YOU READ EACH PAGE IN THIS BOOKLET?**

### **DID YOU CONSIDER PURCHASING THE GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT PACKAGE AND REGISTERING BY PHONE?**

For an additional \$99 (\$49 for Companions) you can register, arrange your travel and book your housing all by phone.

In addition, the package saves you hundreds of dollars in personalized service and discounts.

Just call 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637). The operator does the rest.

### **IF YOU DO NOT PURCHASE THE GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT PACKAGE AND DO NOT REGISTER BY PHONE, YOU MUST:**

Complete and return the Athlete and/or Companion Registration Forms.

Complete and return the Sport Entry Form.

If registering in a Team Sport, have your team Coach/Manager return your completed Athlete Registration Form and Sport Entry Form along with all forms for your team members. Badminton also has a team form for those entering team play, which must be completed and returned by a member of the team.

If rowing as a crew, complete and return a Crew Information Form.

If swimming on a relay team, complete and either return or submit at the site of the competition a copy of the Swimming Relay Form.

Complete and return the Special Events & Activities form to indicate your interest in participating in the Games Celebrations and Social Activities. Note this is not an order form. If you show interest, you will be sent further information and ticket order forms at a later date.

Include payment for all registration fees and payments due.

### **WHETHER YOU REGISTER BY PHONE OR NOT, YOU MUST SIGN AND RETURN THE TERMS AND CONDITIONS OF ENTRY RELEASE.**

**IF YOU ARE REGISTERING IN SWIMMING, YOU MUST ALSO SIGN AND RETURN THE U.S. MASTERS SWIMMING LIABILITY RELEASE FOUND ON THE LAST PAGE OF THE SWIMMING ENTRY FORM ALONG WITH A COPY OF YOUR SWIMMER'S REGISTRATION CARD (USMS OR INTERNATIONAL TRAVEL PERMIT FROM YOUR COUNTRY'S GOVERNING BODY).**







International Masters Games Association





## MEDIA RELEASE

For Immediate Release:

June 4, 1997

Contact: Susan Carpenter or Keith Forman  
503-226-1998

R#97-03

**1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES**  
**WELCOMES OFFICIAL MASCOT**  
**"SUNNY" THE OTTER**



Portland, OR -- Nearly 10,000 Oregon and Southwest Washington elementary students have helped organizers take another step closer in preparations to welcome 100,000 athletes and visitors to the world's largest participatory multisport competition, the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games.

In a welcoming ceremony held today at North Portland's Chief Joseph Elementary School, "Sunny" the Otter was introduced and greeted by over 400 students, faculty and well-wishers as the official mascot of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. After six months of coloring & naming, the Games organizing committee tallied the 10,000 entries to determine the winner.



International Masters Games Association

1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

*The Global Celebration Of Sport For Life*

66 SW YAMHILL PORTLAND, OREGON USA 97204



Doug Single, General Manager and CEO of the Games, joined Chief Joseph Principal, Kathy Yarnell and Lew Frederick, Director of Public Information of Portland Public Schools to honor the contest winners. Fifth graders, Eric Laurel of St. Mary of the Valley and Simran Singh of West Tualatin View, were awarded gift certificates to NIKETOWN for selecting the name "Sunny".

"Sunny is a true ambassador to the Games," said Single. "Sunny will help spread the word that the Games are about the simple joy of athletic competition and a commitment to lifelong fitness."

In the mascot contest, students were asked to choose between a Blue Heron, Walrus, Otter or four Puffins as their favorite character. Chief Joseph was chosen as site of the celebration and honored for their enthusiasm and unity, with all 378 of their votes cast for the Otter.

The World Masters Games are a quadrennial international event that embodies the original ideals of the Olympic movement and brings together thousands of athletes from around the globe. Portland, Oregon and several surrounding communities have been selected to host the 1998 Games from August 9 - 22.

Athlete Registration is available by calling the Games world-wide toll-free number, 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637). Volunteer information is available by calling 503-226-1998.

-30-



International Masters Games Association

1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

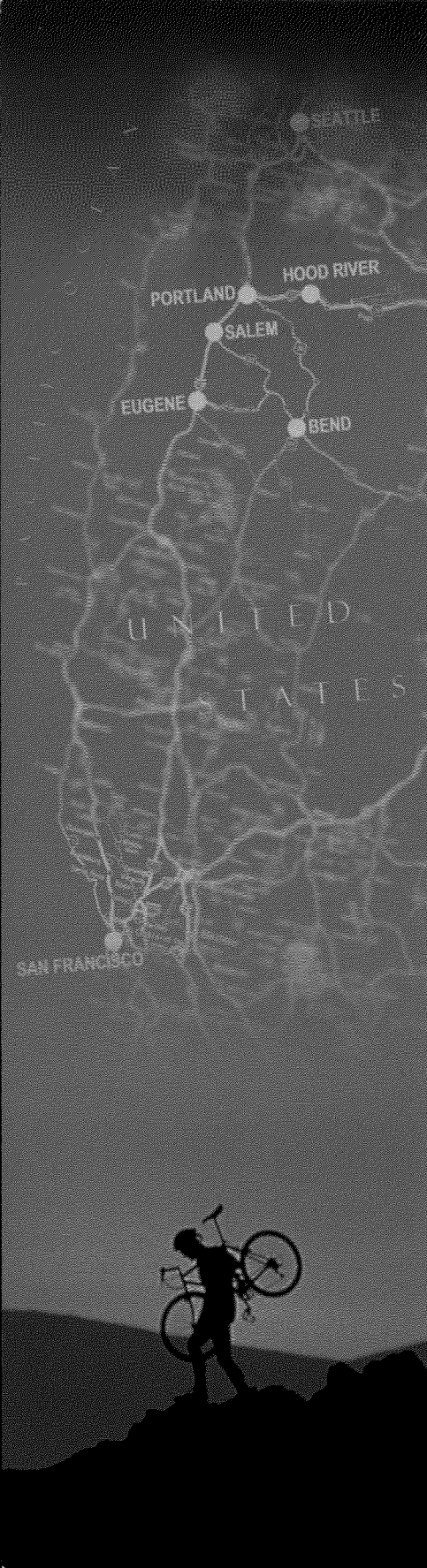
*The Global Celebration Of Sport For Life*



THE GLOBAL  
CELEBRATION  
OF SPORT  
FOR LIFE







## PORTLAND, OREGON

PORTLAND, THE "CITY OF ROSES," COMBINES A PASSION FOR SPORTS AND RECREATION WITH AN INTERNATIONAL REPUTATION FOR LIVABILITY AND BREATHTAKING SCENERY. WITH 1.6 MILLION RESIDENTS, THE PORTLAND METROPOLITAN AREA IS ALSO FAMOUS FOR NOTED ATTRACTIONS SUCH AS THE INTERNATIONAL ROSE TEST GARDEN, THE WASHINGTON PARK ZOO, THE JAPANESE GARDENS AND THE PERFORMING ARTS CENTER, WHICH RANKS AMONG THE U.S.'S TOP FIVE IN ATTENDANCE.

Walking along Portland's streets, you'll find more than 50 art galleries, 20 museums, countless coffeehouses and thousands of places to shop, including POWELL'S — the nation's largest bookstore.

With the beautiful Oregon coast, majestic mountain ranges, green valleys and high desert all an hour or two away, Portland and Oregon are the perfect place for athletes and families to enjoy their "Moment in the Sun" at the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games.







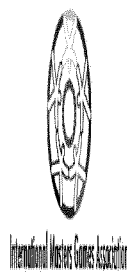
## BEND/EUGENE/SALEM

SIXTY MILES EAST OF PORTLAND, THE SNOW-COVERED SLOPES OF MT. HOOD DOMINATE THE CITY'S SKYLINE AND PROVIDE THE SUMMER TRAINING GROUND FOR THE U.S. OLYMPIC SKI TEAM. IN THE FORESTS BELOW, YOU CAN STILL SEE RUTS MADE 150 YEARS AGO BY WAGON TRAINS CROSSING TO THE WILLAMETTE VALLEY.

East of Mt. Hood, the Central Oregon desert begins, featuring the world-famous Deschutes River's miles of whitewater and winding canyons. Near Bend, home to the 1998 Games' Kayak and Canoe events, 6,000-year-old lava caves hint at the region's volcanic origins, with several peaks of the Cascade Range visible in the distance.

Other notable Oregon event venues for the 1998 Games include Eugene — home to the University of Oregon and known as the "Track and Field Capital of the World," where such famous athletes as Steve Prefontaine, Alberto Salazar and Mary Decker-Slaney have lived and trained — and Salem, Oregon's state capital (for baseball events).





# IMGA

The International Masters Games Association, headquartered in Copenhagen, Denmark, administers and oversees the conduct of the World Masters Games. Association members represent 14 international sports federations, as well as prior and current World Masters Games host cities. The IMGA belongs to the General Assembly of International Sports Federations (GAISF).

The IMGA's objectives are:

- ▼ To promote and encourage individuals of any age from all over the world to practice sports and to participate in the World Masters Games with the awareness that competitive sport can continue through life.
- ▼ To establish, every four years, an international multisport festival for mature people of any age, condition or standard called the "World Masters Games."
- ▼ To promote, through the World Masters Games, friendship and understanding among mature sports people, regardless of age, gender, race, religion or sport status.

# SPORTS & EVENTS

Sport	Event	Min. Age*	Sport	Event	Min. Age*
Athletics	Track & Field, Cross Country	30	Swimming	Free, Long Distance, Slalom, Course	35
Badminton	Singles, Doubles, Mixed Doubles	30	Shooting	Shotgun, Pistol, Small Bore, Air	35
Baseball	Round Robin Pool Play Single Elimination Final	30	Softball	Fastpitch	35
Basketball	Round Robin Pool Play Single Elimination Final	35 (w) 30 (w)		Slowpitch	40 (w) 35 (w)
Bowling—Ten Pin	Singles, Doubles, Teams	30	Squash	Singles, Doubles	30
Canoe/Kayak	Waterman, Sprint, Marathon	30	Swimming	All Distances (Distance Relays Yet to be Decided)	25
Cycling	Road, Track, Mountain	30	Table Tennis	Singles, Doubles, Mixed Doubles	30
Diving	Springboard, Platform	25	Tennis	Singles, Doubles, Mixed Doubles	30
Fencing	Epee, Foil, Sabre	40	Taekwon	1.5 m Spinal, 40 m Bore, 10 m Run	40 (w) 35 (w)
Football (Soccer)	Round Robin Pool Play Single Elimination Final	30	Volleyball	Indoor 8-Member Teams Outdoor 4-Member Teams	30
Golf	Scratch, Handicap	40	Water Polo	Round Robin Pool Play Single Elimination Final	30
Orienteering	A & B Course	35	Weightlifting	Snatch, Clean & Jerk	35
Rowing	Lightweights, Mixed, Open Indoor Rowing Under Consideration	27			
Rugby	Round Robin Pool Play Hong Kong Format Final	35			

All Sports are Open to Men & Women Except Baseball—Men Only

\*Minimum Age as of August 1, 1991



# THE GAMES

Every four years, the World Masters Games bring together thousands of athletes from across the globe for the largest participatory multisport competition in the world. Inspired by the ideals of the original Olympic movement, the Games celebrate the simple joy of athletic competition.

The Games are open to all competitors—past champions, people who have never competed at an elite level and others who are returning to their sport after retiring. Athletes compete as individuals or as teams and not for their country.

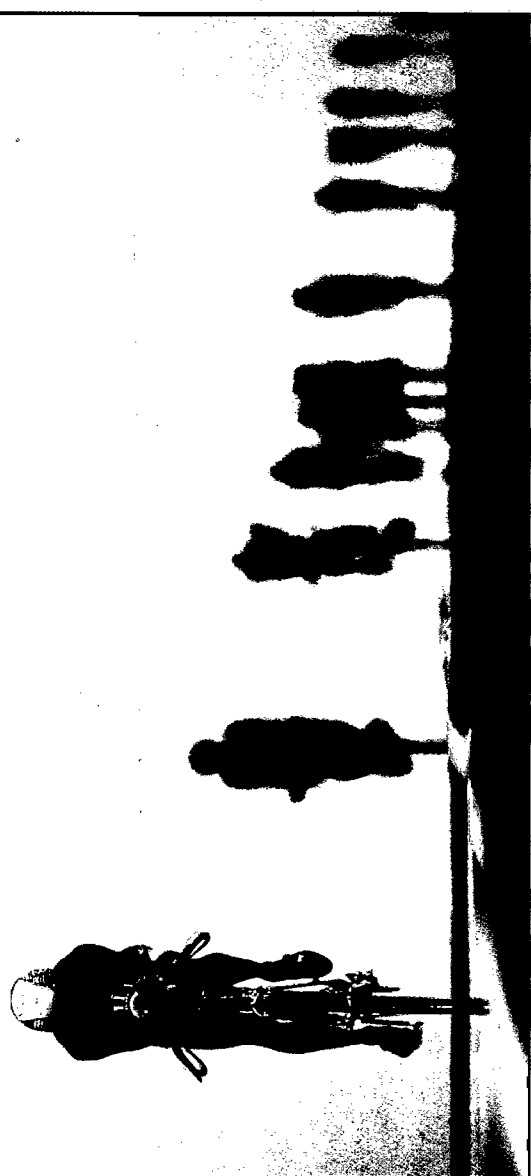
NIKE, known to athletes the world over and a name synonymous with athletic excellence, is the official title sponsor of the 1998 Games. NIKE, the City of Portland and the State of Oregon have committed to conducting a world-class, state-of-the-art international multisport event where the athlete comes first.

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games in Portland will mark the fourth time this exciting event has been held. The first Masters Games were held in 1986 in Toronto, Canada. Subsequent Games have been held in Denmark in 1989 and Brisbane, Australia in 1994. At the Australia Games, the competition drew an amazing 24,000 men and women from 71 countries. In 1998, 25,000 athletes from more than 100 countries are expected to attend.

In addition to Olympic-quality competition in 25 sports, the 1998 Games will also feature "reunion" competitions in several sports to give spectators a chance to watch their heroes of yesterday compete. During the weekend of August 15 and 16, most competitions will be suspended so athletes and spectators alike can attend the numerous art, cultural and social events during "Celebration Weekend."

The Portland (Oregon) Metropolitan Sports Authority (PMSA) is a private, not-for-profit corporation established in 1981 to recruit sporting events and related activities to the Portland metropolitan area. After conducting research, PMSA board members and staff determined that the World Masters Games were an excellent match for the venues, volunteer base and resources available in Portland and throughout Oregon. The PMSA made a formal proposal to the International Masters Games Association (IMGA) to host the 1998 Games. On October 1, 1994, the IMGA announced that Portland, Oregon was awarded the 1998 World Masters Games. The Portland community, with its commitment to international trade and tourism, as well as a growing interest in world-class sports, is uniting behind the Games.





1998

# NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

AUGUST 9-22 PORTLAND OREGON USA

TO:



1998 NIKE World Masters Games 55 SW Yamhill • Portland, Oregon USA 97204 • <http://www.worldmasters.org>



## INFORMATION

I AM INTERESTED IN THE FOLLOWING INFORMATION RELATED TO THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES.

☐ GOLD MEDAL ATHLETE TRAVEL AND REGISTRATION ☐ PRE AND POST EVENT TRAVEL OPPORTUNITIES ☐ VOLUNTEER OPPORTUNITIES

SPORT(S) \_\_\_\_\_

☐ STANDARD ATHLETE REGISTRATION ☐ CULTURAL AND SOCIAL EVENTS

SPORT(S) \_\_\_\_\_

NAME \_\_\_\_\_ AGE \_\_\_\_\_

STREET ADDRESS \_\_\_\_\_

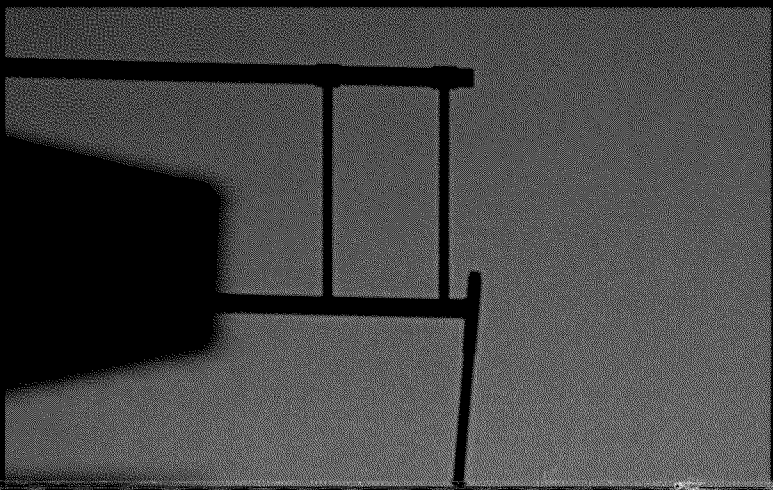
CITY/STATE/PROVINCE \_\_\_\_\_

ZIP/POSTAL CODE \_\_\_\_\_ COUNTRY \_\_\_\_\_

PHONE/FAX \_\_\_\_\_







# REGISTRATION/TRAVEL

## GOLD MEDAL ATHLETE TRAVEL AND REGISTRATION

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games has created an exclusive registration/travel program for athletes and accompanying companions and friends. Our "GOLD MEDAL PASSPORT" TRAVEL PROGRAM provides 1998 World Masters Games registrants with personalized service, lowest available rates and significant dollar savings. To participate in this program, you must call the Official Games worldwide toll-free number 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637). Travel counselors are available to take your calls 24 hours a day, 365 days a year. Instant registration, confirmation and travel is all done in one easy step. Call toll-free from anywhere in the world (using your country's AT&T access code), or ask your operator for assistance. We'll take care of the rest.

Call 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) to purchase the official 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Gold Medal Passport Travel/Registration Package. For a total of \$299 (U.S.) for athletes and \$149 (U.S.) for accompanying companions and friends, you'll receive the following benefits:

- ▼ Immediate Athlete Registration and Confirmation
- ▼ Guaranteed Priority Housing
- ▼ Airline and Ground Transportation Arrangements
- ▼ Special "Passport Peaks" Entrances and Seating at Events
- ▼ Discounts at Museums, Cultural Attractions and Retail Stores
- ▼ Free Welcome Gift
- ▼ Special Tour/Travel Packages

*Only by calling 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) can you receive the Gold Medal Travel/Registration Package at this guaranteed price.*

## STANDARD ATHLETE/COMPANION REGISTRATION

Standard Athlete Registration is \$200 (U.S.)

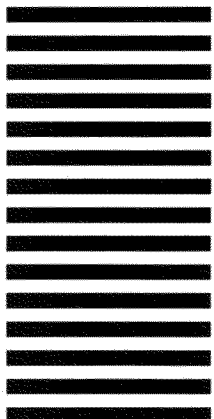
Standard Companion Registration is \$100 (U.S.)

Call 1-800-98-GAMES to request Athlete and Companion Registration Forms.

Entries into the Games are limited, and priority is based on the date of receipt of your registration materials. Each sport has a limited number of competitors based on age, gender and other considerations.

Photographs provided by ALLSPORT Photography  
1998 NIKE World Masters Games. All rights reserved.

NO POSTAGE  
NECESSARY  
IF MAILED  
IN THE  
UNITED STATES



**BUSINESS REPLY MAIL**

FIRST-CLASS MAIL PERMIT NO. 1054 PORTLAND OR

POSTAGE WILL BE PAID BY ADDRESSEE

1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES  
55 SW YAMHILL ST STE 300  
PORTLAND OR 97204-9650





MEETING DATE: July 10, 1997  
AGENDA #: B-2  
ESTIMATED START TIME: 10:30 AM

(Above Space for Board Clerk's Use ONLY)

## AGENDA PLACEMENT FORM

SUBJECT: Session Wrap Up on the 1997 Oregon Legislature

BOARD BRIEFING: DATE REQUESTED: Thursday, July 10, 1997  
REQUESTED BY: Chair Beverly Stein  
AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: 1 Hour

REGULAR MEETING: DATE REQUESTED: \_\_\_\_\_  
AMOUNT OF TIME NEEDED: \_\_\_\_\_

DEPARTMENT: Non-Departmental DIVISION: Chair Beverly Stein

CONTACT: Gina Mattioda TELEPHONE #: 248-5464, ext. 26474  
BLDG/ROOM #: 166/600

PERSON(S) MAKING PRESENTATION: Sharon Timko and Gina Mattioda

### ACTION REQUESTED:

☐ INFORMATIONAL ONLY ☒ POLICY DIRECTION ☐ APPROVAL ☐ OTHER

### SUGGESTED AGENDA TITLE:

Session Wrap Up on the  
1997 Oregon Legislature

### SIGNATURES REQUIRED:

ELECTED OFFICIAL: Beverly Stein

(OR)  
DEPARTMENT  
MANAGER: \_\_\_\_\_

BOARD OF  
COUNTY COMMISSIONERS  
97 JUL - 2 PM 7:37  
MULTNOMAH COUNTY  
OREGON

ALL ACCOMPANYING DOCUMENTS MUST HAVE REQUIRED SIGNATURES

Any Questions? Call the Board Clerk @ 248-3277





# Multnomah County Oregon

1120 SW 5th Avenue, Room 1515  
Portland, Oregon 97204  
(503) 248-3308  
Fax: (503) 248-3093  
Email: [mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us)

Chair Beverly Stein  
Commissioner Dan Saltzman  
Commissioner Tanya Collier  
Commissioner Gary Hansen  
Commissioner Sharron Kelley

## REVIEW OF MULTNOMAH COUNTY'S 1997 LEGISLATIVE AGENDA

Presented by Sharon Timko and Gina Mattioda

### Legislative Budget Overview

- The 1997-99 Legislative budget is \$9.6 billion, up 18% from the current biennium. With 40% allocated to schools; 20% to social services; and 14% to public safety and prison-building.

### Legislative Priorities - Key Outcomes

#### Measure 47/50

- Calculates 17% statewide tax reduction on most operating levies.
- The City of Gresham was unsuccessful in their request to reduce their loss from M50. The proposed amendment would have localized the loss within Multnomah County and impacted the County's permanent rate.
- At this time it appears the County has not sustained significant revenue losses due to the Legislature's recent approval of special provisions for unique circumstances. Final statewide tax reductions are still pending.
- No specific criteria was established for prioritizing public safety.

#### Public Safety

- Contingency Fund. \$7.5 million for 1145 funding was allocated to the Emergency Board Fund. Funding will be used to address 1145 forecast changes and population cost increases. Counties did not receive the requested \$4.5 million in the base appropriation.
- The House did not agree with Senate amendments to HB 2158 authorizing individuals who are not certified as parole and probation officers to perform limited duties.
- The Oregon Youth Authority (OYA) Budget maintains youth gang services, county diversion funds, and institutional beds. These services were identified earlier in the session as potential cuts.
- Measure 11 was reformed to allow for a second look hearing for offenders sentenced to more than 24 months. Legislation was passed to allow courts to impose shorter sentences or probation for Assault II, Kidnapping II, and Robbery II offenses.
- The House did not pass out of committee the Governor's Juvenile Crime Prevention Strategy.



### **Oregon Health Plan**

- **Measure 44-Tobacco Tax.** Revenues from the voter-approved tobacco tax were used to expand the Oregon Health Plan. Expansion included:
  - \* Increasing the current Medicaid program for children and pregnant women from 133% to 170% of the Poverty Level Medical (PLM);
  - \* Establishing an insurance subsidy program to assist people with family incomes at or below 135% of the Federal Poverty Level;
  - \* Restoring eligibility to uninsured Pell Grant eligible college students;
  - \* Integrating mental health services into the Oregon Health Plan.
- \$1.3 million placed in the Emergency Board Fund for seriously mentally ill non-Medicaid clients. The task force on Mental Health reported that \$15.6 million was needed to serve these clients. Governor's proposed budget allocated \$14.3 million.
- \$3.1 million was appropriated to the Emergency Board Fund for safety net clinics.

### **School Funding**

- School budget is \$4.2 billion for K-12. Largest expenditure on education in state history. 75% of school budgets now comes from the state.
- \$150 million in bonds for repairs and construction referred to the November 1997 ballot.
- \$5 million allocated to Emergency Board Fund for security costs for urban schools. Distribution plan has not yet been developed but is required.
- 2% kicker left intact except for \$80 million debt owned to state-owned workers' compensation insurance company. \$447 million will be returned.
- County School Fund. Counties will make their last payments to the County School Fund in Dec. 1998 for the fiscal year 1998-99. Anticipated savings of \$1.4 million annually.

### **Transportation**

- Senate defeated the Transportation package that would have provided \$26 million for the Willamette River Bridges.
- No special session is anticipated to address transportation needs.

### **City-County Consolidation**

- Legislation was passed allowing the formation of a new county. No new county may be established unless the Legislature approves the establishment of the county. (HJR 88)
- Legislation was passed changing the composition of the charter commission formed for city-county consolidation procedures. Related issues raised by the cities and counties were also addressed. (HB 3722)

### **Other Items**

- No vote-by-mail legislation was advanced.
- **Assessment & Taxation Funding.** Legislation was passed extending the funding program sunset date to June 30, 2000. Requires cities and special districts to contribute their share of funds from the 25% of the delinquency account for the grant program. Imposes a moratorium until July 1, 2000 on cities' and counties' ability to enact a real estate transfer tax. (HB 2049)
- **Land Use Notification Requirement Referral.** (HB 2515)





# Multnomah County Oregon

1120 SW 5th Avenue, Room 1515  
Portland, Oregon 97204  
(503) 248-3308  
Fax: (503) 248-3093  
Email: [mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us)

Chair Beverly Stein  
Commissioner Dan Saltzman  
Commissioner Tanya Collier  
Commissioner Gary Hansen  
Commissioner Sharron Kelley

## ISSUES REFERRED TO THE BALLOT

### November 1997

- Repeal the assisted-suicide law.
- Authorize \$150 million in lottery-backed bonds for school construction and repair.
- Amend the Oregon Constitution to allow the formation of a new county.

### May 1998

- Repeal a requirement that at least 50% of voters cast ballots for local revenue measures to pass.

### November 1998

- Land Use Notification Requirement.
- Allow the state to incur debt to support prepaid tuition program.
- Authorize the state to back general obligation bonds issued by school districts.





# Multnomah County Oregon

1120 SW 5th Avenue, Room 1515  
Portland, Oregon 97204  
(503) 248-3308  
Fax: (503) 248-3093  
Email: [mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us](mailto:mult.chair@co.multnomah.or.us)

Chair Beverly Stein  
Commissioner Dan Saltzman  
Commissioner Tanya Collier  
Commissioner Gary Hansen  
Commissioner Sharron Kelley

## MULTNOMAH COUNTY LEGISLATIVE AGENDA

Multnomah County's legislative agenda is founded on the principles contained in the vision for its people. Multnomah County is Oregon's geographically smallest county, yet it has the state's largest population. Multnomah County exists to provide invaluable services and resources to its citizens. The services Multnomah County provides range from maintaining Willamette River Bridges to operating a network of primary health care clinics serving low income and medically indigent County residents.

Multnomah County's vision strives to increase citizens' sense of personal success and opportunity and to increase their sense of safety and security in the community. To accomplish this, the County is committed to delivering excellent quality, customer-focused services at a good value for the tax dollar. Guided by the framework of our benchmarks, the Multnomah County Board of Commissioners have focused on three long-term benchmarks to achieve the vision: reducing the number of children living in poverty, increasing school completion, and reducing crime.

The capacity of Multnomah County to remain an accountable and productive local government hinges on the partnership with the State Legislature. This relationship recognizes that we are all working for the good of all Oregonians.

### **Legislative Priorities**

#### ***Measure 47***

Measure 47 will reduce the level of services provided by the County. Revenue losses are estimated at \$32 to \$40 million. These cuts will severely affect the most needy, but will touch all County residents.

To minimize the impacts from the revenue loss, Multnomah County supports maximizing local control for implementation of Measure 47. This includes allowing local jurisdictions to decide how to appropriate the revenue loss and to define public safety and education. In addition, Multnomah County will seek state replacement revenue for lost local taxes in accordance with the intent of the measure's sponsors.

#### ***Flexible Regulations***

The County seeks to streamline and minimize planning, monitoring, and reporting requirements from the state for funding of local programs.



## ***School Funding***

An educated citizenry is the foundation for strong and healthy communities. A strong public education system is an investment in the future. Education is a cost-effective prevention tool against crime, unemployment, child abuse, and other societal ills.

Multnomah County advocates for increasing the per student support at all levels of education. The County supports repealing the 2% kicker to provide funding for education. The County supports increasing local support to schools and would also support the inclusion of a regional cost factor in the state school fund distribution formula.

## ***Public Safety***

The County is dedicated to the protection of our community, by holding offenders accountable for their actions, and by providing them with the necessary skills to become successful citizens. The County embraces projects that promote public safety, reduces violent crimes, and hold youth and families accountable.

Multnomah County seeks adequate funding for Senate Bill 1145 Community Corrections Programs. The County also requests clarification of the statutes defining the responsibilities of Probation Officers in a manner that meets the needs of all concerned parties. The County encourages the Legislature to adopt measures reforming 1994's Measure 11. The County favors legislation that prevents and reduces juvenile crime.

## ***Oregon Health Plan***

The Oregon Health Plan is designed to ensure that all Oregonians, regardless of ability to pay have access to high-quality and affordable health care. Since the creation of the Oregon Health Plan, Multnomah County has established many initiatives which strive to meet the health care needs of its clients. The County believes high-risk populations served by the Plan must be provided a safety net and support within the managed care environment so that all their needs are met.

Multnomah County supports the original intent of the Oregon Health Plan, which strives for universal health care access and controls cost by reducing health care services during tough economic times rather than placing limits on eligibility. The County encourages the Legislature to use the increase in the tobacco tax to expand the number of people eligible for the Plan. The County supports the full integration of mental health services into the Plan while preserving the County's role as the Local Mental Health Authority.

## ***Transportation***

Multnomah County maintains over 500 miles of County roads and the majority of the Willamette River Bridges. The Willamette River Bridges are a critical link in a highly integrated transportation system. The bridges serve multiple objectives. They connect metro area citizens to the east with the central business district and access numerous regional facilities. They provide direct connections to the interstate highway system and to regional and local networks. They serve alternative modes of travel such as bicycles and pedestrian travel not available on the interstate highway bridges.

Willamette River Bridges are threatened by inadequate funding. The average capital shortfall is approximately \$7.65 million per year over 20 years. Multnomah County urges the Legislature to acknowledge the vital nature of the bridges and provide adequate funding for a responsible transportation package that includes funding for the Willamette River Bridges.







## FUN FACTS TO KNOW AND TELL ABOUT PORTLAND

Only city in the United States to have an extinct volcano within its city limits (Mt. Tabor).

Home to nine Fortune 500 companies: NIKE, PacificCorp, Fred Meyer, Willamette Industries, Louisiana Pacific, Oregon Steel Mills, Pope & Talbot, Tektronix and U.S. Bancorp.

Largest municipal park in the United States (Forest Park — 5,000 acres) and smallest park in the world (Mills End — 24 inches in diameter).

200 miles of bike paths.

10 bridges within city limits.

260 coffee and espresso shops listed.

Portland International Airport — 22 passenger airlines serve PDX with direct or non-stop service to over 120 cities worldwide.

More Asian elephants (27 to date) have been born in Portland than any other North American city.

More microbreweries and brew pubs than any other city in the nation.

The Saturday Market is the biggest open air crafts market in continuous operation in the United States.

Portland is bisected by the Willamette River — the longest north-flowing river in the continental U.S.

Although not in Portland, many Portlanders feel that Mt. Hood is truly their mountain. It is the highest mountain in the state (11,245 feet) and it is the most climbed peak in North America. Among mountain climbers, it is the second most popular mountain worldwide: the only other mountain that is more popular with climbers is Mt. Fujiyama, in Japan. With snow year round, Mt. Hood is the summer training ground for the U.S. ski team.

Population: 1.7 million in metropolitan area  
Area: 130 square miles  
Elevation: 173 feet above sea level  
Time Zone: Pacific  
Miles to Ocean: 78  
Miles to Glacier: 65 (Mt. Hood)

### OREGON FUN FACTS:

Population: 2,842,321  
Area: 98,366 square miles  
Capital: Salem  
Nickname: Beaver State  
Highest Elevation: Mt. Hood — 11,245 feet

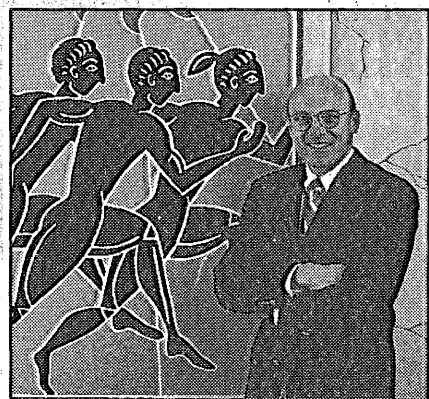
## DOUG SINGLE: "THE MAN" BEHIND THE MISSION

The responsibility of taking the Games from vision to reality is in the very capable and experienced hands of Doug Single — 1998 NIKE World Masters Games General Manager and CEO. His impressive credentials have been earned through 20-plus years of sports and non-profit management experience.

As President and CEO of Special Olympics International, Single administered the operation of international programs in 122 countries

(including 54 U.S. chapters) with an annual operating budget of over \$125 million. As vice president of a new global-marketing division for one of the nation's leading telecommunications firms, he not only successfully launched new services, but also created and managed fundraising programs for youth sports and other non-profit organizations.

He began his career in sports administration at Stanford University, where he earned varsity letters in football



and rugby (and played in the 1972 Rose Bowl). After serving as associate director of athletics and assistant football coach at Stanford, Single was appointed Director of Athletics for Northwestern University at age 29, the youngest athletic director in Division 1A history. From there he went to Southern Methodist University in Dallas, Texas, as Director of Athletics to re-establish the University's athletic program after recruitment violations.

## CORPORATE PARTNERSHIPS GAIN HIGH VISIBILITY WITH GAMES

With 25,000 athletes, over 100,000 visitors from around the globe and a worldwide television audience, the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games offer a clean slate for corporate partners.

Partners have the ability to develop marketing programs to fit their needs. Away with the "cookie cutter" approach to sponsorships, our corporate entities are true partners working together to make these Games great. And, according to Phil Knight, NIKE Chairman/CEO, it's a chance to promote brand identities to a fast-growing, attentive international audience.

"Sports has become the culture of the world," says Knight, "and, while the Olympic Games gets a lot of attention, this (the World Masters Games) is one of the great unsung events, and as it becomes better known, will rank just behind the Olympics in terms of significance."

During this decade alone, the number of people aged 35-54 will grow four times faster than the population as a whole. This group, including 25 million Masters athletes worldwide, will control a growing share of the market for most products and services — including 54% of all U.S. household spending by the year 2000.

Some benefits of corporate partnership

for the 1998 Games include:

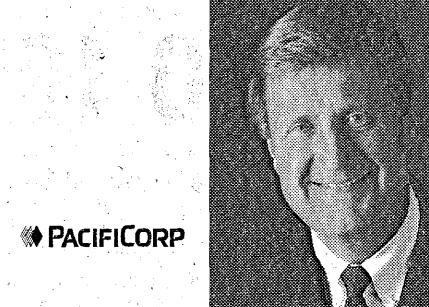
- Media exposure on ESPN
- Corporate exposure within USA TODAY
- Official designation
- Use of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games logo
- Visibility in official publications, web site, media and volunteer events
- Premium merchandising rights
- VIP hospitality and entertainment
- Corporate signage, display/sampling opportunities
- Cross-promotional opportunities with other corporate partners
- Dedicated marketing services team

Corporate partners to date include NIKE (Official Title Sponsor), ESPN, USA TODAY, United Airlines (Official Airline), PacificCorp, U.S. Bank, Deloitte & Touche, Rex Hill Vineyards, Nauticus Plus and Visitor Services International (Official Travel Partner).

"NIKE is proud and excited to be involved in the 1998 World Masters Games," says Knight. "We think that it's going to be a great event, and if you're not already involved, we hope you get involved."

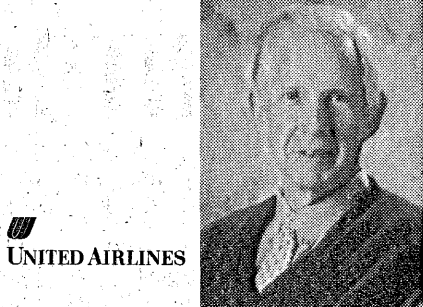
For more materials and information about the benefits and value of corporate partnerships for the 1998 Games, contact us today at 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637).

## CORPORATE LEADERS ENDORSE GAMES PARTNERSHIPS



"PacificCorp is proud to be a partner with the World Masters Games. The Games are going to be a truly first-class international event and a great opportunity to showcase Portland and Oregon with the World."

— Fred Buckman  
President/CEO, PacificCorp



"United Airlines is proud to have been chosen as the official airline of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Our long support of amateur sports make the upcoming Games in Portland a natural for us."

— Richard A. Veach  
Staff Executive, Promotions, United Airlines

"USA TODAY is excited to be a partner with the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. We look forward to doing what we do best — building the awareness of this world-class event to our readers."

— Tom Carley  
Publisher, USA TODAY

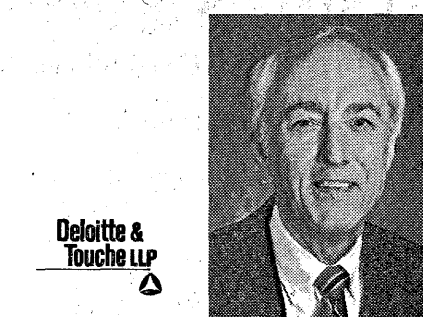
"Each of us here at Creative Media Development is excited and honored to be associated with this world-class athletic and cultural event. We look forward to developing a full spectrum of design and communications solutions to help promote Portland's 'Moment in the Sun' within the Games' Global Celebration of Sport for Life."

— Phil Bailey  
Director of Marketing Communications, Creative Media Development



"The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games is an outstanding international event being staged in Oregon that will be a great partnership opportunity. We have been very impressed with the detailed, professional approach to the Games and the experienced management team assembled. It will be the largest group of visitors ever to visit Portland at one time and will be an exciting opportunity for our citizens to become personally involved in such a first-class event. We have numerous employees who will be volunteering at the various venues, so they're certainly looking forward to the Games."

— Michael E. Bershow  
Managing Partner, Deloitte & Touche Oregon Practice



"Deloitte & Touche partners with the World Masters Games to highlight the growth and achievement of the City of Portland, the State of Oregon and the entire Pacific Northwest; and to support our firm's commitment to the ageless and timeless virtues of competition and sportsmanship."

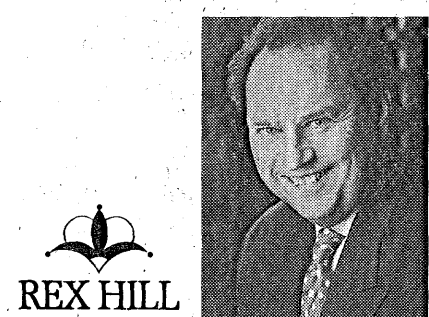
— Liz Garger  
President, Special Event Management

"SEM is extremely pleased and excited to be representing the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games organization on a national and international basis. The World Masters Games is one of the largest sports marketing opportunities for sponsors as they look to the future."

— Liz Garger  
President, Special Event Management

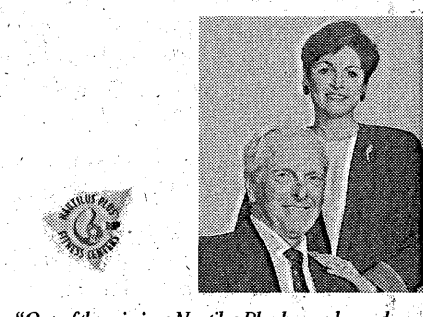
"All of us at Peter Jacobsen Productions, Inc. are excited to be involved with the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. This event will bring excitement, prestige and notoriety to Portland, Oregon and the Northwest. We have been planning for the last year as to how we will approach the sponsorship sales for the Games and know we have some unique opportunities for corporate partners."

— Ed Ellis  
President, Peter Jacobsen Productions, Inc.



"The partnership between Rex Hill Vineyards and the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games celebrates a shared sense of pride in the Pacific Northwest. One that values health, community and uniquely Oregon adventures."

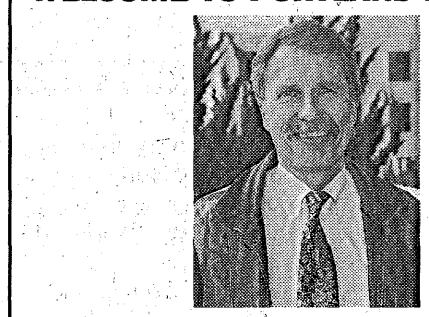
— Paul Hart  
President, Rex Hill Vineyards



"One of the missions Nauticus Plus has embraced over the years is that of promoting 'quality of life'. We believe that this goal is accessible to everyone who lives a healthy lifestyle — mentally, physically, spiritually and socially. The 1998 Games represent an example of those individuals who have made such lifetime commitments. We are proud to be associated with such an exciting event."

— Jack & Deane Garrison  
Owners, Nauticus Plus

## WELCOME TO PORTLAND AND THE STATE OF OREGON!



"I'm proud that Oregon will be hosting the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. Athletes from around the world will find Oregon an exceptional place to compete; friendly people, a great climate and limitless outdoor recreational opportunities. It gives us an opportunity to put our arms around people from around the world and let everyone know that Oregon is a great place to visit."

— John Kitchner  
Governor, State of Oregon



"The citizens of Portland welcome the athletes and visitors to the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. We take pride in making our guests from around the world feel comfortable and have a pleasant stay."

— Vera Katz  
Mayor, City of Portland

## "ONE CALL DOES IT ALL" VISITOR SERVICES INTERNATIONAL

Visitor Services International (VSI) won the first competitive bid of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games when it was awarded the Games Official Travel Partner designation. VSI is responsible for managing the registration and travel arrangements for what is scheduled to be the largest and most complex competitive athletic and cultural event in the world.

Twenty-five thousand athletes will compete in 25 Olympic-type events over the course of two weeks. Over 100,000 visitors to the state of Oregon represent an enormous challenge to VSI.

When asked about selecting VSI, Doug

Single, General Manager and CEO of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games, commented, "VSI is unique in today's marketplace. The company was founded by aggressive, smart marketers who understand the dynamics and needs of the end users — in our case, the athletes coming to the Games. VSI offers the Games cutting-edge technology that they developed, supported by an almost fanatical emphasis on personalized service, all packaged around a toll-free number."

Steve McLean, VSI CEO, emphasized that "Masters athletes can call 24 hours a day, 365 days a year from anywhere in the

world to the Games toll free 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637) number." In one call, athletes can be immediately registered and confirmed in the Games by sport and discipline, book their accommodations and make car rental and airline reservations. At the same time, athletes can make arrangements for special tours VSI is offering throughout the United States for athletes to enjoy before or after the Games. VSI also takes care of all confirmations, sending purchasers detailed itineraries.

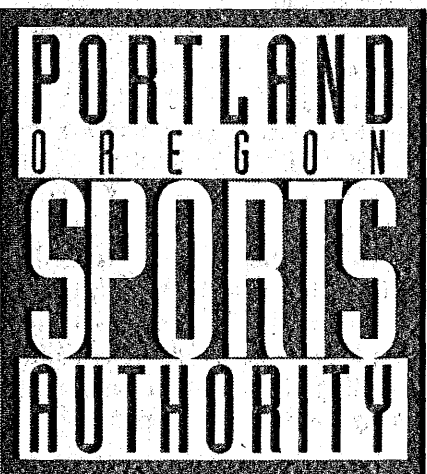
Robert Gordon, founder of VSI, notes that "managing registration and travel for

major events is a strategic product extension for VSI, originating from the need of our clients who are the major Convention and Visitors Bureaus in the United States. We found ourselves adding products and services such as sponsorship assistance, turn-key registration via phone or Internet and convention housing capabilities because our client cities are aggressively pursuing and ultimately having to manage major events, and conventions to their destinations." In addition to the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games, VSI is handling all travel and registration arrangements for many other

events, including Harley-Davidson's 95th anniversary celebration in 1998.

VSI's technology can handle extremely heavy call volumes. One VSI manager noted, "if all five million plus readers of USA TODAY call the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games toll-free number on the same day to either register or request applications, we would not drop a call."

Visitor Services International is a subsidiary of TeleServices International Group, Inc. ("TSIG"), a publicly traded OTC company.



The Portland Oregon Sports Authority (POSA) was established in 1993 as a private, not-for-profit corporation to recruit sporting events and related activities to the Portland metropolitan area. POSA has helped attract over 39 sports events to the region. Its mission is to make the Portland region the preferred location for world-class amateur and professional sports events and related activities, to stimulate the local economy and enhance the quality of life for the region's citizens. POSA works with the National Governing Bodies of sport, local amateur sports organizations, facility managers, hotels and corporate sponsors to bring regional,

national and international events to Portland. POSA learned about the World Masters Games from extensive research into international sporting events. From the athlete's perspective, the World Masters Games is a world-class event, but without adequate public or sponsorship dollars behind it. After attracting NIKE as the official title sponsor, POSA determined that the World Masters Games were an attractive match for the venues, volunteer base and resources available in Portland and throughout the state of Oregon. POSA was awarded the bid at the 1994 World Masters Games held in Brisbane, Australia. Overseeing POSA is Executive Director, Drew Mahalic and President, Scott Andrews. According to Will Glasgow, POSA Chairman, "Portland received a major boost when it was awarded the Games."

The success of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will enhance the ability of Portland and the state of Oregon to host regional and national championships, as well as positioning Portland to host international championships.

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games is a not-for-profit affiliate of the Portland Oregon Sports Authority.



Rafters and kayakers can experience Class II, III and IV rapids on more than a half dozen rivers, including the famous Deschutes in Central Oregon.



Oregon has some of the best golf courses in the nation. Trade journals have listed Sandpines on the Coast, Pumpkin Ridge near Portland and Broken Top and Crosswater in Central Oregon as some of the nation's top new courses. Additionally, 24 spectacular courses in Central Oregon have made this high-desert area sort of a Northwest version of Palm Springs.

## THE STAFF

**Executive**  
Doug Single — President & CEO

**General Manager** —  
Craig Honeyman — Senior Vice President

**Evade Dutoit** — Executive Assistant to the CEO

**David Fee** — Executive Manager

**Megan Mullaly** — Receptionist

**Operations**  
Bill Bankhead — Senior Director of Operations

**Jack Elder** — Director of Sports & Venues

**Datry Zagunis** — Director of Support Services

**Edo Schmidt** — Director of Volunteer Services

**Matthew Perry** — Volunteer Services Coordinator

**Dale Shumanski** — Support Services Coordinator

**Christie Allen** — Staff Assistant, Support Services

**Angie Fach** — Staff Assistant, Sports & Venues

**Carole DeMar** — Staff Assistant, Operations and Volunteer Services

**Administration**  
Laurie Bloch — Director of Administration

**Betsy Rothkopf** — Accountant

**Lauren Kelling** — Registration Coordinator

**Jerolyn Dorr Alie** — Staff Assistant, Administration

**Marketing & Sales**  
Robin Pearson — Senior Director of Marketing & Sales

**Anne Wolf** — Director of Event Marketing

**Ray Ayers** — Director of Sports Marketing

**Lindsey Berman** — Events Marketing Manager

**Jonathan Cogan** — Marketing Services & Licensing Manager

**Mia Knox** — Staff Assistant, Marketing & Sales

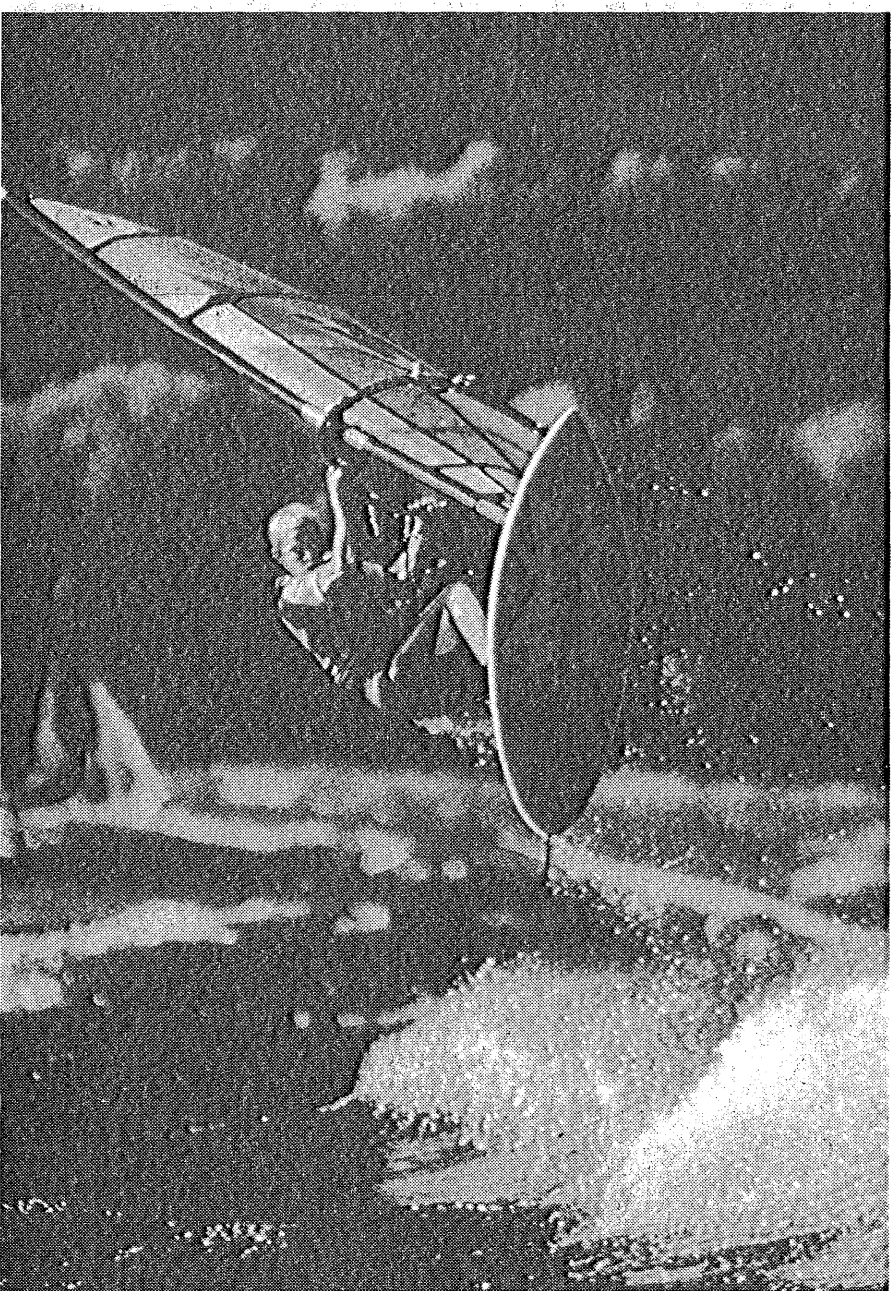
**Communications**  
Susan Carpenter — Director of Communications

**Keith Forman** — Communications Manager

**Martha Schulte** — Staff Assistant, Events & Communications

**Housing**  
Richard Olson — Director of Housing

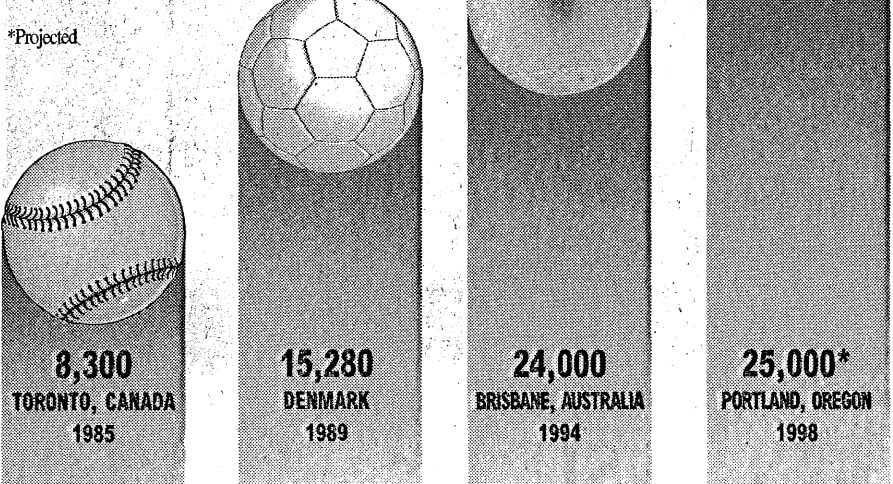
**Gabrielle Daniels** — Travel & Housing Programs Manager



For Masters windsurfers who like to challenge the winds, waves and rocks, Oregon is "Heaven on Earth." Any serious windsurfer has heard about the legendary winds that blow through the Columbia Gorge at Hood River. Here's your chance to win a gold medal at a world-class venue.

## Masters Sports is "BOOMING"

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games is the largest multisport participatory event in the world. Number of athletes in World Masters Games, by year:



\*Projected

## Athlete Profile: Willie Davenport

Five-time Olympian Willie Davenport lends support to Games

Breeze — to move swiftly and airily; to make progress quickly and easily — and a nickname given to Willie D. Davenport by his track friends. Recognized best for his achievements in the area of track and field, Davenport was the first U.S. sprinter to compete in both the Summer and Winter Olympic Games.

Born in Troy, Alabama, Davenport is the oldest of seven children. His first athletic victory came as a junior in high school, when he was a semifinalist in the Ohio State High School Track Meet. As a senior, he was the 120-yard high hurdles Ohio state champion. After high school, Davenport joined the Army where he ran on the U.S. Army Track Team and the Maniz University Track Club in Germany where he was stationed at the time.

Davenport's first Olympic experience was on the 1964 track team in Tokyo, when he made it to the semifinals. After his discharge from the Army, Davenport enrolled at Southern University in Baton Rouge, Louisiana, where he set records for the "best track team in the nation," becoming both the national and NAIA indoor / outdoor high hurdle champion and a collegiate / U.S. All American.

A second chance at the Olympics came in 1968 in Mexico City where he broke the Olympic record, capturing the Gold Medal for the 110-meter high hurdles.

In 1969 and early 1970s, Davenport continued to break world records on the track and excel in other areas of his professional life. After graduation from Southern University, Davenport was appointed Director of the Mayor-President's Council for Youth Opportunity in Baton Rouge. In 1972, Davenport, for the third consecutive time, represented the

United States at the Summer Games in Munich where he placed fourth in the high hurdles. In 1973, Davenport received his Master's degree in physical education from Southern University.

In 1975, Davenport suffered a severe knee injury and doctors predicted he would never compete competitively again. Davenport proved them wrong when he tried out and made the 1976 Olympic Team that went to Montreal. When President Ford visited the Olympic team site in Plattsburg, NY, Davenport was chosen by his fellow athletes to be their spokesperson. Davenport's fourth Olympics earned him the bronze medal in the hurdles and also the prestige of carrying the American flag in the closing ceremony.

Davenport's involvement with the Olympics has taken him from being an athlete to spokesman to being a part of the United States Olympic Committee. As part of the planning committee, Davenport became interested in wider participation in the Winter Olympics. In 1980, Davenport became the first African-American to represent the United States in the Winter Olympics in Lake Placid, NY. His team captured the best qualifying time and set a new world record in the four-man bobsled event during the Olympic trials.

In protest of the U.S.S.R.'s invasion of Afghanistan, none of the Summer Olympic athletes attended the 1980 Summer Games. The following year, Davenport was inducted into the National Track and Field Hall of Fame.

In 1987, Davenport realized another dream of participating in the national television

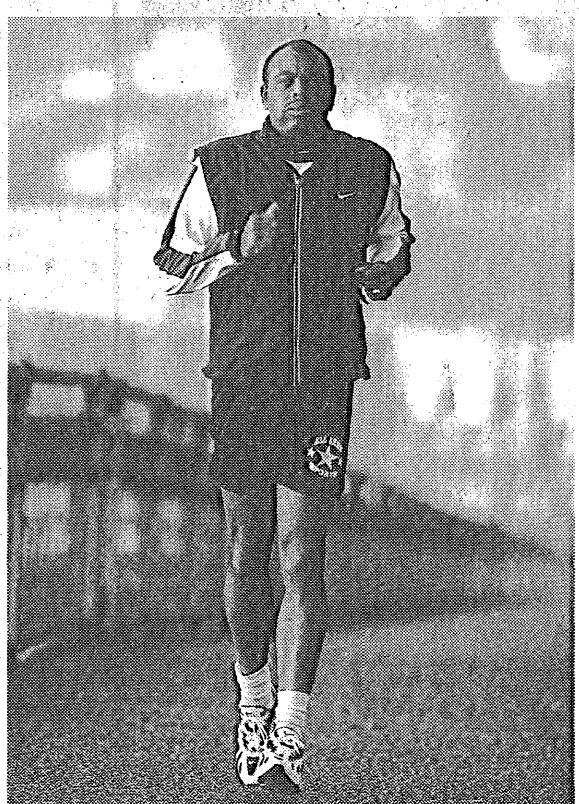


Photo: Michael McDermott

network "Superstars" event. As a competitor in those events, he became a Masters Superstars Champion. In 1991, Davenport was inducted into the Olympic Hall of Fame, another honor reserved for only a few select individuals in the world.

In 1989, Davenport received the Healthy American Fitness Leaders award, a program sponsored by Allstate Life Insurance Company, administered by the U.S. Jaycees and conducted in cooperation with the President's Council on Physical Fitness and Sports. Davenport is also an honored member of National Fitness Leaders Association (NFLA), the alumni organization of all the previous award winners.

Davenport currently is a Lieutenant Colonel in the Oregon Army National Guard.



# staff

Each issue, we profile a few key members of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games staff. Since the International Masters Games Association focuses first on the athlete, in this issue we'll concentrate on the department that will provide world-class venues and competition for the athletes and the Games — Operations.



**Bill Bankhead** *Senior Director of Operations*

Bill's most recent position in an event-management career that spans over 40 years was Director of International Games for Special Olympics International. Prior to that, he served as Executive Director of the Amateur Sports Council of Louisiana, which ran the 1985 USOC Sports Festival, and held several athletic- and facilities-management positions at Louisiana State University.



**Jack Elder** *Director of Sports and Venues*

An Olympian himself (Luge, 1972), Jack has focused his career on the development of Olympic sports in Oregon. He is President of Oregon Sports Action, created the Oregon Sports Trust and is co-founder of the Oregon Sports Coalition.



**Cathy Zagunis** *Director of Support Services*

Cathy, also an Olympian (Rowing, 1976), joins the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games after serving as charge nurse at Providence Medical Center's Emergency Department, where she supervised more than 40 employees while coordinating staff education and development.



**Ede Schmidt** *Director of Volunteer Services*

Ede will join the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games in February after finishing her duties as the State Director for retired U.S. Senator Mark O. Hatfield. Her background in politics spans almost 19 years, having worked in numerous capacities for members of the U.S. House of Representatives, the U.S. Senate and in the Governor's office.



## 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES DIRECTORY

### HEADQUARTERS:

55 SW YAMHILL  
PORTLAND, OR 97204-3312  
PHONE: (503) 226-1998 or  
1-800-98-GAMES  
FAX: (503) 226-7700  
www.worldmasters.org

### EXECUTIVE

**DOUG SINGLE** —  
GENERAL MANAGER & CEO

**CRAIG HONEYMAN** —  
SENIOR VICE PRESIDENT

**EVADÉE DUTOIT** —  
EXECUTIVE ASSISTANT TO THE CEO

**DAVID FEE** —  
EXECUTIVE MANAGER

**MEGAN MULLALLY** —  
RECEPTIONIST

### OPERATIONS

**BILL BANKHEAD** —  
SENIOR DIRECTOR OF OPERATIONS

**JACK ELDER** —  
DIRECTOR OF SPORTS & VENUES

**CATHY ZAGUNIS** —  
DIRECTOR OF SUPPORT SERVICES

**EDE SCHMIDT** —  
DIRECTOR OF VOLUNTEER SERVICES

**DALE SHUMANSKI** —  
SUPPORT SERVICES COORDINATOR

**CHRISTIE ALLEN** —  
STAFF ASSISTANT — SUPPORT SERVICES

**ANGIE FACH** —  
STAFF ASSISTANT — SPORTS & VENUES

### ADMINISTRATION

**LAURIE BLOCH** —  
DIRECTOR OF ADMINISTRATION

**BETSY ROTHKOPF** —  
ACCOUNTANT

**LAUREN KELLING** —  
REGISTRATION COORDINATOR

**JEROLYN DORR ALIE** —  
STAFF ASSISTANT — ADMINISTRATION

### MARKETING & SALES

**ROBIN PEARSON** —  
SENIOR DIRECTOR OF MARKETING & SALES

**ANNE WOLF** —  
DIRECTOR OF EVENT MARKETING

**RAY AYERS** —  
DIRECTOR OF SPORTS MARKETING

**LINDSEY BERMAN** —  
EVENTS MARKETING MANAGER

**JONATHAN COGAN** —  
MARKETING SERVICES & LICENSING MANAGER

**MIA KNOX** —  
STAFF ASSISTANT — MARKETING & SALES

### COMMUNICATIONS

**SUSAN CARPENTER** —  
DIRECTOR OF COMMUNICATIONS

**KEITH FORMAN** —  
COMMUNICATIONS MANAGER

**MARTHA SCHULTE** —  
STAFF ASSISTANT — EVENTS & COMMUNICATIONS

THE MISSION OF THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES IS TO STAGE FIRST CLASS COMPETITIONS IN A VARIETY OF OLYMPIC-TYPE SPORTS FOR MATURE MEN AND WOMEN, GIVING THEM THE OPPORTUNITY TO PARTICIPATE IN THE LARGEST INTERNATIONAL COMBINED ATHLETIC AND CULTURAL EVENT IN THE WORLD. THE CITIZENS OF PORTLAND AND THE STATE OF OREGON WILL BENEFIT ECONOMICALLY AND SOCIALLY FROM THE WORLDWIDE EXPOSURE AND GOODWILL THAT THE GAMES WILL CREATE. THE GAMES WILL BRING TOGETHER 25,000 MASTERS ATHLETES FROM OVER 100 COUNTRIES, CREATING BONDS OF FRIENDSHIP AND SPORTSMANSHIP, WITH A COMMITMENT TO LIFELONG FITNESS. THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES WILL BE "THE GLOBAL CELEBRATION OF SPORT FOR LIFE."

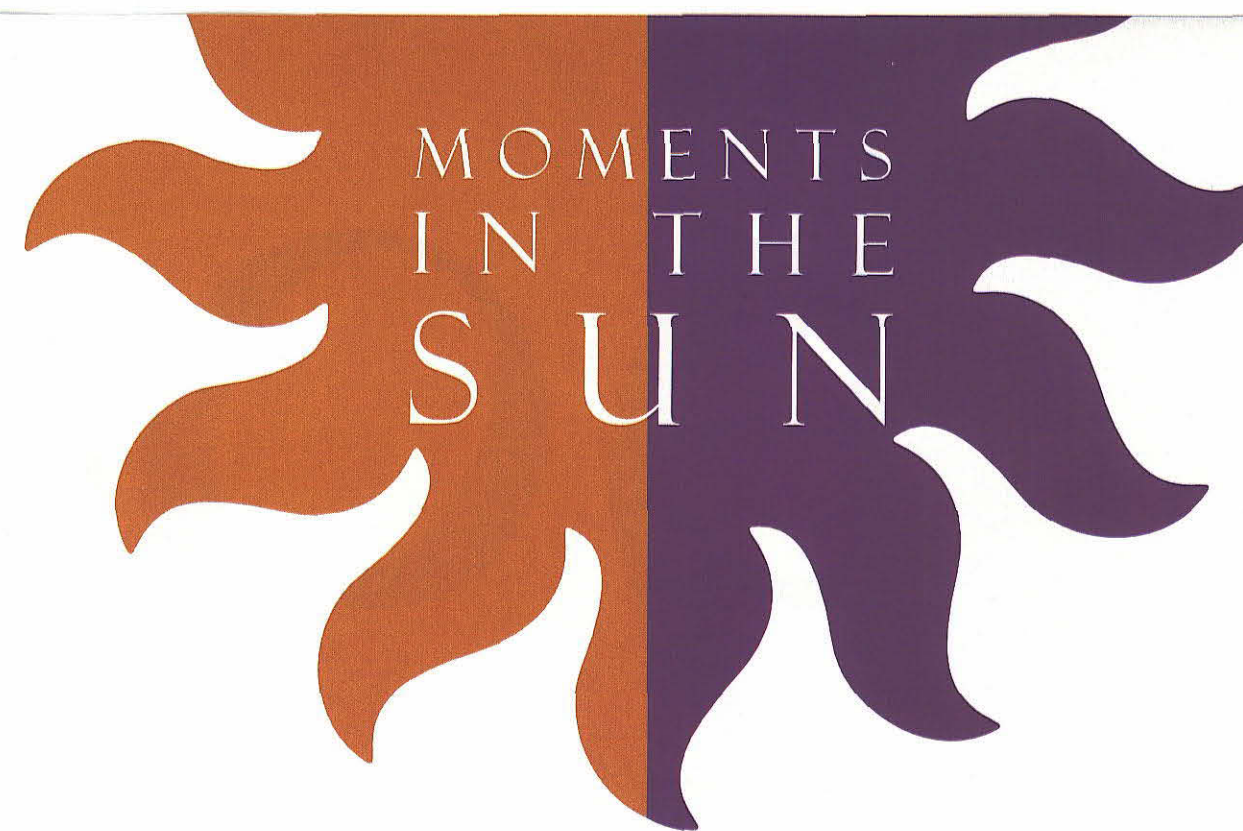


International Masters Games Association

The official newsletter of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games. All rights reserved.  
1998 NIKE World Masters Games 55 SW Yamhill Portland, Oregon USA 97204  
For information, call 1-800-98-GAMES 503.226.1998 FAX 503.226.7700 http://www.worldmasters.org



# EBRATION OF SPORT FOR LIFE.



ISSUE No. TWO  
JANUARY 1997



THE OFFICIAL NEWSLETTER OF THE 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES

## 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES TAKE MONACO BY STORM—PRINCE MAY PARTICIPATE



Over 100 federation officials and other sports executives mingle at the NIKE-hosted reception and luncheon during the recent GAISF conference in Monte Carlo.

The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games sent a large delegation to Monte Carlo in October 1996 to attend three important international sports meetings. The International Masters Games Association (IMGA) held a meeting of its Board of Directors and the annual meeting of its member international sports federations. The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games were featured during a presentation by Kai Holm, President of the IMGA, to the general assembly of GAISF (General Association of International Sports Federations), where over 250 delegates were in attendance. Mr. Holm reported on our progress and encouraged all federations whose sports are to be featured at the Games to become involved. The result was greater exposure for the Games and broader interest in Portland as an international sports event destination. GAISF, which groups 88 international sports federations, brought together executives representing most of the world's major sports governing bodies, including the International Olympic Committee and Olympic bid cities.

SPORTEL is the annual international sports media symposium and trade show. The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games were showcased at SPORTEL by an extraordinary trade show booth and video. This event, the only one of its kind in the world, annually draws over 800 participants from over 60 countries. It brings together the decision makers connected with event organizations, sports federations, sponsors, programming partners and television.

Many international media executives and other sports officials visited the Games' booth, giving the staff an opportunity to publicize the Games generally as well as to make contact with individuals important to our Games' marketing efforts — especially relating to television. Interest was very high in the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games at SPORTEL. Discussions were held with hundreds of individuals interested in obtaining international broadcast rights, highlight packages, etc., as well as with European agents interested in brokering the Games.



Doug Single, 1998 NIKE World Masters Games General Manager and CEO, presents a gift to H.S.H. Prince Albert of Monaco during his visit to the Games' booth at the recent SPORTEL conference in Monte Carlo. Prince Albert may participate in the Games himself (fencing and tennis events).

The highlight of SPORTEL for the delegation was when H.S.H. Prince Albert of Monaco visited the booth and discussed the Games with General Manager and CEO, Doug Single. Prince Albert was genuinely interested in participating in the Games (fencing and tennis) and was very appreciative of the commemorative gift he received from the Games.

In addition to the many meetings that were held, the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games held a reception and luncheon for international sports federations and other dignitaries attending the GAISF meetings. The event was hosted by NIKE, and over 100 federation officials and other sports executives attended the finest social event of the week. The luncheon helped to further enhance the Games', Portland's and NIKE's leadership within the international sports community.

## A DESPERATE DASH FOR VICTORY (AND THAT'S JUST REGISTRATION)

Official registration for athletes, companions and friends for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games is now open. By calling the Games' worldwide toll-free number, 1-800-98-GAMES (1-800-984-2637), participants can receive instant registration confirmation and travel arrangements.

Entries into the Games are limited, and priority is based on the date of receipt of the registration materials. Each sport will accommodate a limited number of competitors based on age, gender and other considerations.

An exclusive registration and travel program for athletes and accompanying companions and friends has been developed. The "Gold Medal Passport" program provides registrants with personalized service, lowest available rates and significant dollar savings. Travel counselors are available 24 hours a day, 365 days a year (and in 26 languages!).

The first two "official" Gold Medal athletes were registered at SPORTEL in October 1996. They are Mr. Karri Kivela, a windsurfer from Lahti, Finland, and Ms. Catherine Davies, a track and field athlete from London, England.



Doug Single, 1998 NIKE World Masters Games General Manager and CEO, welcomes the first two "Gold Medal Passport" package registrants for the Games — a windsurfer from Finland and a long distance runner from England.



# THE GLOBAL CELEBRATION OF SPORT



# Officers

CHAIRMAN — **FREDERICK W. BUCKMAN** — PRESIDENT & CEO, PACIFICORP  
 VICE CHAIRMAN — **WILLIAM J. GLASGOW** — PRESIDENT & CEO, BCN DATA SYSTEMS  
 SECRETARY — **PAUL LOVING** — ASSISTANT GENERAL COUNSEL, NIKE, INC.  
 TREASURER — **ROBERT ZAGUNIS** — MANAGING DIRECTOR, JENSEN INVESTMENT MANAGEMENT

# Board Members

**RON ALLEN** — PRESIDENT & CEO, STATE GAMES OF OREGON  
**SCOTT ANDREWS** — VICE PRESIDENT, MELVIN MARK BROKERAGE COMPANY  
**LEN BERGSTEIN** — PRESIDENT, NORTHWEST STRATEGIES, INC.  
**JACK BIERWIRTH** — SUPERINTENDENT, PORTLAND PUBLIC SCHOOLS  
**ERNEST BLOCH, II** — EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, PACIFICORP FOUNDATION\*  
**TOM BRUGGERE** — FOUNDER, MENTOR GRAPHICS  
**JOAN BUCK** — GOVERNMENTAL AFFAIRS DIRECTOR, RPD COMPANY  
**ROBERT COOK, M.D.** — COOK CLINIC  
**JOE D'ALESSANDRO** — EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, PORTLAND OREGON VISITORS ASSOCIATION  
**ROSCOE DIVINE** — OWNER & PRESIDENT, PERSONNEL SOURCE  
**GERRY FRANK** — PRESIDENT, GERRY'S FRANKLY SPEAKING, INC.  
**RALPH GREENE** — DIRECTOR, U.S. SPORTS MARKETING, NIKE, INC.\*  
**JORGE GUERRA** — DIRECTOR, OREGON ASSOCIATION OF MINORITY ENTERPRISES  
**PAUL HART** — PROPRIETOR, REX HILL VINEYARDS  
**JOHN HERMAN** — PRESIDENT, DUFFEL SPORTSWEAR  
**THE HONORABLE JIM HILL** — TREASURER, STATE OF OREGON  
**CHARLES JORDAN** — DIRECTOR, BUREAU OF PARKS & RECREATION  
**THE HONORABLE VERA KATZ** — MAYOR, CITY OF PORTLAND  
**SHARON KITZHABER** — FIRST LADY OF OREGON  
**CHUCK LENARD** — VICE PRESIDENT, OREGON, US WEST COMMUNICATIONS  
**PAUL LINNMAN** — NEWS ANCHOR, KATU-TV  
**DREW MAHALIC** — EXECUTIVE DIRECTOR, PORTLAND METROPOLITAN SPORTS AUTHORITY\*  
**STEVE MILLER** — DIRECTOR OF SPORTS MARKETING, NIKE, INC.\*  
**MICHAEL O'ROURKE** — PRESIDENT & GENERAL MANAGER, BORDERS PERRIN & NORRANDER  
**JUDITH RAMALEY** — PRESIDENT, PORTLAND STATE UNIVERSITY  
**CHUCK RICHARDS** — FOUNDER/PRESIDENT, OREGON SPORTS ACADEMY  
**MARTY RUDOLPH** — PRESIDENT, RUDOLPH NELSON, INC.  
**DOUG SINGLE** — GENERAL MANAGER & CEO, 1998 NIKE WORLD MASTERS GAMES\*  
**BECKY SISLEY** — PROFESSOR OF PHYSICAL EDUCATION, UNIVERSITY OF OREGON  
**GEORGE SPENCER** — ATTORNEY AT LAW, TONKON TORP GALEN MARMADUKE & BOOTH  
**JILL THORNE** — PRESIDENT & CEO, JILL THORNE CONSULTING  
**WALLY VAN VALKENBURG** — ATTORNEY AT LAW, STOEL RIVES LLP\*\*  
**TIFF WOOD** — CONSULTING ACTUARY (FORMER OLYMPIC ROWER)

\*EX-OFFICIO

\*\*EX-OFFICIO LEGAL COUNSEL

# 1998



## SO, WHO'S RESPONSIBLE FOR ALL THIS FUN AND EXCITEMENT, ANYWAY?



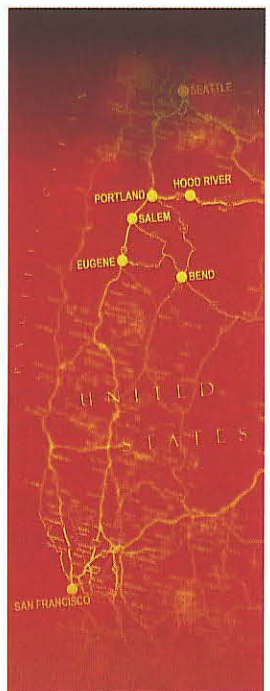
The Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority (PMSA) was established in 1993 as a private, not-for-profit corporation to recruit sporting events and related activities to the Portland metropolitan area. The PMSA has helped attract over 39 sports events to the region. Its mission is to make the Portland region the preferred location for world-class amateur and professional sports events and related activities, to stimulate the local economy and enhance the quality of life for the region's citizens. The PMSA works with the National Governing Bodies of sport, local amateur sports organizations, facility managers, hotels and corporate sponsors to bring regional, national and international events to Portland.

The PMSA learned about the World Masters Games from extensive research into international sporting events. From the athlete's perspective, the World Masters Games is a world-class event, but without adequate public or sponsorship dollars behind it. After attracting NIKE as the official title sponsor, the PMSA determined that the World Masters Games were an attractive match for the venues, volunteer base and resources available in Portland and throughout the state of Oregon. The PMSA was awarded the bid at the 1994 World Masters Games held in Brisbane, Australia. Overseeing the PMSA is Executive Director, Drew Mahalic, and newly-elected President, Scott Andrews.

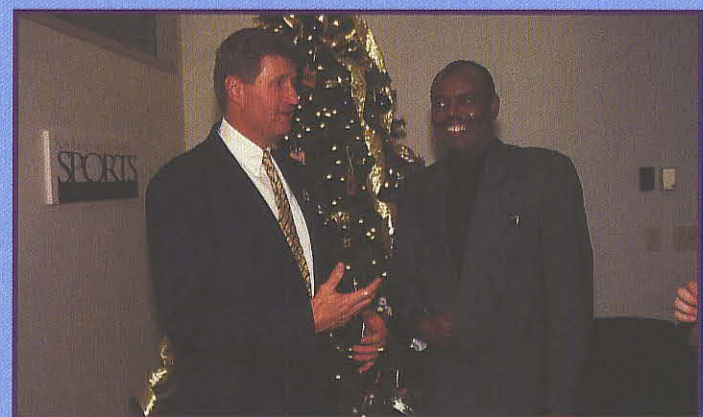
The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will host 25,000 athletes from over 100 countries for two weeks in August. The number of people expected to attend the Games is over 100,000.

The success of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games will enhance the ability of Portland and the state of Oregon to host regional and national championships, as well as positioning Portland to host international championships.

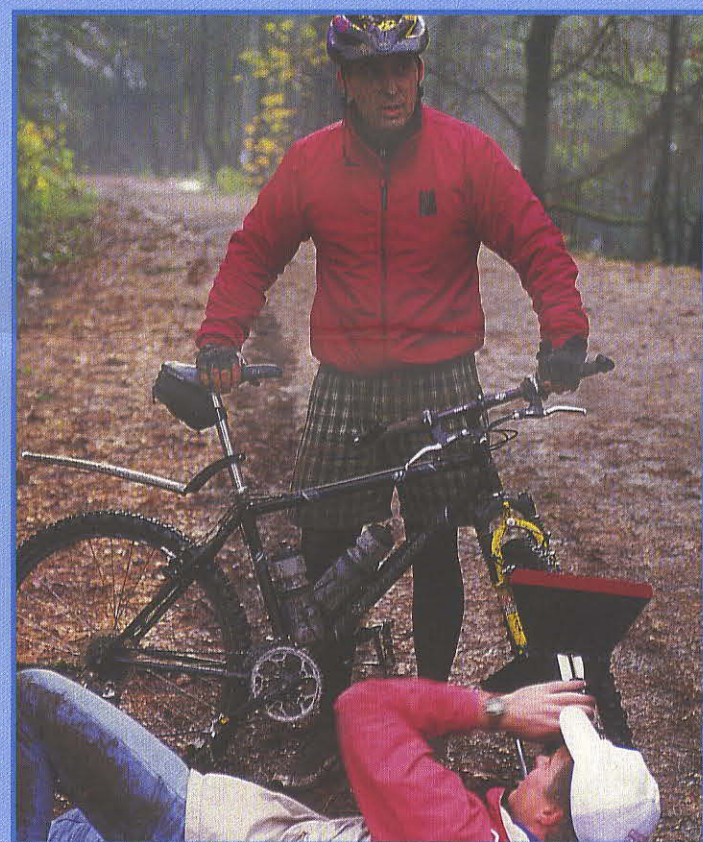
FOR ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON PMSA,  
PLEASE CALL (503) 234-4500.



Staff members of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games share a special moment with their new friends from the holiday Adopt-a-Family Program. The Causey Family was selected through Urban Progress and each child was presented with NIKE apparel, shoes and keepsakes.



Fred Buckman, Chairman of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Board of Directors (left), joins five-time Olympian Willie Davenport at the organization's holiday reception.



A cameraman gets "down and dirty" shooting local footage for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Corporate Partnership video.

## Q&A with Will Glasgow



William Glasgow, Vice Chairman of the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games Board of Directors, is President and Chief Executive Officer of BCN Data Systems and Chairman of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority. The 1998 NIKE World Masters Games is a non-for-profit affiliate of the Portland Metropolitan Sports Authority.

**Q:** The PMSA is a private, not-for-profit corporation. Why did the PMSA choose the World Masters Games as the first international sporting event to be held in Portland?

**A:** The PMSA wanted to pursue an international event that it could have a high probability of securing and one that would have a major impact on the community both on an athletic viewpoint and with sponsorships. One event we were also pursuing at the time was the U.S. Olympic Sports Festival, but there were 10 to 25 cities bidding as well. We learned about the World Masters Games and thought it fit the criteria we were trying to achieve. We could turn an event that was known to athletes, but not to the public, into an international event that was successful on the playing fields and to sponsors and the public. This is our chance to turn this thing into a world-class, multisport event that is second only to the Olympics.

**Q:** With only one professional sports team in Portland and no major stadium, can the venues and the city support the number of people expected to attend the two-week event?

**A:** There are basically three logistical situations when dealing with an event of this magnitude: lodging, ceremonies and venues. In response to the venue question, the Games will go beyond the city in resourcing world-class facilities, such as athletics (track and field) events being held at Hayward Field in Eugene. We have good, state-of-the-art venues in Portland (Rose Quarter), but we recognize the fact we cannot hold the entire competition in the Portland metropolitan area. Oregon does have high-quality, first-class participatory venues such as Hood River, which will definitely test the athletes' abilities. For lodging, the spreading out of the venues alleviates that situation, and our lack of a major outdoor stadium forces us to be creative with our ceremonies. In all, we felt it was necessary to get the entire state visible in the Games, whether through hosting one of the venues, lodging or volunteers.

**Q:** With the success of the Games, what other international events is the PMSA promoting to Portland?

**A:** Portland received a major boost when it was awarded the 1998 World Masters Games. This event will define our ability to perform in the international marketplace. Portland will be able to demonstrate our ability to host national and international events and championships. This event gets Portland in line to host international championships. Is Portland interested in hosting the Olympics? As a group, no one city could support the costs associated with an event of that magnitude. With cooperative efforts from Seattle and Vancouver, B.C., Portland could participate in a bid to co-host the 2008 Olympics.

**Q:** How would you position Portland in the international sporting scene?

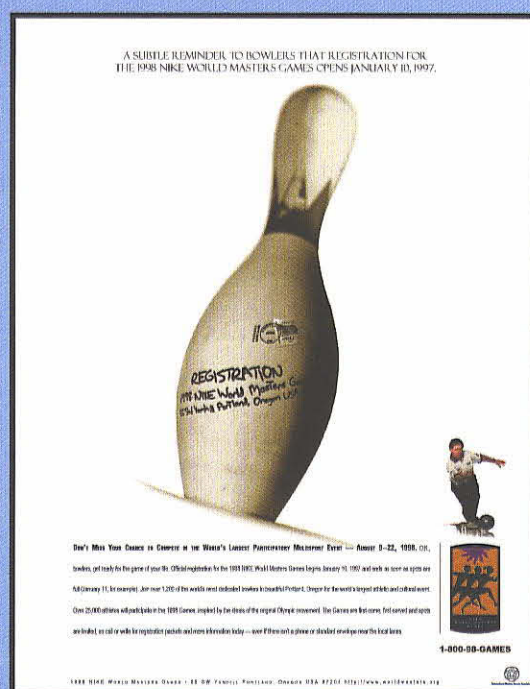
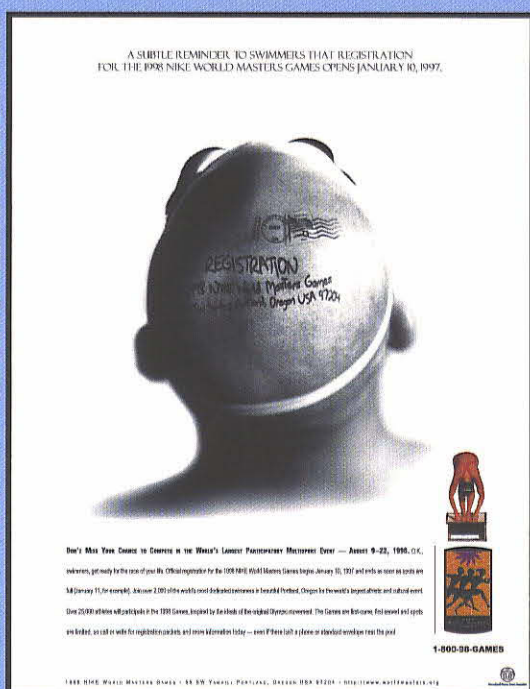
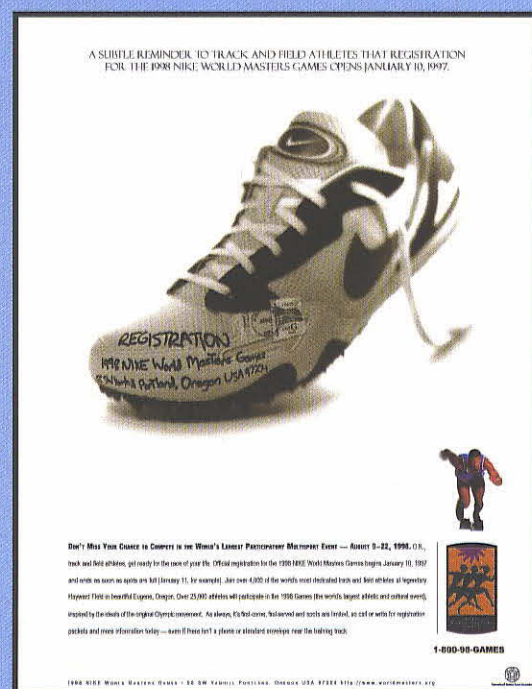
**A:** We try, in part, to position ourselves as a niche player playing host to international sports governing bodies. When these organizations become accustomed to your capabilities, they also recognize your strengths. Indianapolis is a prime example of that now. They have hosted U.S. Olympic meetings, national championships, etc. They are putting themselves on the map with reference to hosting major events. Portland will do that with the success of the World Masters Games. Our strengths right now are with our indoor arena in the area of basketball, gymnastics and skating events. Portland doesn't currently have an acceptable outdoor stadium for major spectator sporting events and until we do, we can't be competitive for events that require that type of venue.

**Q:** What are your personal sporting interests?

**A:** I grew up playing team sports in an urban setting. When you get older, it's hard to continue in that setting. I continue to be a huge sports fan, especially team sports. I do play golf and tennis when I have the chance.

**Q:** If you had to compete in one event during the Games, which event would it be?

**A:** Well, since poker isn't one of the events, I will probably participate in the golf event, since they do take into consideration handicaps, and mine is pretty high. But, I think poker should be a demonstration event at the Games!



National magazine ad campaign highlighting open registration for the 1998 NIKE World Masters Games, created by Portland's Creative Media Development, Inc.

FOR LIFE.™ THE GLOBAL CELEBRATION OF SPORT FOR LIFE.™ THE GLOBAL CEL